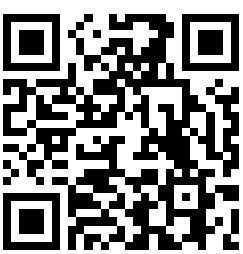
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

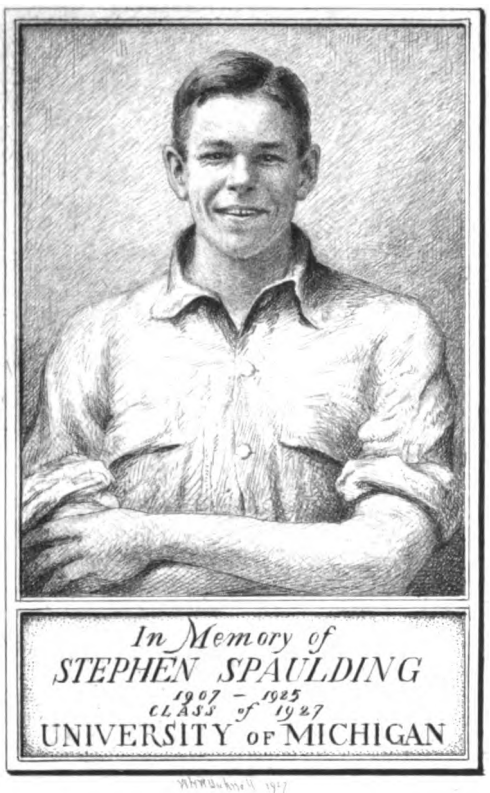
Google™ books

https://books.google.com



B 336240 DUPL

Digitized by Google



In Memory of
STEPHEN SPAULDING
1907 – 1925
CLASS of 1927
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Historical Records of the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photograph by] [*Drummond Young Ltd., Edinburgh*

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE VI. IN FULL DRESS, 1941

[*Frontispiece, Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Historical Records

of the

Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders

1932-1948

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

William Blackwood and Sons Ltd.
Edinburgh and London
1952

Digitized by Google

UA
651
.79th
A5
v.5

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Digitized by Google

Remember the brave who are no more ;
their renown will live for ever.

THESE RECORDS
ARE DEDICATED WITH GRATITUDE
TO THE MEMORY OF ALL RANKS OF
THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS
AND
ALLIED REGIMENTS
WHO LAID DOWN THEIR LIVES
DURING THE WORLD WAR
1939-1945

CUIMHNICHIBH NA SUINN NACH MAIREANN ;
MAIRIDH AN CLIU BEO GU BRATH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Stirling Sculpting
Drew Neall &
Edwards
6-4-53
2V. Ill 6, 0/7:
SC 3155 (-56)

1 copy only. 4-12-54. HPS.

INTRODUCTION

VOLUMES III. and IV. of the Historical Records, published by Messrs William Blackwood & Sons, brought the regimental chronicle to the end of 1931. Volumes V. and VI. continue the year-to-year story, bringing it up to a date (30th June 1948) which has a special significance in the annals of The 79th, as well as covering the aftermath period of the Second World War.

The new Historical Records owe much to their precursors, for the Committee has had the advantage of following a general scope that appeared to have stood the test of time. Messrs Blackwoods' admirable format secures uniformity with the previous volumes.

Our year-to-year diary is short indeed while it touches the all-too-brief interregnum of peace-time: yet two volumes cannot aspire to do justice to the greatly expanded regimental clan, after a world war even longer than the last volumes chronicled.

Twice within a generation the aggressiveness of imperialistic rulers threatened the very existence of the British Empire; and the recurrent lessons of History have been learnt at the cost of brave men of all nations. To read the opening paragraphs written by the late General Sir Spencer Ewart in his Introduction to Volumes III. and IV., is to rediscover that "measurable distance of the most terrible catastrophe in history," imminent in 1940 as it was in 1914. Now, just a dozen years since the most critical period ever endured by the United Kingdom —and keenly apprehended by the magnificently responsive British Commonwealth of Nations—the world is again in a state of turmoil. Yet this is not the place in which to write with anxiety for the future, but rather to preface with pride and thankfulness the recorded achievement of the Corps of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

The value of regimental records is inestimable. Nobody can say how much the setting down of even a chance phrase, of personal or collective application, may contribute to the wonderful spirit that (particularly in the case of a traditionally "family regiment") has stood the British soldier in such good stead on many a bitter battlefield.

Regimental historians are faced at the outset of their task with a variety of problems, of which the question of finance must necessarily be one to be weighed with the projected size and scope; but responsi-

Digitized by Google

bility for what is to be included and what is to be left out cannot be regarded lightly. The first consideration in a history that mainly tells of the years of war is due to the memory of the Unseen Host who " passed out of the sight of men by the path of duty and self-sacrifice." This labour of love, like the last, has therefore once more been dedicated to those who laid down their lives in time of war; and whatever is recorded to the renown of the Regiment must always recall undying gratitude to them. To those whose loss was personal, there may be some solace in reading of the struggles and victories that the Fallen yet gloriously shared.

Every effort has been made to make these Records accurate; but, although information has been derived from the believed best available source, it is inevitable that mistakes occur in a work that does not claim official recognition or finality of conclusion. An outline of how the present Records were undertaken will explain something of the difficulty involved, and may perhaps serve a future compiler.

There was never any doubt as to the desirability of organising an early start in the regimental history of World War II.; nor were there quite all those " obstacles to the early commencement of the project," mentioned in the Introduction to Volumes III. and IV., in the depressing form of post-war apathy, lack of funds—and lack of material, consequent on a (then) nine years of delay—before the Committee felt justified in proceeding.

By the end of 1947, thanks to the advice of Major-General Sir James S. Drew, the Colonel of the Regiment, some of the war-time Battalion Commanders had prepared valuable notes that were to provide a solid basis. On the other hand, those contributions varied in bulk, and correspondingly in essential detail: one Commanding Officer submitted only sixteen pages of typescript; another, seventy-eight. The disparity in the amount of material initially forthcoming necessitated a general appeal, and this was issued through the medium of 'The 79th News' in January 1949. In the meantime, Colonel Wilson began first drafts of battalion narratives, drawing on the War Diaries to expand the original notes put at his disposal. Later, very great assistance was obtained from personal diaries sent in response to the appeal; much, too, was derived from official and semi-official publications, and 'The 79th News' proved once more " a well of information "—as compilers of former Records so truly called it.

Colonel Wilson, and the Committee now appointed, had soon to decide how closely they would follow in the footsteps of their predecessors. A connected story would, no doubt, have more popular appeal than a terser record; and, had the story of only one battalion to be told, it would have been comparatively easy to make a concession to the modern taste and tempo, in the form of a short, swiftly moving narrative. Yet in a book that was to include every Cameron unit's war-story, and also to continue the year-to-year chronicle overlapping

Digitized by Google

the war, there could hardly be any graphic cohesion. Moreover, it seemed desirable to relate the composition to the lay-out of Volumes I. to IV. It is hoped that the solution has been found by admitting much that is in the colloquial phrasing of first-hand information; indeed, a great deal has been included that is, verbatim, as it was received from those who were in the heat of the actions described. At the same time, for essential record purposes, certain facts and figures have been supplied, and offer a more formal link with the statistics available in the previous volumes.

The Regimental Records Committee originally consisted of Colonel M. J. H. Wilson, O.B.E., President, and Major R. G. Borradaile, M.B.E., M.C., and Captain A. N. Grimmond, Members. Major Borradaile acted as Reader, while Captain Grimmond dealt with finance and correspondence—until succeeded, in May 1949, by Brigadier I. C. Cameron, O.B.E., who had been appointed Administrative Officer at the Depot, Inverness. Brigadier Cameron and Major Borradaile continued to be the members of the Committee right up to the time when the MSS. were in the hands of the Publishers, and it is greatly due to their co-operation that the work went forward without more delay than their respective responsibilities demanded.

When he left the Depot, in 1950, Major Borradaile spent much time in supervising the preparation of the Maps; many having to be redrawn from rough sketches and incomplete data. Remaining as a permanent officer of the Depot staff, Brigadier Cameron was in the position of a centralised authority, to whom doubts and difficulties could be referred; and it was he who corresponded with the Allied Battalions. On Brigadier Cameron fell the burden of checking names and numbers, besides many other incidental items requiring verification. His whole-hearted service was invaluable to the President of the Committee.

Mr W. Thompson, the Administrative Officer's only clerical assistant, retyped the first drafts, and gave most willing help in many other ways before, unfortunately, he was posted away from the Depot at the end of 1951.

Particular acknowledgment is due to 'The 79th News' as the source from which so much was derived for the compilation of the Year-to-Year diary; the Distinguished Officers section, and the Obituary notices; as well as for the checking of the Roll of Honour. No accurately dated list of Editors of 'The 79th News' is available, but Editors during the period 1932-1948 included Captain M. J. H. Wilson, Lieutenant J. A. Grant-Peterkin, Captain I. A. S. H. Monro, Major A. F. MacGillivray (1942-1947), Major C. A. B. Malden, M.C., Captain A. N. Grimmond, and (present Editor) Brigadier I. C. Cameron, O.B.E.

Permission has been obtained from the Controller of His Majesty's Stationery Office to reproduce the passages quoted from 'Destruction

Digitized by Google

of an Army,' an account of the First Campaign in Libya, September 1940–February 1941, which was issued for the War Office by the Ministry of Information: also to reproduce the passages quoted from 'The Abyssinian Campaign,' the Official Story of the conquest of Italian East Africa. Acknowledgment is further made to the Armed Forces Information Officer, Ministry of Defence, New Delhi, in respect of the quotations taken from 'The Tiger Strikes' and 'The Tiger Kills'—both published under the authority of the Government of India by the Director of Public Relations.

Messrs William Clowes & Sons kindly allowed full use to be made of the article "A Sicilian Diary," by Lt.-Colonel A. G. F. Monro, published in Volume XLVIII. of 'The Army Quarterly,' April 1944.

Mr Eric Linklater very willingly gave his personal permission for the inclusion of his inspiring story "Camerons at La Bassée," as it appeared in 'Illustrated' of 10th April 1943.

Among the most helpful diaries was that of Brigadier V. F. S. Hawkins, D.S.O., M.C. Brigadier Hawkins covered the period 30th March to 12th May 1944, and his references to the 1st Battalion, and maps to illustrate his narrative, were of great regimental value. Very valuable material was also obtained from the article entitled "Conflict at Kohima," written by Captain A. H. Swinson, late Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment, which was published in Volumes 13 and 14 of his regimental magazine.

In addition to those whose names are shown in this Introduction as having been mainly responsible for the various sections, there are many others who have given much time and trouble towards the book as a whole. The Index, a most important feature, was the work of Mrs (Mary) Headlam, of Blacklunans, Perthshire. Widow of the late Cecil Headlam, Esq., a distinguished man of letters, Mrs Headlam carried out this commission with care, patience, and the expert knowledge of her own long literary experience.

The preparation of the Maps was undertaken by John S. Ross, Esq., L.R.I.B.A., A.R.I.A.S., of Tain, Ross-shire, who drew or, where necessary, redrew all the sketch-maps, until Major Borradaile—under whose direction he had worked—was posted as an Instructor at the R.M.A., Sandhurst; the production of the 2nd Battalion maps, and others thereafter requiring revision, was then undertaken by Captain B. H. Dempsey, Royal Engineers. The helpfulness and technical ability of both Mr Ross and Captain Dempsey have been of great service; the Committee wish to express their gratitude for this voluntary task, so well accomplished.

There are others who in various ways have assisted the Committee. Officers of the Regiment, past and present, have responded to requests for information in regard to many uncertainties occasioned by the lapse of time. The Committee know that these many helpers will not

Digitized by Google

look for individual acknowledgment; but their contribution to a Cameron cause has been, in every case, most warmly appreciated.

Colonel Wilson wishes to express his personal thanks to the members of the Infantry Record Office, Perth, for the ever-willing assistance given to him. To Mr Frank Price and Miss Catherine Goodall he is especially indebted.

Maurice J. H. Wilson, Colonel,
(On behalf of the Committee).

November 1952.

Those who have been mainly responsible for the different sections of these Records are :—

1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—

	Colonel M. J. H. WILSON, O.B.E.
Supplying material or revising script.	Major-General D. N. Wimberley, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., D.L., LL.D. Brigadier G. P. Miller, D.S.O., M.C. Lt.-Colonel R. M. Riach, D.S.O., O.B.E. Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O. Major I. J. Swanson.
Year-to-Year Account.	Brigadier I. C. Cameron, O.B.E. Major R. G. Borradaile, M.B.E., M.C.
Checking Lists of Officers.	Captain R. M'D. Arnot.

2nd Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—

	Colonel M. J. H. WILSON, O.B.E.
Supplying material or revising script.	Major-General A. L. Collier, C.B.E., M.C., D.L. Brigadier I. C. Cameron, O.B.E. Brigadier A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C. Brigadier C. S. Duncan, D.S.O. Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, M.B.E. Major C. A. H. M. Noble, M.C. Major R. G. Borradaile, M.C. Major D. Douglas, D.S.O. Captain D. R. Galloway, M.C.
Year-to-Year Account.	Brigadier I. C. Cameron, O.B.E. Major R. G. Borradaile, M.B.E., M.C.

Digitized by Google

4th Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—

Major W. A. MACLEAY, M.B.E., T.D.

Revising script. Lt.-Colonel S. H. Hill, D.S.O., T.D.
D. F. Ross, Esq., M.C.

Year-to-Year-Account. Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C.

5th Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—

Colonel M. J. H. WILSON, O.B.E.

Supplying material or revising script. Lt.-Colonel R. D. M. C. Miers, D.S.O.
Lt.-Colonel A. G. F. Monro.
Major C. A. H. M. Noble, M.C.
Major D. B. Lang, D.S.O., M.C.

6th Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—

Lt.-Colonel M. B. H. RITCHIE, D.S.O., O.B.E.

No. 1 Independent Company—

Major C. A. MACLEOD.

No. 2 Independent Company—

Major J. W. FRASER.

7th Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—

Lt.-Colonel R. P. HAIG.

1st Battalion The Liverpool Scottish—
(1920-1947)

Lt.-Colonel J. R. PATERSON, T.D.

2nd Battalion The Liverpool Scottish—
(1939-1945)

Lt.-Colonel A. H. M. STEWART.

1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada—

Captain W. E. Osler.

2nd Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada—

Brigadier I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E. (who compiled the account from 'The 79th News').

1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa—

Lt.-Colonel R. M. Ross, O.B.E., E.D.

Digitized by Google

2nd Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa—

Brigadier I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E. (who compiled the account from a History of the Battalion by Lt.-Colonel H. Sloman, M.B.E., E.D.

3rd Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa—

Brigadier I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E. (who compiled the account from ' The 79th News ').

61st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Queensland—

Lt.-Colonel A. MELDRUM, D.S.O. (from whose published story of the Battalion's operations at Milne Bay a very much condensed account was written by Colonel M. J. H. Wilson, O.B.E.).

The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia (16th Battalion, A.M.F.)—

Lieutenant I. MEDCALF.

37/52nd Battalion, Australian Military Forces—

Captain J. SARTORI (from whose account extracts were taken for these Records).

39th Battalion, Australian Military Forces—

Mr RAYMOND PAULL (from whose account extracts were taken for these Records).

NOTE.—Major D. B. Lang, D.S.O., M.C., United Kingdom Liaison Staff, acted as correspondent between the Australian Units and the Records Committee; and it was fortunate that he was able to make the necessary contacts that resulted in the war accounts becoming available.

The Regimental Depot; The Regimental Infantry Training Centre; 8th and 11th Holding Battalions—

Brigadier I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E. (from material previously published in ' The 79th News ').

Distinguished Officers Section—

Brigadier I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E.

Honours and Awards (excluding affiliated Units)—

Colonel M. J. H. WILSON, O.B.E.

Roll of Honour—

Mr W. THOMPSON (Administrative Clerk at the Regimental Depot) (compiled from Rolls supplied by The Infantry Record Office, Perth).

Succession Lists—

Brigadier I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E., assisted by Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., and Major S. Manson, M.B.E.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION	vii
LIST OF MAPS IN VOLUME	xvii
LIST OF PLATES IN VOLUME	xix
CORRIGENDA AND ADDENDA	xxv
YEAR TO YEAR	1
1ST BATTALION	107
2ND BATTALION	248

APPENDIX 1 205
Commissioned and Warrant Officers on Parade on 23rd September 1939, prior to proceeding on Active Service overseas.

APPENDIX 2 206
Unit 1212 (1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders); Roll of Other Ranks for Duty with the Field Force, September 1939.

APPENDIX 3 215
Farewell Order of the Day by Lt.-Colonel Douglas Wimberley, M.C.

APPENDIX 4 216
Action of "B" Company, 15th-16th May 1940.

APPENDIX 5 217
Action of "C" Company Fighting Patrol commanded by No. 2926314 P.S.M. Milligan, D.T., D.C.M., 21st May 1940.

APPENDIX 6 218
Action of Leave Details, 2nd Division, during period 17th-30th May.

APPENDIX 7 225
Camerons at La Bassée.

APPENDIX 8 229
Congratulatory Message from 7th Indian Division Commander; Congratulatory Message from H.E. The Viceroy of India; Order of the Day from S.A.E.C.; Congratulatory Message from 14th Army to 33rd Corps.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 9 231
Periodical Lists of Officers on the strength of the Battalion ; List of Officers who embarked with the Unit on 11th April 1942.

APPENDIX 10 390
Special Order of the Day by General Sir Archibald Wavell, K.C.B., C.M.G., M.C. ; Special Order of the Day by Lt.-General R. M. O'Connor, C.B., D.S.O., M.C. ; Special Order of the Day by Major-General N. M. de la P. Beresford-Peirse, D.S.O. ; Message to All Ranks, 11th Indian Infantry Brigade.

APPENDIX 11 392
List of Casualties incurred since Operations began, from 20/1/41 to 31/1/41.

APPENDIX 12 395
2nd Cameron Casualties during the Battle of Keren.

APPENDIX 13 399
Battle of Halfaya Pass.

APPENDIX 14 401
" Destruction of 11th Brigade in Tobruk " ; " I Saw It Happen at Tobruk," by Michael B. Lloyd ; Escape from Tobruk.

APPENDIX 15 408
Farewell Message from Major-General F. I. S. Tuker, C.B., D.S.O., O.B.E.

APPENDIX 16 409
Letter received by Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, M.B.E., from Lieutenant Jack, taken prisoner of war with " A " Company at Bibbiano on 5th August 1944.

APPENDIX 17 413
Special Order of the Day by Major-General C. H. Boucher, C.B.E., D.S.O.

APPENDIX 18 414
Special Order of the Day by Brigadier H. C. J. Hunt, C.B.E., D.S.O.

APPENDIX 19 415
Periodical Lists of Officers on the Strength of the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF MAPS IN VOLUME

SKETCH-MAPS IN TEXT

	Page
ROUTE OF THE 1ST BATTALION IN FRANCE AND BELGIUM, OCTOBER 1939–JUNE 1940	110
ACTION ON RIVER ESCAUT, 21ST-23RD MAY 1940	129
KOHIMA	160
THE CROSSING OF THE IRRAWADDY, FEBRUARY 1945	176
THE CROSSING OF THE IRRAWADDY, FEBRUARY 1945	178
ERITREAN CAMPAIGN, 1941	264
KEREN	272
WESTERN DESERT FRONTIER AREA, 1941	302
CASSINO	339
CHIETI	347
ARREZZO	352
SAN MARINO	359
PATRAS	366
SERRAI AND THE STRUMA VALLEY, 1945	376

DRAW-OUT MAPS

	Facing Page
INDO-BURMESE FRONTIER AREA, 1944	155
BURMA, 1945	173
WESTERN DESERT, 1940	249
CYRENAICA, OCTOBER 1941–JUNE 1942	319

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF PLATES IN VOLUME

	Facing Page
HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE VI. IN FULL DRESS, 1941	*Frontispiece*
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JAMES S. DREW, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C.	24
MAJOR-GENERAL NEVILLE J. G. CAMERON, C.B., C.M.G.	26
VISIT OF H.M. THE KING, SEPTEMBER 1939	108
BRIGADIER G. P. ROSE-MILLER, D.S.O., M.C.	116
COLONEL MAURICE J. H. WILSON, O.B.E.	116
FIRST PHASE OF GERMAN ATTACK ON THE 1ST CAMERONS IN VIOLAINES AND LA BASSÉE, 26TH MAY 1940	142
VISIT OF H.M. THE KING, APRIL 1942	151
VISIT OF THE PRIME MINISTER, APRIL 1942	152
OFFICERS OF THE 1ST BATTALION, MARCH 1944	154
LT.-COLONEL A. J. J. SOMERVILLE-M'ALESTER, D.S.O.	165
COLONEL T. P. SAUNDERS, M.C.	165
LT.-COLONEL R. E. HICKSON	165
LT.-COLONEL A. G. L. MACLEAN, C.B.E.	165
KOHIMA MEMORIAL	171
THE CAMERONS CROSS THE IRRAWADDY	176
BRIGADIER I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E.	255
BRIGADIER A. ANDERSON, D.S.O., M.C.	255
GROUP OF OFFICERS AFTER AGORDAT	270
BATTALION HEADQUARTERS IN A CULVERT UNDER THE RAILWAY	270
BRIGADIER C. S. DUNCAN, D.S.O.	336
BRIGADIER C. S. CLARKE, M.C.	336
CASSINO: POINT 593	341
THE KING CONGRATULATES MAJOR E. A. CAMERON, M.C., ON HIS RECENT AWARD	354
T/LT.-COLONEL A. J. NOBLE, M.C.	357
LT.-COLONEL J. C. THOMSON, M.B.E.	357
T/LT.-COLONEL M. G. O. HILL	357

Digitized by Google

	Facing Page
CASSINO: THE MONASTERY	358
SAN MARINO	358
CAPTURE OF SAN MARINO BY CAMERONS, 19TH-20TH SEPTEMBER 1944	362
SERRAI BARRACKS, APRIL 1945	378
THE VICTORY MARCH THROUGH SERRAI, 1945	378
HOMONDOS CHURCH, 1945	378
HOMONDOS CHURCH (NOW CALLED KATO MITROUSIS)	378
FAREWELL PARADE TO 2ND BATTALION ON LEAVING THE 4TH INDIAN DIVISION IN GREECE, JULY 1945	380
FAREWELL PARADE, 2ND BATTALION	388

DRAW-OUT PLATE

PANORAMA OF KEREN BATTLEFIELD	273

PIPE MUSIC

"THE ROYAL BLUE HACKLE"	114
"O'ER THE CHINDWIN"	173
"WITH WELLESLEY'S RIFLES AT KEREN"	311
MARCH—"THE HEIGHTS OF CASSINO"	344

Digitized by Google

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS

Brigadier-General R. L. Adlercron, C.M.G., D.S.O., Londonthorpe Hall, Grantham.
Colonel A. C. Allan, D.S.O., M.C., Swallowcliffe Manor, Salisbury.
Messrs Wm. Anderson & Sons, Ltd., 14-16 George Street, Edinburgh.

Major N. P. D. C. Baird, O.B.E., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Lt.-Colonel D. A. G. Bannerman, Dunkinty, Elgin.
Lt.-General C. M. Barber, C.B., D.S.O., G.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command.
Evan M. Barron, Esq., Westerlea, Nairn.
Major R. G. Borradaile, M.B.E., M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Commander A. R. P. Brown (S.), R.N., Cuil-an-Duin, Ballinluig, Perthshire.
Brigadier I. R. C. G. M. Bruce, D.S.O., M.B.E., Old Manor House, Letcombe Regis, Berks.

Major D. F. Callander, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major John Cameron, M.C., Kinbrae, Alyth, Perthshire.
Major Allan J. Cameron, Allangrange, Munlochy, Ross-shire.
Major-General Neville J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., Dalchonzie, Comrie, Perthshire.
Major E. A. Cameron, M.C., Sheen, Fortrose, Ross-shire.
Lt.-Colonel Donald Cameron, O.B.E., M.C., Fordon, The Nile, Tasmania.
H. F. Cameron, Esq., M.C., 15 Great Stuart Street, Edinburgh 3.
Brigadier I. C. Cameron, O.B.E., Bishops Cottage, Fortrose, Ross-shire.
Captain R. M. Campbell, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Lt.-Colonel A. E. H. Campbell, Ord House, Muir of Ord.
Lt.-Colonel Hon. A. C. Campbell, Kinnock, Rosemarkie, Ross-shire.
Brigadier V. D. G. Campbell, D.S.O., O.B.E., Headquarters, 31st (L.) Infantry Brigade, B.A.O.R.
Colonel A. Cattanach, T.D., The Laurels, Kingussie, Inverness-shire.
J. A. Cochrane, Esq., D.S.O., M.C., 107 Beaufort Street, Chelsea, London.
Lt.-Colonel A. G. Cochrane, M.B.E., E.W.V. Hostel, East Fortune, East Lothian.
Major-General A. L. Collier, C.B.E., M.C., D.L., Glassburn, Strathglass, by Beauly.
Brigadier-General E. Craig-Brown, D.S.O., 33 Chester Street, Edinburgh.

Captain D. G. Davidson, Flemington, Gollanfield, Inverness-shire.
J. W. Davison, Esq., Millburn Distillery, Inverness.
Major H. V. Dawson, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major D. Douglas, D.S.O., University College, Dundee.

Digitized by Google

Major-General Sir James S. Drew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., D.L., Balavoulin, Fincastle, Pitlochry.
Brigadier-General C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., Glenavon, Albert Road, Nairn.
Lt.-Colonel G. B. Duff, D.S.O., Hatton Castle, Turriff, Aberdeenshire.

Lt.-Colonel A. G. Fairrie, M.B.E., Kinlochlaich House, Appin, Argyll.
Major N. C. Fraser, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Captain J. Fraser, 38 Monteith Row, Glasgow, S.E.

Major D. M. Geddes, M.B.E., M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major C. C. B. Gordon, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major-General I. C. Grant, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., D.L., Culcaback House, Inverness.
Lt.-Colonel J. A. Grant-Peterkin, D.S.O., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major Peter J. T. Grant, Arle House, Arle, Cheltenham.

Lt.-Colonel R. P. Haig, Parkgate, Blackham, Sussex.
Major H. R. Haig, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major Sir Francis D. S. Head, Bt., 35 Buckingham Palace Mansions, S.W.1.
Lt.-Colonel S. H. Hill, D.S.O., Glen Albyn Distillery, Inverness.
J. W. Hobbs, Esq., Inverlochy Castle, Fort William, Inverness-shire.
Major B. D. Hope-Dunbar, Senwick House, Borgue, Kirkcudbright.
Lt.-Colonel P. M. Hunt, D.S.O., O.B.E., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major Colin D. Hunter, M.C., Radbrook Cottage, Binfield Heath, near Henley-on-Thames.

J. C. Ionides, Esq., Dyke Farm House, Poynings, Sussex.
Major F. C. Q. Irvine, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

C. Kerr, Esq., Ottoman Bank, Amman, Jordan.

Colonel F. E. Laughton, M.C., T.D., Crolinnhe, Fort William, Inverness-shire.
Lt.-Colonel N. D. Leslie, O.B.E., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Captain J. F. Logan, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Lt.-Colonel N. MacArthur, 21 Church Street, Inverness.
Lord Macdonald, Ostaig House, Isle of Skye.
Captain I. H. Macdonald, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Captain G. G. Macdonald, Bank of Scotland, Blackwaterfoot, Isle of Arran.
Lt.-Colonel D. Macdonald, P.O. Box 30, Masaka, Uganda, East Africa.
Brigadier-General F. A. Macfarlan, C.B., The Glebe House, Chudleigh, Devon.
Captain W. Mackay, 19 Union Street, Inverness.
Captain Alistair Mackenzie, 2 West Savile Road, Edinburgh.
Lt.-Colonel C. B. Mackenzie, D.S.O., O.B.E., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

F. S. Mackenzie, Esq., Lochboisdale Hotel, Lochboisdale, Isle of South Uist.
Major J. F. Mackinnon, Manor Croft, Brampton, Oxon.
Major J. M. Mackintosh, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Rev. F. J. L. Maclauchlan, M.C., M.A., Old High Church Manse, Inverness.
Lt.-Colonel Alasdair G. L. Maclean, C.B.E., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major W. A. Macleay, M.B.E., T.D., 43 Church Street, Inverness.
Captain A. M. Macleod, 12 Market Place, Newark.
Lt.-Colonel Norman Macleod, C.M.G., D.S.O., J.P., D.L., 145 West George Street, Glasgow.
Captain J. D. Macleod, 34 Newton Road, Cambridge.
Brigadier J. F. Macnab, D.S.O., O.B.E. Headquarters, 153rd Infantry Brigade, Dundee.
Major J. M. MacNeil, E.D., 1122 Pacific Highway, R.R.2, Coverdale, B.C., Canada.
Captain A. L. McCall, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major J. L. Melville, D.S.O., Woodlands, Sandleheath, Fordingbridge, Hants.
Lt.-Colonel H. C. Methuen, D.S.O., M.C., Sunnybank, Culduthel Road, Inverness.
Colonel R. D. M. C. Miers, D.S.O., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major C. P. B. Moggridge, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Captain J. F. Moller, Hammer Court, Liphook, Hants.
Lt.-Colonel A. G. F. Monro, Auchinbowie, Stirling.
Major-General H. Murray, C.B., D.S.O., Headquarters, Northumbrian District, Catterick Camp.

Major C. A. H. M. Noble, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major A. J. Noble, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Lt.-Colonel G. A. Nixon, M.C., T.D., 1st Battalion The Liverpool Scottish.
Lt.-Colonel L. C. Pitman, The Cleft, Green Lanes, Ilsington, Newton Abbot.

M. S. Preston, Esq., Merchiston Castle School, Colinton, Edinburgh.

Lt.-Colonel J. G. Ramsay, D.S.O., O.B.E., Farleyer, Aberfeldy, Perthshire.
W. C. Richardson, Esq., The Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, Malacca.
Lt.-Colonel M. B. H. Ritchie, D.S.O., Craigdhu, Laggan, by Kingussie.
Brigadier G. P. Rose-Miller, D.S.O., M.C., Barivan, Cawdor, Nairnshire.
David F. Ross, Esq., M.C., Porterfield House, Porterfield Road, Inverness.

Major-General J. W. Sandilands, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Drumalbin House, Heatherside, Camberley.
Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C., Cameron House, Prestonfield, Edinburgh 9.
Major J. R. Sim, M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major J. R. K. Sinclair, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
D. Stewart, Esq., M.M., 17 Albany Street, Edinburgh.
I. J. Swanson, Esq., 29 Thingwall Park, Fishponds, Bristol.
Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Brigadier J. Sorel-Cameron, D.S.O., Glendruidh, by Inverness.

Digitized by Google

Lt.-Colonel W. G. Tailyour, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, M.B.E., Aston Dene, near Stevenage, Herts.
Lt.-Colonel P. C. C. Tweedie, O.B.E., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Major R. B. White, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Colonel M. J. H. Wilson, O.B.E., Ashmore, Bridge of Cally, Perthshire.
Philip J. M. Wilson, Esq., Ashmore, Bridge of Cally, Perthshire.
2nd Lieutenant Malcolm R. M. Wilson, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Major-General D. N. Wimberley, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., D.L., LL.D., University College, Dundee.

UNIT SUBSCRIBERS

1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Officers' Mess.
1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Sergeants' Mess.
1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Orderly Room.
1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Regimental Library.
Depot, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Officers' Mess.
Depot, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Sergeants' Mess.
Depot, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Regimental Museum.
4/5th Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. P.R.I.
1st Battalion The Liverpool Scottish. Officers' Mess.
1st Battalion The Liverpool Scottish. Sergeants' Mess.
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada. (2 copies.)
16/28th Infantry Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia.
The Otago and Southland Regiment.
Glasgow Branch. The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders' Association.
Edinburgh Branch. The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders' Association.

MISCELLANEOUS

Inverness Burgh and County Library Committee.
The Provost, Magistrates, and Councillors of the Burgh of Fort William.

Digitized by Google

CORRIGENDA AND ADDENDA

Page 14
For Brigadier H. H. L. Malcolm *read* Brigadier-General H. H. L. Malcolm.

Page 22
For Colonel Macleod *read* Colonel MacLeod.

Page 23
For Major C. A. Macleod *read* Major C. A. MacLeod.
For Norman Macleod *read* Norman MacLeod.

Page 43
For Major N. MacIver *read* Major N. McIver.
Delete name of Captain G. B. Macpherson-Grant, O.B.E.

Pages 43, 197
For Captain J. D. MacLeod *read* Captain J. D. McLeod.

Page 65
For Lance-Corporal J. MacKillop *read* Lance-Corporal J. McKillop.

Page 105
For General Stan Savidge *read* General Stan Savige.

Page 115
For Captain J. M. Hunt *read* Captain P. M. Hunt.

Page 118
For Captain A. N. Barber *read* Captain A. N. Parker.

Page 142
For 2nd Lieutenant E. L. Mainwaring *read* 2nd Lieutenant E. N. Mainwaring.

Pages 156, 192, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241
For Lieutenant W. J. McKillop *read* Lieutenant W. J. Mackillop.

Page 157
For Private Whitely *read* Private Whiteley.

Pages 167, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240
For Captain D. E. McPhail *read* Captain D. E. MacPhail.

Pages 171, 186, 190, 192, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244
For Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart *read* Lieutenant C. S. Urquart.

Page 188
For D. J. Mowat *read* J. D. Mowat.

Page 208
For Lance-Corporal G. Margach *read* Lance-Corporal J. Margach.

Pages 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238
For Captain P. A. Maclean *read* Captain P. A. McLean.

Page 242
For Lieutenant H. C. D. Little *read* Lieutenant H. C. D. Liddle.

Page 244
For Lieutenant J. D. Scott *read* Lieutenant D. C. Scott.

Pages 246, 247
For Lieutenant A. R. Macleod *read* Lieutenant A. R. MacLeod.

Pages 249, 250
For C.S.M. M'Lucas *read* C.S.M. MacLucas.
For Lieutenant N. M'Lucas *read* Lieutenant N. L. MacLucas.

Digitized by Google

Pages 257, 259
For Captain I. S. T. MacIntyre *read* Captain I. S. T. Macintyre.

Page 267
For Private G. McAllinden *read* Private J. McAllinden.

Page 284
For Captain The Hon. A. C. Cumming-Bruce *read* Captain The Hon. H. C. H. T. Cumming-Bruce.

Page 336
Add M.C. after Lt.-Colonel C. S. Clarke.

Pages 342, 374, 380, 383, 420, 421, 422, 423
For Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie *read* Lieutenant R. T. McKenzie.

Page 363
For Mr Harold MacMillan *read* Mr Harold Macmillan.

Page 365
For U.N.F. *read* U.D.F.

Page 369
For Private T. E. Cook *read* Private T. E. Crook.

Page 374
For Lance-Corporal A. Hetherington *read* Lance-Corporal A. Heatherington.

Page 384
For C.S.M. N. McLean *read* C.S.M. N. Maclean.

Page 402
For Captain McKenzie *read* Captain Mackenzie.

Page 414
For Brigadier H. J. C. Hunt *read* Brigadier H. C. J. Hunt.

Page 415
For Pachmarli *read* Pachmarhi.

Page 420
Delete Lieutenant G. Stewart from left column.

Pages 420, 421
For 2nd Lieutenant E. F. J. Chevasse *read* 2nd Lieutenant E. F. J. Chavasse.

Pages 421, 422
For Lieutenant G. G. McDonald *read* Lieutenant G. G. Macdonald.
For Lieutenant G. W. L. Garvoch *read* Lieutenant G. W. L. Garroch.

Page 422
For Captain (Rev.) W. F. S. Dick *read* Captain (Rev.) D. F. S. Dick.

Pages 422, 423
For Lieutenant A. McNab *read* Lieutenant A. MacNab.

Page 426
For 2nd Lieutenant J. W. Christie *read* 2nd Lieutenant J. C. Christie.

Pages 426, 428
For 2nd Lieutenant J. P. Scott-Miller *read* 2nd Lieutenant J. F. Scott-Miller.

Page 427
For Lieutenant J. W. Christie *read* Lieutenant J. C. Christie.
For Lieutenant G. P. F. Jenkin *read* Lieutenant C. P. F. Jenkin.

Digitized by Google

Historical Records of
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders

YEAR TO YEAR

REGIMENTAL

1932

In January 1932 'The 79th News' published notes by the Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., on various subjects of regimental interest. This was to become a frequent feature during his Colonelcy. Among the notes in the January issue of the News there was one referring to the wearing of the regimental tartan while in plain clothes. General Cameron gave agreement to a proposal that the regimental tartan could properly be worn by past and present members of the Regiment, provided that the kilt was made up in such a way as to show a distinction between the uniform and the plain-clothes design.

The Regimental Dinner Club sustained a great loss by the death of Lt.-Colonel W. Angel Scott, C.V.O. He had for many years served on the Committee, where his long experience was of the greatest assistance. By permission of His Majesty The King a memorial service was held at the Chapel Royal on 1st April.

This year was the 50th anniversary of the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir, and a parade service was held on the esplanade at Edinburgh Castle on 11th September in honour of all Scottish soldiers and sailors who had taken part in the battle. A party from the Edinburgh branch of the Regimental Association attended.

To mark the occasion of the Tel-el-Kebir anniversary, the Highland branch of the Association placed a wreath on the Cameron Memorial in the Station Square, Inverness. It will be recalled that the figure

Digitized by Google

represented on the Memorial is said to be that of Donald Cameron, the first member of the Highland Brigade to cross the Egyptian trenches on 13th September 1882.

On 12th September a granite obelisk was unveiled in Knadgerhill Cemetery, Irvine, in memory of Sergeant Ross Anderson Tollerton, V.C., who died on 7th May 1931. The memorial was erected by the British Legion and townspeople of Irvine. About three thousand people were present at the ceremony. The late Sergeant Tollerton won the Victoria Cross at the Battle of the Aisne.

'The 79th News' of July 1932 published a descriptive list of pictures and articles of representative regimental interest presented or lent to the Scottish National Military and Naval Museum, Edinburgh Castle.

A diary of the extremely successful visit of the 2nd Battalion Band to the Exhibition at Buenos Aires was written by Captain B. F. Ramsay Fairfax-Lucy and published in 'The 79th News.'

Lieutenant A. G. L. Maclean won the Scottish Pipers' Society annual dancing competition.

OBITUARY

Lt.-Colonel W. Angel Scott, C.V.O.

Lt.-Colonel William Angel Scott, C.V.O., was born in 1857 and died in March 1932. He joined the Regiment on 6th December 1879 on transfer from the 31st Regiment, and served with it in the Egyptian Campaign of 1882 (Medal and Khedive's Star); and in the Soudan Campaign of 1884, being then A.D.C. to Major-General Sir Gerald Graham, V.C.; and he was present at the actions of El-Teb and Tamaii (Mentioned in Despatches: two Clasps). He resigned his commission on 13th November 1884, but served in the South African War with the 2nd Battalion of The Black Watch; and he was also Chief Press Censor at the War Office from 1902 until 1907. For these services he was again Mentioned in Despatches. He was Chief Press Censor during World War I. and once more Mentioned in Despatches.

Lt.-Colonel Angel Scott was once of His Majesty's Honourable Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms from 1901-1912; Sub-officer from 1912, and Harbinger from 1927. He was made M.V.O. in 1922 and C.V.O. in 1923.

1933

Copies of Volumes I. and II. of the Regimental Records were presented to His Royal Highness The Duke of York, as he had until then only Volumes III. and IV.

On 7th February the Colonel of the Regiment unveiled at the

Digitized by Google

Depot the Regimental War Memorial. The unveiling was part of a service of great dignity and simplicity: the dedication by the Rev. W. Sutherland followed it.

OBITUARY

Major-General Lord Lovat, K.T., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.

Major-General Simon Joseph Fraser, 14th Baron Lovat, Chief of the Clan Fraser, was born on 25th November 1871 and died on 18th February 1933. He was the eldest son of the 13th Baron, who was an Honorary Colonel of the 2nd (then Militia) Battalion Cameron Highlanders. When the South African War broke out he was an officer of the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Regiment. He raised The Lovat Scouts and commanded his own unit from 20th September 1901 until 31st May 1902. For his services in the South African War he was awarded the C.B. and D.S.O., as well as being thrice Mentioned in Despatches. In World War I. Lord Lovat served in France and Flanders as a Brigadier-General on the Staff of the Commander-in-Chief. He was promoted to the temporary rank of Major-General and awarded the K.C.M.G.; he was also made an Officer of the Legion of Honour, and thrice Mentioned in Despatches. In 1917 he was appointed Director of Forestry, subsequently becoming Chairman of the Forestry Commission. At the end of 1926 he was appointed Parliamentary Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs, with which office was associated the Chairmanship of the Overseas Settlement Committee. After carrying out the duties of these appointments with zeal and efficiency, he was compelled, for reasons of health, to resign them in December 1928.

A Rhodes Trustee since 1917, Lord Lovat was also Chairman of the Inverness Territorial Association.

Major J. S. M. Matheson (*Lewis*)

Major James Sutherland Mackay Matheson joined the Regiment in 1900. The eldest son of the late Colonel Duncan Matheson of The Lews and Achany, he was one of the principal landowners in the Highlands. He died in February 1933.

In the South African War he served with the 1st Battalion, and he went to France with the 1st Battalion at the beginning of World War I. He took part in the retreat from Mons, and also the Battle of the Aisne, in which he was severely wounded. After lying out for three days and nights in "No Man's Land" he was rescued by Private Ross Tollerton, whose heroism was rewarded with the Victoria Cross.

From his injuries Major Matheson never completely recovered. After holding a Staff appointment at Perth, and then commanding the Regimental Depot, he was invalided out of the Army in 1924.

For many years prior to World War I., the pages of 'The 79th News' were brilliantly enhanced by his extremely clever and humorous pen-and-ink sketches, and he often supplied the illustrations to the many amusing articles appearing over the initials "J. W. S."—now Major-General J. W. Sandilands, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

1934

On 7th November His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, received the Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, at Buckingham Palace to hand over to him the Pipe Banner His Majesty had been graciously pleased to present. The Banner was to be held on charge of the regular battalion on Home Service.

In the Birthday Honours, Colonel D. W. Cameron of Lochiel was made a Knight of the Thistle.

OBITUARY

Colonel J. M. Hunt (*Pittencrieff and Logie*)

Colonel James Maitland Hunt of Pittencrieff and Logie was born on 13th February 1852 and died on 9th April 1934. Educated at Glenalmond and Harrow, he joined the Regiment as a Sub-Lieutenant of twenty-one. A year after joining he was promoted Lieutenant; seven years later, Captain; nineteen months later he found himself the Senior Captain on parade when the 79th went over Arabi Pasha's trenches at Tel-el-Kebir. He became a Brevet-Major at the age of thirty.

For his services in the Egyptian War of 1882 he was Mentioned in Despatches and received, in addition to the Brevet, the Medal with clasp, the Order of the Medjidie, 4th Class, and the Khedive's Star. In 1884-1885 he took part in the Nile Expedition, receiving another clasp to his medal; and in the operations of the Soudan Field Force in 1885-1886 he was present at the investment of Kosheh and in the engagement of Giniss. December of 1886 saw him a substantive Major, and as such he commanded the Depot from April 1893 to August 1894, when he rejoined the 1st Battalion as Second-in-Command. He was promoted Lt.-Colonel to command the revived 2nd Battalion in 1897, and sailed from Gibraltar on 3rd April for Fort George with a nucleus of five officers and one hundred other ranks to form the complete unit.

In October 1899 Colonel Hunt took the 2nd Battalion from Aldershot to Gibraltar, thus releasing a Guards battalion for the South African War. There, on 1st March 1901, he took over command of the Infantry Brigade, with the temporary rank of Brigadier-General, and held that appointment for over a year. A month later he became Brevet-Colonel, his command of the 2nd Battalion being extended for a year. These commands came to an end in April 1902, and he embarked for the United Kingdom. In less than three weeks he took over command of the 91st Regimental District at Stirling, which appointment he continued to hold until retired from the Active List on 21st April 1906.

The Regiment is indebted to him for the valuable and highly interesting collection of relics connected with General Sir Alan Cameron of Erracht; and for his generous financial backing and assistance in many regimental activities—a notable instance being his endowment of 'The 79th News' with funds which went far to guarantee its survival. The Regimental

Digitized by Google

Association long knew his active solicitude for its well-being, both as Convener of the Executive Committee and as Honorary President of the Fife Branch. In World War I. he gave splendid help to the women and children of the Regiment, and a tribute has been paid to him in Volume IV. of the Historical Records for his great assistance to the Comforts Fund.

Having disposed of Pittencrieff in 1904, he lived since his retirement at Logie. Until well on in the seventies he shot and fished in the Highlands, ending a long day fresher than many a much younger man. Active up to the last, he had walked to Dunfermline in cold and wet only two days before his death.

The Regiment mourned the loss of one of its truest friends.

The Baron Swansea, D.S.O., M.V.O.

Odo Richard Vivian, 3rd Baron Swansea of Singleton, was born on 22nd April 1875 and died at his seat, Caer Beris, Breconshire, on 16th November 1934. As Lt.-Colonel The Hon. O. R. Vivian he commanded the 11th Battalion The Cameron Highlanders from 9th June 1918, when it was formed at Etaples, until January 1919. Under his command the 11th Battalion was engaged in operations against the Germans in the Vieux Berquin area and in the vicinity of the Forest of Nieppe during August 1918. In September the Battalion was in action near Steenwerck and also near Armentières. In November Lt.-Colonel Vivian led the Battalion across the Scheldt to Warcoing—where news was received that hostilities had ceased.

He was Honorary Colonel of The Welch Regiment.

Lt.-Colonel J. Campbell, T.D.

Lt.-Colonel John Campbell died at Kingussie in June 1934. He had a long and meritorious connection with the 4th Battalion, having joined the Badenoch Company as a bugler of the Inverness-shire Volunteers; commanded a Company on the formation of the Territorials, and the 2/4th Battalion in 1915. During the South African War he was one of the first to volunteer, and he commanded the Volunteer Service Company which joined the 1st Battalion at Bethlehem on 19th July 1900. On returning home on the conclusion of the South African War, he retained his connection with the Regiment, and early in 1915 he went to France as a Company Commander in the 4th Battalion. At the Battle of Neuve Chapelle he was severely wounded, but on his recovery he was selected to command the 2/4th Battalion. He remained in command until the Battalion was disbanded in February 1918, when he finished his service as Commanding Officer of the 51st Battalion of the Cheshire Regiment, stationed at The Curragh.

1935

All serving members of the Regiment participated in celebration parades on the occasion of the Silver Jubilee of His Majesty King George V. on 6th May. As a mark of homage 'The 79th News' published a coloured portrait-supplement showing His Majesty in the

Digitized by Google

full-dress Cameron uniform. An Editorial noted: "It is now nearly thirty-three years since General His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales (Earl of Inverness) was appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment in succession to Queen Victoria, whose special affection for the Cameron Highlanders is a matter of history and an abiding source of inspiration."

The Hon. Sir A. G. A. Hore-Ruthven, V.C., was appointed Governor-General of Australia. He joined the 3rd Battalion The Highland Light Infantry in 1891, but he was gazetted to a regular commission in the Cameron Highlanders in May 1899, and served with the Regiment until April 1908, when he was promoted Captain in the 1st Dragoon Guards. He later became Earl of Gowrie.

Captain V. D. G. Campbell was appointed an Officer of a Company of Gentlemen Cadets at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, on 30th May.

Lieutenant H. Murray, formerly of the Cameronians, was gazetted Captain, on appointment to the Cameron Highlanders, 3rd July.

OBITUARY

Lt.-Colonel H. W. Kemble (*Knock*)

Lt.-Colonel Horace William Kemble of Knock died at Toravaig, Isle of Skye, in July 1935. He joined the 2nd Battalion on 9th May 1874 and he was promoted Captain in September 1878 and Major in May 1899. Retiring in 1892, he rejoined in 1914 on the outbreak of World War I., to serve with the 3rd Battalion, and in April 1915 he was appointed to command the 3/4th Battalion, which acted as a feeder-unit to the 1/4th and 2/4th Battalions. After the duties of the 3/4th Battalion had been completed, in July 1916, personnel of that Battalion were absorbed into the 3rd Battalion. Lt.-Colonel Kemble therefore rejoined the 3rd Battalion and served with it, in the rank of Major, at Invergordon, Birr and Ballyvonare, until the end of the war. It was a great disappointment to him that he could not personally lead on active service the splendid men he had trained. His eldest daughter was married to the 8th Earl of Dunmore, V.C., D.S.O., M.V.O., and he was thus the grandfather of Viscount Fincastle, who fell gallantly while serving with the 4th Battalion in 1940.

Lt.-Colonel Kemble was a man of high principle and great charm: he was of more than ordinary height, and he was further distinguished by being one of the extremely few officers to wear a beard at the time of his service with the 3rd Battalion. Hundreds of Camerons will remember his patriarchal figure; and all who knew him will recall his kindliness, gentle humour, and upright character.

Lt.-Colonel T. F. A. Watson-Kennedy

Lt.-Colonel Thomas Francis Archibald Watson-Kennedy died at his home, Wiveton Hall, Glay, Norfolk, on 30th May 1935, in his seventy-ninth year. Entering the Regiment on promotion to Major from The Black Watch

Digitized by Google

in 1893, he commanded the 1st Battalion in South Africa from May 1899 to almost the end of 1900, when he was invalided from Front and proceeded home. He was commanding the Battalion at the time when all the major actions in which the Camerons were engaged were fought in South Africa. He retired on half-pay in July 1902.

He served in the Regiment in the Soudan Campaign of 1898, being present at the Battle of the Atbara and at the Battle of Khartoum, and he was twice Mentioned in Despatches as well as being promoted Brevet-Lt.-Colonel. In the Egyptian Campaign of 1882 he served with The Black Watch and was present at the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir; he also served with that regiment in the Soudan Campaign of 1884, and he was in the Nile Expedition of 1884-1885, being severely wounded at the Battle of Kirbekam.

1936

The Regiment was deeply grieved to hear of the death of His Majesty King George V. on 20th January after a long illness. The funeral took place on 28th January and the Regiment was represented in the procession by Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, a detachment under Captain M. J. H. Wilson from the Depot, and the Pipes and Drums of the 4th Battalion. A four-page mourning supplement appeared in the January issue of 'The 79th News,' recapitulating the many occasions on which the Regiment had been honoured by the personal interest of its royal and beloved Colonel-in-Chief.

The Regiment joined with the Nation in the anxiety prevailing before and after the abdication of King Edward VIII. in favour of his brother Albert, Duke of York—Earl of Inverness, and Honorary Colonel of the 4th Battalion.

Their Majesties Queen Mary and King Edward VIII. offered to present to the Regiment the full-dress Cameron uniform which had belonged to His late Majesty King George V. Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, Colonel of the Regiment, asked the Army Council to convey to Their Majesties the very loyal and grateful thanks of all past and present members of the Regiment for this most gracious and thoughtful offer. The uniform, enclosed in a satinwood cabinet, is treasured at the Depot.

On 3rd June there were celebrations at the Depot to mark the fiftieth anniversary of Cameron Barracks. A great many members of the general public were entertained. The programme included displays of Highland dancing, gymnastics, drill, and musketry. Souvenir brochures were distributed to the visitors. An inspiring address was given by Lt.-Colonel J. A. H. Gammell, D.S.O., M.C., Officer Commanding the 1st Battalion.

Mrs Gammell, wife of Lt.-Colonel J. A. H. Gammell, formally opened the Regimental Museum at the Depot on the same day that

Digitized by Google

marked the fiftieth anniversary. The museum began to take shape when, as a first step, Captain M. J. H. Wilson received permission to assemble such trophies and objects of regimental interest which appeared to be more suitable for exhibition in a museum than in the Officers' Mess. The collection was first assembled in the Field Officers' quarters: it is now (1950) more adequately housed in the former Mobilisation Store, since a great many additional exhibits have been received.

A silver salver was presented to the Regiment by the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa. It is in the custody of the Depot, that being the most appropriate place for a token intended for the Regiment rather than any particular Battalion.

Colonel J. S. Drew, D.S.O., M.C., was appointed A.D.C. to His Majesty The King, 22nd April.

Lieutenant W. K. R. Murray was transferred from the Highland Light Infantry to the Cameron Highlanders, in the rank of Captain, on 21st January.

OBITUARY

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V.

The following Special Supplement appeared in 'The 79th News,' January 1936:—

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE THE FIFTH

3rd June 1865—*20th January* 1936

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF
THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS

All Cameron Highlanders will have heard, with profound regret, of the death of His Majesty King George the Fifth, Colonel-in-Chief of the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders for the last 34 years. All mourn the loss of one who was held so dear by his Regiment.

His untimely death has taken from his sorrowing people a Ruler who was highly respected and loyally served. His Majesty always set such a magnificent example that his memory will for ever remain in our hearts.

The world laments the loss of a great King. How irreparable is that loss we cannot estimate—we can but think of his stirring example of unselfishness and kindliness.

The thoughts of all of us now turn in this moment of great sorrow to Her Majesty the Queen to express loyal and personal sympathy, not only by all Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders now serving throughout the Empire, but by all who have ever had the honour of wearing the 79th tartan.

Our late Colonel-in-Chief always displayed a keen interest in his Regiment from the time when, as Prince of Wales and Earl of Inverness, he was

Digitized by Google

appointed Colonel-in-Chief. His constant association with the Regiment will bring back memories of him to many Cameron Highlanders.

In 1905 he paid his first visit to the 1st Battalion, who were then stationed in Dublin. Three years later he honoured the Regimental Dinner by taking the chair.

In the summer of 1911 our Colonel-in-Chief, who had now become King George V. on the death of his father, visited Aldershot, accompanied by his Queen. A Guard of Honour was mounted by the 1st Battalion, and Their Majesties witnessed field manœuvres in which the Camerons took a large part. Their Majesties also graciously visited the Married Quarters of the Regiment.

The following year, the year of his Coronation, he unveiled the Memorial to Queen Victoria outside Buckingham Palace, at which the Regiment was represented.

In this year, as was now their custom, Their Majesties again visited Aldershot, where he was always in close touch with "his Cameron Highlanders"; the music of the pipes never failed to give him pleasure. In this year the 2nd Battalion, stationed at Bangalore, had the great honour of welcoming their Colonel-in-Chief with a representative detachment, which was sent to the Delhi Coronation Durbar.

In 1912 he again visited the 1st Battalion in Aldershot, and two years later, when stationed in Edinburgh, the Battalion found the Royal Guard when Their Majesties were in residence at the Palace of Holyroodhouse.

The next visit by His Majesty to the Cameron Highlanders was staged in very different surroundings—at Borre, on the 3rd of December, the 1st Battalion paraded in marching order and gave His Majesty a rousing reception, as re-occurred the following year when a Company of 200 of the 1st Battalion made up a Composite Battalion of the 1st Brigade at Laboissière.

The King paid the 2nd Battalion a personal visit at Winchester before they embarked for Le Havre in December 1914.

Our Service Battalions also had the honour of being inspected by their Colonel-in-Chief, the 1/4th at Bedford, and the 5th at Aldershot in August 1914, while he saw the 6th and 7th Battalions in a Divisional Inspection at Sidbury in June 1915.

The 6th Battalion again had the privilege of being inspected by His Majesty at the end of the Great War, when he visited the 15th Scottish Division at Bliquey on the 7th December 1918.

The last time any detachment of the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders saw their Colonel-in-Chief was the occasion of the Victory March through London, His Majesty taking the salute outside Buckingham Palace. This was prior to their embarking on their foreign service tour, which they have only just completed.

The 2nd Battalion, on the other hand, have been fortunate in having many meetings with their Colonel-in-Chief.

At Aldershot in 1920, and again in 1922, the King and Queen saw much of the Battalion, on the latter occasion witnessing the victory of the Battalion in the contest for the Inter-Unit Athletic Shield. On each occasion the Pipe-Major and Pipers had the honour of playing before Their Majesties.

Again, in 1923, Their Majesties took up residence at the Royal Pavilion in Aldershot and came repeatedly into close contact with the Camerons. The Band and Pipers, Guards and a demonstration, as well as a special visit

Digitized by Google

of Their Majesties round Corunna Baracks, made this his 21st year as Colonel-in-Chief memorable.

The King very shortly afterwards paid special compliments to the Cameron detachment of Highland dancers who gave a display at the Royal Tournament at Olympia.

As he had also witnessed, a few weeks before, the narrow defeat of the Battalion in the final of the Army Football Cup, he was in a position to judge the Battalion both in their work and play.

It was four years later that he renewed his personal association with the 2nd Battalion when he was in residence at Holyroodhouse. He told them once again how glad he was to have a Guard of his "Own Cameron Highlanders." During his visit he opened the Scottish National War Memorial, a ceremony in which the Camerons took a large part.

The following year the Royal Guard at Ballater was found by the 2nd Battalion, and was inspected by the King on his arrival at and departure from Balmoral.

Before his Regiment were to have the honour of seeing him again, there were those anxious months of suspense early in 1929, when the whole Empire prayed for His Majesty's early return to health after his serious illness.

Fortunately, the prayers of his nation were answered, and it was on several occasions during the 2nd Battalion's next tour in Aldershot that they were able to cheer their Colonel-in-Chief: one particular event which will be remembered was his visit to the final of the Army Cup, which the Camerons won, in 1933. Twice during this period, however, the Battalion had hopes of another personal visit—once at the presentation of the New Colours in 1933, when H.R.H. The Duke of York acted for our Colonel-in-Chief, and again when he was graciously pleased to present to the Home Battalion a Pipe Banner. This was received from the King in Buckingham Palace by General N. J. G. Cameron, our Colonel, who handed it over to the 2nd Battalion in Aldershot on His Majesty's behalf.

Little did any of those who took part in the Royal Silver Jubilee Review at Aldershot this last summer think that it was to be the last official association between their Colonel-in-Chief and one of his units. It was a day of rejoicings for his Regular Army, and one on which his Cameron Highlanders rose proudly to the occasion.

The sudden end to their long and splendid association with their Sovereign came as a great shock to the Regiment.

All over the world Camerons followed the wireless bulletins with deep anxiety, and, when the end came, all felt acutely the great loss which the Regiment had sustained.

For 34 years we had honoured, respected, and loyally served King George the Fifth, our Colonel-in-Chief—

"OIR BHA E NA DHUINE MAITH."

Digitized by Google

Lt.-Colonel D. P. Haig, O.B.E. (*Blairhill*)

Lt.-Colonel David Price Haig originally joined the 2nd (Militia) Battalion, and after it became the 3rd Battalion, in 1897, he remained to command it from 1908 until 1912.

On the outbreak of World War I. he was appointed to command the 7th Battalion: he was the Commanding Officer from 8th October 1914 until 22nd April 1915. During the latter stages of the war he saw service in India. He was awarded the O.B.E., and his war services were brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War.

His son, Lt.-Colonel R. P. Haig, also served in the Regiment.

Lt.-Colonel E. Campbell, T.D.

Lt.-Colonel Ewen Campbell died at his residence, Craigendarroch, Kingussie, in March 1936, at the age of eighty.

Joining the Badenoch Company of the Inverness-shire Volunteers in his teens, he rose step by step to commissioned rank until he eventually commanded the 4th Battalion—as the Volunteer Battalion had by then become. He accompanied the Battalion to Bedford in 1914, but there he sustained injuries, as the result of a fall from his horse, which obliged him to relinquish the command. On his recovery he was appointed a Military Tribunal representative for Inverness-shire, the duties of which he carried out until the Armistice. His only son, Captain John Campbell, fell in action at Festubert while serving with the 4th Battalion. As an N.C.O. he was present at the famous Wet Review before Queen Victoria. In his early years as a Volunteer he was regarded as one of the best rifle shots in the North. He was a member of the Kingussie Town Council for about fifty years and filled the office of Chief Magistrate for several years before retiring.

1937

The Coronation of His Majesty King George VI. took place on 12th May. On the eve of the Coronation it was announced that His Majesty had honoured the Regiment by becoming its Colonel-in-Chief. To mark this great occasion it was decided to present to His Majesty from past and present officers a Claymore, which His Majesty was graciously pleased to accept.

Coronation Decorations included awards of the Order of the British Empire, the Military Cross, and the Military Medal to officers and other ranks of the 2nd Battalion who had served with distinction in the active service operations in Palestine during the past year.

A reproduction of a mezzotint by H. Macbeth-Raeburn, R.A., of His Majesty King George VI. was published as a frontispiece to 'The 79th News,' July issue.

Digitized by Google

On 18th September 1937 the title of the 10th (Liverpool Scottish) Battalion, The King's Regiment (Liverpool), was changed to The Liverpool Scottish, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

OBITUARY

MAJOR-GENERAL J. D. M'LACHLAN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Major-General James Douglas M'Lachlan was born on 14th February 1867 and died on 7th November 1937. He joined the 1st Battalion in 1891. In 1898 he was with the Battalion in the Nile Campaign and commanded "D" Company at the Battle of Khartoum.

Transferring to the 2nd Battalion in 1899, he passed into the Staff College in 1901 when serving in Gibraltar, finally graduating in 1904. In February 1904 he joined the 2nd Battalion in Pretoria, but shortly afterwards he was appointed D.A.A.G. at Army H.Q., South Africa, and in this appointment he served for several years in the same command as the Battalion. He rejoined the 2nd Battalion in 1909, and moved with the Battalion from Tientsin to Bangalore in the autumn of the same year. It was at Bangalore that he organised and endowed the Polo Club, now called the Officers' Sports Fund. At the end of 1910 he was appointed Military Attache at Washington. In 1912 he returned to the 1st Battalion, then in Aldershot, and assumed command in March 1913. Eighteen months later he took the Battalion to France on the outbreak of the war.

Badly wounded at the Battle of the Aisne, he was passed fit in June 1915, when he returned to France to command the 2nd Battalion at Armentières. In September 1915 he was given command of the 8th Infantry Brigade. After being wounded again, in March 1916, he commanded the 193rd Infantry Brigade (June 1916-September 1917), before being appointed Military Attache at Washington for the second time in his career. At the end of the war he was a temporary Major-General, and he had been awarded many decorations. Besides the C.B., C.M.G. and D.S.O., he held the Distinguished Service Medal of the United States of America, the French Legion of Honour, and the Order of the Solidarida of the Republic of Panama.

At the end of 1922 he went to Cologne as Senior Staff Officer of the British Army of the Rhine, and, when the 2nd Battalion was sent to Cologne a year later, he again had the pleasure of serving on the Staff in the same station as his own Regiment.

After a serious illness in 1924, he retired in 1925.

Major-General M'Lachlan, or "Jimmie" as he was affectionately known, was most generous to the Regiment he loved so dearly: and the Regiment will never forget him or what he did for it. His name will always be spoken of with affection by all who knew him, and by many who never had that privilege but only knew the good that derived from his kindly forethought and generous heart.

Digitized by Google

1938

Army Order 20 of February 1938 notified official approval of the affiliation to the Regiment of the 16th Battalion Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia.

A Regimental Stall was on view at the Glasgow Exhibition between 22nd August and 3rd September. The chief attraction was a model of the Depot, which was lit by electricity in such a way as to enable any particular building to be identified. An electrically controlled photograph album showed visitors scenes from the different parts of the world where units of the Regiment, including affiliated battalions, were situated.

An impressive parade was held at the Depot on 5th September, when the Colours carried by the 1st Battalion at Waterloo were donated to the Regiment by Major Archibald Douglas, great-grandson of Colonel Neil Douglas (later Lt.-General Sir Neil Douglas), who commanded the Battalion at Quatre Bras—where he was severely wounded.

Twenty-five officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions and eight from the 4th Battalion represented the Regiment at the Northern Meeting Balls. Owing to Court mourning for the death of Prince Arthur of Connaught, uniform was not worn; and so the opportunity for the impressive display of full dress passed—and the international situation throughout the year had already cast shadows that, all too soon, were to banish even the very colour of life.

OBITUARY

Colonel A. D. Mackintosh of Mackintosh, C.B.E.

Colonel Alfred Donald Mackintosh was born on 24th June 1851 and died at Moy Hall on 14th November 1938. He joined the 71st Regiment as Ensign on 27th August 1870, but retired in 1877 on succeeding to the Mackintosh estates. A year later he was commissioned into the Militia of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

In 1914 he was appointed to command the 3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion, and in recognition of his services he was awarded the C.B.E. 28th Chief of Clan Chattan, Colonel Mackintosh of Mackintosh was an outstanding personality, a great sportsman, a justly celebrated Highland laird, and a firm friend of the Regiment. He was Lord Lieutenant of Inverness-shire, a Freeman of Inverness, and Honorary Colonel of the 3rd Battalion.

Lt.-Colonel K. L. Macdonald, D.S.O. (*Tote*)

Lt.-Colonel Kenneth Lachlan Macdonald was born in 1867 and died on 26th November 1938. He was called to the Bar, Inner Temple, in 1891,

Digitized by Google

and practised in India, but on returning to Scotland he obtained a commission in the 3rd Battalion of the Regiment. He enlisted in the Lovat Scouts on the outbreak of the South African War and gained the Queen's Medal with four clasps. In World War I. he won the D.S.O. and was Mentioned in Despatches, reaching the rank of Lt.-Colonel and retiring on the conclusion of hostilities. He was a Justice of the Peace and Hon. Sheriff-Substitute for the County of Inverness.

Brigadier H. H. L. Malcolm, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. (*Glenmorag*)

Brigadier Henry Huntly Leith Malcolm was born on 10th December 1860 and died on 11th December 1938. In January 1879 he received his commission in The Black Watch; in September 1880, however, he was promoted into the Cameron Highlanders, and he accompanied the Regiment to Egypt, being twice wounded in the campaign of 1882. He was Staff Captain during the Nile Expedition, 1884-1885; promoted Captain in August 1885 and Major in April 1887. Appointed Second-in-Command of the 1st Battalion on the outbreak of the South African War, he commanded the Battalion during the greater part of the subsequent year (1901), and was twice Mentioned in Despatches as well as gaining the D.S.O. He was promoted Lt.-Colonel in command of the 2nd Battalion in April 1902. Recalled to the Active List in 1908, after a short while on half-pay following his period of command, he was appointed to command the Seaforth and Cameron Territorial Brigade. He vacated this appointment, as Colonel, in 1911 (in which year he was made a Companion of the Order of the Bath), and was given command of the Orange Free State District. In 1913 Colonel Malcolm was appointed G.O.C. Ceylon. He returned to the United Kingdom in 1915, and was soon in command of a Brigade on the Western Front. Awarded the C.M.G. in 1916, he was retired, on account of age, in the following year.

Lt.-Colonel A. P. Yeadon, M.C.

Lt.-Colonel Alexander Preston Yeadon died at Elgin on 17th November 1938. Enlisting on 14th March 1881, he served continuously with the Regiment until his retirement, as Lt.-Colonel, in 1919. He reached the rank of Sergeant just a little more than four years after joining, which was a considerable achievement in those days, and he was promoted to Warrant Officer rank in 1895. In March 1898 he was appointed Lieutenant and Quartermaster.

Lt.-Colonel Yeadon saw active service in the Egyptian Campaign of 1882; then in the Nile Expedition of 1884-1885; the Soudan Campaign, 1885-1886; South Africa, 1900-1902; and in World War I., in which he was with the 1st Battalion from the time it left Edinburgh, in 1914, until the end of September 1918. One of his last acts was to direct that his medals should become the property of the 1st Battalion, and these comprise a splendid and honoured collection. He was very widely known throughout the Army and very greatly admired by all ranks of the Cameron Highlanders: a fearless soldier, a first-rate Quartermaster, and a great-hearted friend.

Digitized by Google

1939

In February and March the Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., visited the Australian units affiliated to the Regiment. General Cameron spent 1st-16th February with the 16th Battalion, Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia, at Perth; 17th-23rd February (in Camp) with 37/39th and 52nd Battalions, Australian Military Forces, at Melbourne; and 16th-20th March with the 61st Battalion, Queensland Cameron Highlanders, at Brisbane.

The 61st Battalion, Australian Military Forces, was affiliated to the Regiment this year.

The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa and The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada took an important part in the ceremonies connected with the Canadian Tour of Their Majesties King George VI. and Queen Elizabeth in May.

A Branch of the Regimental Association was formed in British Columbia under the Presidency of Major Robert Shankland, V.C., D.C.M., and Vice-Presidency of Captain J. F. Dunnet.

At the Levee held at Buckingham Palace on 7th March His Majesty King George VI. wore the full-dress uniform of Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

In January of this year Sir Donald Cameron of Lochiel, K.T., C.M.G., was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Inverness-shire in succession to the late Mackintosh of Mackintosh.

Soon after the Munich Conference it became obvious that, barring a change of heart in the rulers of Germany, the war that had already almost begun in the late summer of 1938 had not been cancelled but merely postponed. The Government initiated certain measures to prepare for war. These included the calling up of reservists in June for training. Cameron reservists were re-equipped at the Depot, and then went to the 1st Battalion at Aldershot for training. Limited conscription was introduced, in spite of the national apathy, under the title of Militia. In the case of the Regiment the Militia came to Cameron Barracks, where some extra hutments had been constructed at the south end of the barracks to accommodate them. At the same time a call was made for volunteers In the various Women's Organisations, and a party of A.T.S. worked in the barracks during the summer. They served in the cookhouse and dining-hall and offices, doing splendid work. Mrs Fraser-Tytler of Aldourie commanded the 40th Company of the A.T.S., which was affiliated to the Regiment, and wore, in full dress, a special setting of the Cameron tartan.

The October issue of 'The 79th News' published a photograph of His Majesty King George VI. as a frontispiece, and an inspiring message from The King to the Army preceded the editorial notes.

Digitized by Google

The following officers rejoined the Regiment after the outbreak of hostilities :—

Regular Army Reserve of Officers

Captain I. P. Grant	1/9/39
Captain B. D. Hope-Dunbar	2/9/39
Captain A. E. H. Campbell	2/9/39
Lieutenant J. B. Clark	4/9/39
Lieutenant M. E. Mount	4/9/39
Lieutenant L. A. D. Leslie	5/9/39
Captain V. A. P. Haskett-Smith	6/9/39
Captain N. O. M. Cameron	6/9/39
Captain F. S. A. Anderson	7/9/39
Captain B. F. R. Fairfax-Lucy	8/9/39
Captain C. A. C. Hann	9/9/39
Lieutenant M. G. Parsons	8/9/39
Major H. S. S. Pringle-Pattison, M.C.	14/9/39
Captain A. F. Riadore	20/9/39
Lieutenant I. S. T. MacIntyre	20/9/39
Lieutenant H. C. Abdy	20/9/39
Lieutenant R. Watson	20/9/39
Captain C. A. Mackintosh-Walker	20/9/39
Lieutenant A. Holton	20/9/39
Lieutenant A. Murray	20/9/39
Lieutenant W. David Ross	20/9/39
Lt.-Colonel R. N. Stewart, O.B.E., M.C.	24/9/39

Supplementary Reserve

Lieutenant N. C. Gunn	1/9/39
Lieutenant A. N. Parker	2/9/39
Lieutenant N. J. Lawrie	2/9/39
2nd Lieutenant P. B. G. M'Lean	1/9/39
2nd Lieutenant A. R. P. P. Cameron	1/9/39
2nd Lieutenant D. N. Cochrane	2/9/39
Lieutenant C. S. M. Davidson	2/9/39
Lieutenant N. T. Gosnell	2/9/39
Lieutenant G. R. Ormston	2/9/39
2nd Lieutenant D. F. Cavaye	4/9/39
2nd Lieutenant K. C. Jacob	21/9/39
2nd Lieutenant H. Hoggan	7/10/39

Emergency Reserve

Captain J. A. B. Thomson	2/9/39
2nd Lieutenant J. Keir	1/10/39
2nd Lieutenant D. R. Fisher	1/10/39
2nd Lieutenant K. T. Strathearn	1/10/39
2nd Lieutenant G. D. S. Black	1/10/39
2nd Lieutenant A. M. MacLeod	15/10/39
2nd Lieutenant P. H. L. Rose	15/10/39
2nd Lieutenant F. Slater	15/10/39
2nd Lieutenant R. G. Rhind	15/10/39
2nd Lieutenant T. O. Johnson	15/10/39

In a letter dated 9th November 1939 the President of the Cameron Highlanders' Regimental Association was informed by the Keeper of the Privy Purse that His Majesty The King had been graciously pleased to grant his Patronage to the Cameron Highlanders' Regimental Association.

OBITUARY

Major Sir A. P. Gordon-Cumming, Bt., M.C.

Major Sir Alexander Penrose Gordon-Cumming, 5th Baronet, of Altyre, Forres, was born on 12th September 1893 and died on 23rd February 1939.

Digitized by Google

Commissioned to the Regiment in 1914, he was Adjutant of the 1st Battalion from January 1916 until October 1917, when he was appointed Staff Captain, and later Brigade-Major, of the 2nd Brigade. After the war he again held the appointment of Adjutant of the 1st Battalion (1922-1925), and then became Adjutant of The Lovat Scouts. He was a member of The King's Bodyguard for Scotland, Royal Company of Archers, and a Deputy Lieutenant of Morayshire. A fine shot and a great sportsman, he had a quick, clear brain, which made him a first-rate Adjutant and a most entertaining conversationalist.

1940

A Slow March entitled "The Royal Blue Hackle" was published in the October number of 'The 79th News.' This pipe tune was composed by Lance-Corporal J. Margach and dedicated to Lt.-Colonel D. N. Wimberley, M.C., who was in command of the 1st Battalion when His Majesty The King inspected it in France in 1939, and marked the occasion by authorising the wearing of the Blue Hackle with the balmoral bonnet.

OBITUARY

Lt.-Colonel K. S. Baynes

Lt.-Colonel Kenneth Schalch Baynes, a son of the late Sir William J. W. Baynes, Bt., was born in 1857 and died on 16th March 1940. He was gazetted to the Regiment on 10th September 1876, promoted Captain in 1882, and Major in 1890. He retired on 21st February 1893, but was called up from the Reserve in 1902 to command an Imperial Yeomanry regiment, and he was promoted to Lt.-Colonel on 18th October of that year.

Lt.-Colonel Baynes served as Adjutant in the Egyptian Campaign of 1882; in the Expedition to Suakin in 1884 (when he was Assistant Military Secretary to Major-General Sir Gerald Graham); in the Nile Expedition of 1884-1885; and in the Campaign in the Eastern Soudan, 1885, as D.A.A. and Q.M.G.

He was the author of a small but valuable book, 'Narrative of the Part taken by The 79th Highlanders in the Egyptian Campaign, 1882,' and he supplied the account given of that campaign which was published in the Historial Records.

Colonel G. Gunn, O.B.E.

Colonel Gilbert Gunn died at Craoich, near Bonar-Bridge, on 25th August 1940 at the age of seventy-four, one-half of his life having been spent in the Army. He joined the 1st Battalion at Dublin in 1906, and he contrib-

Digitized by Google

uted a great service to the Regiment in helping to raise new Battalions (particularly the 8th), but before World War I. he had already had a distinguished career. He served successively in the ranks of the 93rd and 91st Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, as a Company Commander in The Royal Scots, as a Field Officer in the Camerons, on the Staff, and with the 14th Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in France and Flanders. He held the Queen's Medal with three clasps for his service in South Africa, as well as the British War and Victory Medals for World War I. In January 1935 he was awarded the O.B.E.

Colonel Gunn was an enthusiastic supporter of An Comunn: he was a fluent Gaelic speaker and a recognised authority on Highland affairs—which was reflected in his appointment to the Agricultural Board for his native County of Sutherland. His son, Nigel, served in the Supplementary Reserve of the Regiment.

1941

Under the heading "Letter from H.M. The King" the following was published in 'The 79th News':—

BALMORAL CASTLE,
31st August 1941.

SIR,—I am commanded by The King, your Colonel-in-Chief, to express his appreciation of the parade which took place at Balmoral Castle this morning. His Majesty was pleased to note the smart appearance and bearing of the Battalion on this parade, which reflects great credit on all concerned. The King wishes this message to be communicated to all ranks.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

P. W. LEGH.

The Officer Commanding
— Battalion,
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

(*Note.*—The 5th Battalion provided the Guard.—ED.)

2nd Lieutenant F. H. R. Maclean (son of Major C. W. Maclean, who commanded the Depot, 1911-1914) was elected, 16th October, as National Unionist M.P. for Lancaster. His appearance "in full Highland dress," when attending the House of Commons, caused considerable comment in the newspapers.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY

MAJOR-GENERAL J. CAMPBELL, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Major-General John Campbell was born on 7th March 1871 and died on 5th April 1941. Gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment in January 1892, he was appointed Adjutant of the 1st Battalion at the beginning of the Soudan Campaign, and by the end of 1898 (with less than seven years' service) he was promoted Brevet-Major—and had gained the British Medal and the Khedive's Medal with clasp for the Atbara and Khartoum. He accompanied the 1st Battalion to South Africa in 1900, still as Adjutant, and gained the Distinguished Service Order as well as the Queen's Medal with five clasps.

After leaving the Staff College, in 1900, he held several appointments, the last of which was that of Chief Instructor at the School of Musketry, Hythe. He became substantive Major in 1905 and Brevet-Lt.-Colonel in February 1914. In August 1914 he was commanding the 2nd Battalion in India while Lt.-Colonel D. L. MacEwen was on leave: he brought the Battalion home and took it to France in December 1914 (as, by then, Lt.-Colonel MacEwen had been appointed to command the 1st Battalion). After leading the 2nd Battalion with great distinction through the heavy fighting of the early part of 1915, he was given command of a sector near Sanctuary Wood held by his and four other Battalions. In the second Battle of Ypres he was wounded, but he returned to France in command of the 121st Brigade in June 1916, being by that time a substantive Lt.-Colonel. On New Year's Day 1917 he became a Brevet-Colonel. Commanding the 121st Brigade he took part in the attack on Bourlon Wood at Cambrai in November 1917 and in the defensive operations in March and April 1918. At the end of April he was promoted Temporary Major-General, to command the 31st Division, and he led his Division in the final advance of the British Army. After the Armistice he commanded the 1st Highland Brigade in the Army of the Rhine. In June 1919 he became substantive Colonel, and shortly afterwards he returned to England to command the 11th Infantry Brigade at Colchester.

During World War I. he was seven times Mentioned in Despatches and he received the following awards: C.M.G., 1915; Russian Order of St Stanislas, 3rd Class with Swords, 1915; C.B., 1918; Commander Belgian Ordre de la Couronne and Croix de Guerre, 1919; Commander French Legion of Honour, 1919. He retired from the Active List on 10th January 1921 with the honorary rank of Major-General. In World War II. he devoted himself, in his usual energetic manner, to the Observer Corps in Sussex, where, at Waldron, he had made his home.

A very public-spirited man, he had been made a Justice of the Peace in 1926 and a Deputy Lieutenant in 1931. His generosity to the regimental funds was always outstanding, and he was the most loyal of friends. All ranks of the Regiment deeply mourned the passing of one who, in the words of the obituary notice in 'The 79th News,' "... much beloved by his contemporaries, not only distinguished himself in its service but left his mark on it."

Digitized by Google

Brigadier The Hon. G. E. M. Baillie, M.C., T.D. (*Dochfour*)

Brigadier The Hon. George Evan Michael Baillie, eldest son of the late Colonel J. E. B. Baillie, M.V.O., and Baroness Burton of Dochfour, was born on 19th December 1894 and died on 8th June 1941. In 1923 he married Lady Maud Mackintosh, daughter of the 9th Duke of Devonshire, widow of Captain Angus Mackintosh, the only son of the late The Mackintosh.

Brigadier Evan Baillie was appointed to the command of the 4th Battalion in 1937, and he was promoted to command the 51st Anti-Aircraft Brigade. He was a most valuable Territorial officer and extremely popular.

Brigadier-General D. L. MacEwen, C.B., C.M.G.

Brigadier-General Douglas Lilburn MacEwen of Corsock, Dalbeattie, was born on 19th November 1867 and died on 3rd January 1941. He joined the Regiment in 1899 and served in the South African War, gaining the Queen's Medal with five clasps. During World War I. he reached the rank of Brigadier-General: he was severely wounded, and he gained the C.B. in 1915 and the C.M.G. in 1918: he was also made a Commander of the Legion of Honour and Mentioned in Despatches.

Brigadier-General MacEwen was a Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace of Kirkcudbright, a Vice-President of the Stewartry Territorial Association, and a member of The King's Bodyguard for Scotland, Royal Company of Archers.

Colonel M. S. Riach

Colonel Malcolm Stewart Riach was born on 15th October 1860 and died on 23rd April 1941. His first commission was in The Welch Regiment, and he joined the 79th as a Lieutenant in 1883. He took part in the Nile Expedition of 1884-1885 and in the Soudan Campaign of 1885-1886, his name being brought favourably to the notice of the General Officer Commanding the Soudan Frontier Field Force. He was promoted Captain in 1891, Major in 1898, and Lt.-Colonel in 1906—to command the 2nd Battalion. During his four years as Commanding Officer he became Brevet-Colonel, retiring in April 1910 after about twenty-seven years' service in the Regiment. On the outbreak of World War I., at the age of fifty-four, he was appointed to command the Depot at Inverness, and his valuable service there was brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War.

Colonel Riach's grandfather, Major W. A. Riach of the 79th, was wounded at Quatre Bras; his father was born while the Regiment was serving in Canada. His son, Lt.-Colonel R. M. Riach, D.S.O., O.B.E., recently completed his service in command of the 4/5th Battalion.

Lt.-Colonel F. L. Scott-Kerr (*Sunlaws*)

Lt.-Colonel Francis Louis Scott-Kerr was born on 16th June 1868 and died on 8th May 1941. He was gazetted to the Regiment in 1889, promoted Lieutenant in 1891, and Captain in 1895. After serving in Malta and Gibraltar, he took over the Adjutancy of the 3rd (Militia) Battalion in 1897.

Digitized by Google

Rejoining the 1st Battalion in South Africa in January 1902, he took part in its final operations there, receiving the Queen's Medal with four clasps. After some years on the Retired List, he was recalled on the outbreak of World War I. In July 1915 he landed in France as Major and Second-in-Command of the 6th Battalion, and after Lt.-Colonel Douglas-Hamilton's glorious death at Loos he held the command until the Lt.-Colonelcy was taken over by Major Crichton. He succeeded Colonel Gunn in command of the 8th Battalion, to which he had been posted in January 1916, and he remained for two years as its Lt.-Colonel before retiring at the end of the war.

Lt.-Colonel Scott-Kerr was President of the Border Branch of the Cameron Highlanders' Association.

Major J. Lockie, O.B.E.

Major John Lockie died at Inverness on 22nd May 1941 at the age of eighty-four. He enlisted in The East Yorkshire Regiment in 1874 and saw service with the 2nd Kandahar Field Force as a non-commissioned officer—with a reputation as a splendid marksman. He was transferred to the Cameron Highlanders in 1884, and he then served continuously with the Regiment until discharged to pension in 1906 after thirty-two years' service. Subsequently he was appointed Quartermaster of the 1st Volunteer Battalion the Cameron Highlanders, retiring on reaching the age-limit in 1919.

Major Lockie volunteered for service in World War I. (as he had for the South African War), and he was almost four years in France, being twice Mentioned in Despatches. After his retirement he was awarded the O.B.E. He was very widely known, and he was held in great regard by two generations of the Regiment.

1942

A Notice, "Enlistment in the new infantry battalion of Young Soldiers termed The Highland Regiment," was published by Major-General N. J. G. Cameron in 'The 79th News' of April 1942. This Notice explained that young men of from eighteen to nineteen years could enlist voluntarily for The Highland Regiment—before they reached the age of conscription; and the particular regiment of their choice would be shown on their documents—*e.g.*, "Desires eventually to serve with the Cameron Highlanders."

OBITUARY

Brigadier-General The Duke of Atholl, K.T., P.C., G.C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., T.D.

John George Stewart-Murray, 8th Duke of Atholl, was born on 15th December 1871 and died on 15th March 1942. He joined the 3rd Battalion

Digitized by Google

of The Black Watch in 1890; he became a Lieutenant in The Royal Horse Guards in 1892 and Captain in 1900. Serving on the Staff during the Nile Expedition of 1898, he was present at the Battles of Atbara and Khartoum, gaining the Distinguished Service Order and being twice Mentioned in Despatches. In the South African War he commanded the 1st and 2nd Scottish Horse, and he was mentioned three times in Despatches. He was Commandant of The Scottish Horse and Brigadier-General in World War I., gaining a further Mention in Despatches and being made a Companion of the Order of the Bath. His military connection with the Cameron Highlanders dated from 1937, when The Liverpool Scottish Battalion, of which he was Honorary Colonel, was transferred from The King's Regiment; but he was, as an influential Highland Chief, a true friend to all Scottish regiments. His brother, the present Duke, served in the Regiment and, as Lord James Stewart-Murray, held the rank of Major.

Lt.-Colonel H. R. Brown, D.S.O.

Lt.-Colonel Henry Robert Brown was born on 8th July 1871 and died at Haslemere on 21st November 1942. He was commissioned to the Regiment from Sandhurst on 21st September 1892 and took part in the Soudan Campaign and the South African War. In April 1902 he became Adjutant of the 3rd (Militia) Battalion.

Retiring from the Active List in 1905, he continued to serve in the Militia until joining the newly raised 5th Battalion, as Second-in-Command, in August 1914. Present with the 5th Battalion at the Battle of Loos, he was appointed to command it on 19th July 1916, and led it through the long Battle of the Somme, and subsequent operations, until May 1917. He was three times Mentioned in Despatches and he was awarded the D.S.O. (January 1916) and Bar to the D.S.O. (May 1917). He was in command of the 5th Battalion when it was demobilised in July 1919—and he was still shown in the Army List as the Battalion Commander until he relinquished the nominal command on 18th June 1927.

Lt.-Colonel Brown took a leading part in the field of sport: as an officer he was actuated by a very high sense of duty, and as a private individual he was a most loyal friend.

A correspondent recorded in 'The 79th News' at the time of his death: "Those of his brother-officers who were privileged to campaign with him will not readily forget his cheerful and amusing outlook in any kind of conditions or surroundings, his apt remarks and stories, and his constant solicitude for the well-being of his men."

Colonel N. Macleod (*Dalvey*)

Colonel Norman Macleod of Dalvey was born in March 1857 and died in February 1942. Formerly a Captain in The Black Watch, he was gazetted Captain in the 2nd (Militia) Battalion of the Cameron Highlanders on 2nd April 1892, becoming Hon. Major three months later, Major in 1898, and Hon. Lt.-Colonel shortly afterwards. He was appointed to command the

Digitized by Google

Battalion on 14th February 1903 and he was the last Commanding Officer of that Militia unit before it became " Special Reserve."

Colonel Macleod saw considerable active service in The Black Watch during the Egyptian Campaign of 1882-1884 and the Soudan Campaign of 1884. He was wounded both at El Teb and Tamaii, and he was Mentioned in Despatches. He was Chairman of the Territorial Association of Elgin. His son, Major C. A. Macleod, served in the Regiment, and the family connection with the 79th goes back to another Norman Macleod (also previously an officer of the 42nd), who joined a few weeks after the Battle of Waterloo.

Lt.-Colonel A. F. Egerton, D.S.O.

Lt.-Colonel Arthur Frederick Egerton was born on 15th January 1866 and died on 19th February 1942. He was gazetted to the Cameron Highlanders from The Oxfordshire Light Infantry on 27th October 1886. Promoted Captain in 1894, he served throughout the Soudan Campaign and received the British Medal and the Khedive's Medal with two clasps. Again, as a Company Commander, he fought through the South African War, being Mentioned in Despatches and gaining the D.S.O., the Queen's Medal with four clasps, and the King's Medal with two clasps. He retired in 1902, but as a Captain in the Reserve of Officers he was almost immediately employed at the outbreak of World War I. In 1915 he served in Gallipoli as D.A.A.G., and later on the Staff in Egypt: he also commanded a unit of The Royal Scots in the rank of Lt.-Colonel.

Lt.-Colonel D. M. MacLeod, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., D.C.M.

Lt.-Colonel Donald MacLeod died in Kenya early in 1942. He saw service with the 1st Battalion in the Nile and Soudan Campaigns and in the South African War: he commanded The South African Scottish in France and Flanders in World War I., being severely wounded at Delville Wood in 1916. After the Armistice he had command of a Battalion in North Russia. For his services in the war he was awarded the D.S.O. and several times Mentioned in Despatches. He returned to South Africa in 1920, and he was President of the British Legion in Kenya.

During World War II. Lt.-Colonel MacLeod was a Welfare Officer on the Abyssinian front. He was awarded the O.B.E.

His son and a nephew (Lt.-Colonel David Macdonald) served in the Regiment.

1943

An appeal on behalf of the Red Cross Parcels Fund for Prisoners of War was initiated by Major A. F. MacGillivray, Editor of ' The 79th News.' There were at that time, April 1943, about 14,000 P.O.W. whose next-of-kin lived in Scotland, and of these 600 came from

Digitized by Google

Inverness-shire: 407 were Cameron Highlanders. The fund was opened with £100 from private individual subscription, and thereafter brought in a regular, most generous contribution. To provide a parcel a week for each Cameron cost £10,582 a year, and hitherto, for the past two years, the total raised in the County had been £14,500. Inverness-shire is here particularly mentioned, but it must be emphasised that all the Branches of the Regimental Association, as well as County organisations throughout Scotland, were splendidly instrumental in supplying comforts, contributing to Red Cross funds, and packing Red Cross parcels.

Through the medium of 'The 79th News,' April issue, Major-General Neville Cameron expressed the appreciation of every Cameron for the gracious message which His Majesty The King was pleased to send on the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary in the life of the Regiment, and on the seventieth anniversary of the title "Queen's Own" being bestowed on it by Her Majesty Queen Victoria :—

BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

I sincerely thank all ranks of the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders for their kind message on the occasion of the 150th anniversary of the raising of the Regiment.

In the present war it has once more given proof that it still maintains the proud tradition which it has built up during the past century and a half.

I send my best wishes to all Cameron Highlanders, past and present, wherever they may be.

GEORGE R.I.,
Colonel-in-Chief.

March 1943.

A copy of the April (anniversary) number of 'The 79th News,' bound in royal blue, with the regimental crest and cypher in gold, was presented to His Majesty.

On 9th October 1943 Major-General James Syme Drew, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., was appointed to be Colonel of the 79th Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. The very sincere regret that Major-General Neville Cameron had retired from the Colonelcy of the Regiment was alleviated by the knowledge that his successor was, in the words of a brother-officer of equal rank, "a staunch Cameron Highlander." Joining the 2nd Battalion in 1902, he served with that Battalion continuously until August 1914, when he became Adjutant of the 5th Battalion. As Adjutant, in the strenuous work involved before the unit was ready for active service, and in the test of battle at Loos, he earned such high praise that it is not surprising that he was now selected for Staff appointment. He became Brigade-Major in 1916 and at the end of the war he was a G.S.O.1 : and he had been awarded a Brevet Majority, the Distinguished Service Order, and the Military Cross. Staff appointments continued until 1925, when he returned to become

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JAMES S. DREW, K.B.E., C.B.., D.S.O., M.C.

[*To face page* 24, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2nd-in-Command of the 2nd Battalion. From 25th May 1927 till 4th November 1929 he commanded the 2nd Battalion, and it was he who was instrumental in obtaining permission for the historic march through the Highlands in 1928 and for the unrivalled training combined with it. Promoted full Colonel, he left regimental soldiering to become Chief Instructor of the Small Arms School, Netheravon. In 1932 he was appointed Assistant Director of the Territorial Army; in 1936 he was Brigadier, General Staff, Southern Command—being appointed A.D.C. to His Majesty The King during the following two years. On promotion to Major-General he commanded the Lowland Division, 29/3/38-30/3/41, and was made a Companion of the Order of the Bath in January 1939. At the date of appointment as Colonel of the Regiment he was Director-General of the Home Guard and Territorial Army.

On 8th October 1943 Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., retired from the Colonelcy of the Regiment. General Cameron had been Colonel, in succession to the late Lt.-General Sir John Spencer Ewart, since 25th May 1929: he was, too, Hon. Colonel of the 16th Battalion Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia since 1938—and, just before the war, he made an historic visit to Australia. Had not the war broken out, it was General Cameron's intention to visit The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada and The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa in their own country.

Appreciations of General Neville Cameron's great service to the Regiment were published in 'The 79th News' of October 1943, and the keynote of both formal and personal tribute was that of complete selflessness. The Regiment heard with profound sorrow that Lieutenant William Neville Cameron, General Cameron's only son, had been killed in the close fighting at Reggiano on 30th September 1944 while serving with the 2nd Battalion.

FAREWELL ORDER TO THE 79TH QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS BY MAJOR-GENERAL NEVILLE G. CAMERON, C.B., C.M.G., ON VACATING THE COLONELCY OF THE REGIMENT.

On reaching the age-limit I have to give up the Colonelcy of the 79th Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

When I joined the Regiment over fifty years ago, I little thought that I should ever have the honour of being its Colonel. I am intensely proud of having held the position. My appointment to it was, as all Cameron Highlanders will readily agree, the highest honour which could have been conferred on me.

In giving up the Colonelcy I have the great consolation of knowing that I am handing it over to one who is so deeply imbued, as Major-General Drew is, with the Regimental Spirit of the Cameron Highlanders.

Regimental Spirit is the most powerful factor in the moral and fighting efficiency of the Soldier; it is what makes the Regiment as a whole, and

Digitized by Google

each individual in it aim at the highest ideals of conduct in war and peace, in work and play, regardless of self.

There is no question about the strength and reality of the Regimental Spirit of the Cameron Highlanders; long may they cherish it as their mainstay and most valuable possession under all conditions. It is founded on the proud traditions of our 150 years of life. These traditions are being added to in the present War. Our Battalions have won honours and renown in France, Egypt, Eritrea, Libya, Tripolitania, Tunisia, and Sicily. Our Allied Battalions have added to the laurels of our Regimental Family at Dieppe, in Egypt, Syria and New Guinea (including the grim struggle through the Owen Stanley Mountains to Buna).

His Majesty The King, as our Colonel-in-Chief, in his Anniversary message to the Regiment, has said that "in the present War it has once more given proof that it still maintains the proud traditions which it has built up during the past century and a half."

May it ever be our great endeavour to live up to our Colonel-in-Chief's words.

I thank all the Battalion, Depot and Infantry Training Centre Commanders, who have held office during my Colonelcy, for the unfailing support which they have given me, and I thank All Ranks for the kindly welcome which they have always given me on the occasions of my visits to Units.

To all Cameron Highlanders at home and overseas, and members of our Allied Battalions in Dominion Forces, I offer my very warm good wishes: I pray that they may have the best of good fortune now and always, and a glorious share in an early victory over all our enemies.

NEVILLE G. CAMERON,
Colonel,
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

8th October 1943.

Very great pride and pleasure was given to all Cameron Highlanders when it became known that His Majesty King George VI. had conferred a high honour on the Regiment in the terms of the following letter received from His Majesty's Private Secretary :—

BUCKINGHAM PALACE.
14th September 1943.

MY DEAR GENERAL CAMERON,

I am commanded by The King to inform you that, to commemorate the 150th anniversary of the raising of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, His Majesty is pleased to give permission for the Regimental Pipers to wear Kilts of the Royal Stuart Tartan.

Yours very truly,

A. F. LASCELLES.

Major-General NEVILLE J. G. CAMERON, C.B., C.M.G.,
Colonel, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL NEVILLE J. G. CAMERON, C.B., C.M.G.

[*To face page* 26, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1944

In an open letter addressed to Inverness-shire Home Guards and published in ' The 79th News ' of October 1944, General Drew invited its members (who, since 1940, had worn the badge of the Regiment, while serving as part of the Armed Forces of the Crown) to become honorary members of the Regimental Association. The Inverness-shire Home Guard was shown to be organised, at that date, as :—

Area	*Commander*
1st Battalion.—Eastern half of the County of Inverness and all the County of Nairn.	Lt.-Colonel H. C. Methuen, D.S.O., M.C.
2nd Battalion.—Western half of the County of Inverness (Mainland) and the Island of Skye.	Lt.-Colonel F. E. Laughton, M.C., T.D.
3rd Battalion.—Newfoundland Forestry Corps (no fixed area).	Lt.-Colonel J. Turner, O.B.E., M.C.
4th Battalion.—Inverness Burgh (inclusive of outlying Sections at Ardersier, Culloden, Dores, Scaniport, and Dochfour).	Lt.-Colonel The Viscount Gough, M.C.

Between May 1943 and September 1944 a total of £1974, 10s. 1d. was received in response to an appeal issued through ' The 79th News ' to supply Prisoners of War with cigarettes.

A Revue entitled " Fag Ends " was staged at the Empire Theatre, Inverness, on 9th, 10th and 11th March, with the object of raising money to provide comforts, parcels, and cigarettes for Cameron Highlanders who were Prisoners of War, and to give assistance to their families if in need. The male cast and the orchestra were provided by the Bandsmen, Drummers, and Pipers of the 11th Infantry Training Centre, and about fourteen Inverness-shire ladies took part. Major A. F. MacGillivray sponsored the production in his capacity as Editor of ' The 79th News,' and he also was the " Voice " representing the unseen Prisoner of War in the prologue and introduction to the several scenes. The stage manager was Mr D. H. Hunter. As a result of this revue the sum of £770 was realised.

Under Court News from Buckingham Palace, dated 28th June, it was recorded that " Lt.-General James Gammell had the honour of being received by His Majesty, when The King conferred upon him the honour of Knighthood and invested him with the insignia of a Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath (Military Division)."

Digitized by Google

On 29th September it was announced that Lt.-General A. F. P. Christison, C.B., M.C., had been awarded the K.B.E. for distinguished services as a Corps Commander on the Burma front.

Wing-Commander M. G. Maxwell, D.F.C., a cousin of Lord Lovat, was awarded the D.S.O. in a Gazette dated 21st September. He served for three and a half years with the 4th Battalion of the Regiment before joining the Royal Air Force in October 1939.

Eight days before he fell in action, Captain Angus Mackay had been recommended for the immediate award of the Military Cross. The late Captain Mackay's uncle, Major Ian Mackay, Cameron Highlanders, was recommended for the Victoria Cross shortly before he was killed at Arras in 1918: but, under the same circumstances, the award did not go through.

His Majesty The King conferred upon Major-General James Syme Drew the honour of Knighthood, 1st February 1944, and afterwards received him privately on his appointment as Colonel of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

To mark the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the raising of the Regiment, a broadcast entitled "The 79th" was given on 6th January. Written by Mr Archie Campbell, the story was told by Major John Ford, D.C.M. Major-General N. J. G. Cameron and Major A. F. MacGillivray compiled the notes on which the survey was based. A Pipe Band programme, played by the band of the Training Centre, was broadcast on 24th January, and included a commentary referring to the historic occasions on which certain tunes were played. "Dominion Cameron Highlanders" was specially composed by Pipe-Major William Young and played in compliment to the affiliated regiments in the Empire.

On 17th February Major-General D. N. Wimberley, late Commander 51st Highland Division, visited Inverness at the invitation of the Provost and Magistrates. After a civic luncheon General Wimberley addressed a Youth Rally, and in the evening he spoke again at a crowded public meeting. At the Youth Rally he described, in simple but moving words, the magnificent achievements of the Highland regiments "from Alamein to Messina"; and to his adult audience he told with glowing detail the story of the then recent fighting in Sicily.

OBITUARY

Brigadier-General F. Hacket Thompson, C.B., C.B.E.

Brigadier-General Frederick Hacket Thompson was born on 1st July 1858 and died on 15th February 1944 in his eighty-sixth year. He was gazetted to the Regiment from the Militia on 6th August 1879; promoted Captain, 1884; Major in 1894; and Lt.-Colonel on 9th March 1901. He

Digitized by Google

served in the Egyptian War of 1882 (Medal with clasp and Khedive's Star); in the Soudan, 1884-1886, when he was wounded; in the Soudan in 1898 (Despatches, 4th Class of the Osmanieh, British Medal, Khedive's Medal with two clasps); and in the South African War, 1900-1902 (Queen's Medal with four clasps, Despatches, C.B.). Shortly after he took over command of the 1st Battalion on 2nd June 1901, he was appointed to command the Mobile Column, to which the Battalion belonged, for operations in the Megaliesberg Valley. He resumed command of the Battalion in October and remained with it throughout the further operations in the Transvaal and Cape Colony up to the end of the war. In 1904 he became Brevet-Colonel, and in that year he took the 1st Battalion to Dublin, where his tour of command expired on 8th March 1905. After leaving regimental soldiering, he held the following Commands: Mounted Infantry School, Longmoor, from 1/3/08 to 28/2/10; Number 7 District, Southern Command, from 21/4/11 to 4/1/15; a Training Brigade in Scotland from 5/1/15 to 8/9/15; the Troops in Ceylon from 16/9/15 to 19/9/18. He became substantive Colonel on 8th December 1908, Brigadier-General on 5th January 1915, and he retired on 16th September 1918. In 1919 he was awarded the C.B.

The following concluded an Obituary Notice published in 'The 79th News' of October 1944:—

Hacket Thompson was, to the day of his death, a devoted Cameron Highlander; though he was seldom seen at Regimental functions after his retirement from the Active List, he took a deep interest in all the Regiment's doings. He was a very able, sound and thorough Commanding Officer, both on active service and in time of peace. In the years immediately following the South African War, Battalion command was no easy task; that war having brought about many changes, especially in training. The 1st Battalion owed a great deal to him for the able and efficient manner in which he steered it through these changes. He was gifted with a lively sense of humour, which showed itself especially during times of difficulty and stress.

In his will General Hacket Thompson left his Medals and Orders to the Officers' Mess of the 1st Battalion: this act of his gives us proof of the great affection he had for his old Regiment right up to the end of his long life.

Lt.-Colonel Sir Thomas Erskine, Bt., D.S.O. (*Cambo*)

Lt.-Colonel Sir Thomas Wilfrid Hargreaves John Erskine, 4th Baronet, of Cambo, Fife, was born on 27th May 1880 and died on 29th April 1944. He was gazetted to the Regiment in April 1900, and in January 1912, as a Captain of one year's standing, he was seconded to The Scottish Horse. Adjutant of The Scottish Horse for about three years, he was appointed Adjutant of the 1st Battalion of the Cameron Highlanders at a time when the Battalion had been terribly reduced by the casualties of the first Battle of Ypres. He greatly helped, in his capacity as Adjutant, to acquire the battle honours of "Givenchy, 1914," "Aubers," and "Loos." Later, under his command, "Ypres," "Passchendaele," "Lys," "Estaires," and "Bethune" were added to the roll. His promotion to Major dated from

Digitized by Google

September 1915, and in March 1919 he retired with the Army rank of Lt.-Colonel. For his services in World War I. he was awarded the D.S.O. and three times Mentioned in Despatches.

"Those who served with him," wrote a correspondent to 'The 79th News' at the time of his death, "will remember a cheerful and entertaining brother-officer with highly unconventional ideas which he not infrequently translated into unconventional remarks and deeds. No one could accuse Thomas Erskine of being a stereotyped soldier."

Brigadier-General A. D. Macpherson, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Brigadier-General Alexander Duncan Macpherson was born on 10th October 1877 and died at Holme House, Inverness, on 22nd May 1944. He was gazetted to the Regiment as 2nd Lieutenant from the 3rd (Militia) Battalion on 7th September 1898 and joined the 2nd Battalion at Fort George. Accompanying the 1st Battalion to South Africa, he became one of the four officers of the Mounted Infantry Company, taking part in operations in the Transvaal, Orange River Colony, and Cape Colony. After three years at the Depot, he joined the 2nd Battalion in India, and he became Adjutant on 21st November 1913.

During World War I. Brigadier-General Macpherson gained Brevet rank, successively, of Major, Lt.-Colonel, and Colonel: and he was awarded the D.S.O. (1916), the C.M.G. (1918), the Service Order of Karageorge, and the Legion of Honour.

He was appointed in command of the Depot in August 1920; of the 1st Battalion in January 1925; and, after promotion to substantive Colonel in May 1927, he became Commander of the Canal Brigade in Egypt. He retired as Honorary Brigadier-General on 6th June 1931, having been awarded the C.B. during his last year of seven in Brigade Command. Twenty-six of his thirty-three years' service he had spent with the Regiment, and he had the distinction of commanding both Regular Battalions and the Depot. He was a Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace for the County of Inverness. His untiring work on behalf of the Cameron Comforts Fund during World War II. is recorded elsewhere in this volume. Brigadier-General Macpherson was one of the most outstanding regimental officers and personalities the Regiment has known within living memory.

1945

At a special meeting of Inverness Town Council, held in January, it was unanimously agreed to adopt the town of St Valery on account of its close association with the 51st Highland Division.

'The 79th News,' April number, contained a Special Supplement to commemorate the return home of Cameron Highlanders made

Digitized by Google

Prisoners of War during the years 1940-1945. Each of the following contributed a written welcome: Major-General Drew, Colonel of the Regiment; Major-General Neville Cameron, President of the Cameron Comforts Fund; Lady Hermione Cameron of Lochiel, Chairman of the Cameron and Inverness County Comforts Association; and Mrs Macpherson, Hon. Organising Secretary of the Cameron and Inverness County Comforts Association—whose husband, the late Brigadier A. D. Macpherson, had done so much as Hon. Treasurer before his greatly lamented death on 22nd May 1944. The Supplement outlined the wonderful work done by the Cameron and Inverness County Comforts Association, which had its headquarters in Room 3 of the Caledonian Hotel, Inverness; it also contained a report on the great assistance rendered by the Families of Prisoners of War Assistance Committee, and details of the Cigarette and Parcels Funds. Notes regarding these organisations concluded with a tribute to the Military Band of the Cameron Highlanders, which, under Bandmasters Pope and Webster, devoted itself untiringly and enthusiastically to engagements throughout Scotland. The Band brought in large sums of money directly and indirectly to Cameron War Charities, to the Red Cross, and to the Savings Campaigns.

An historic parade of about one thousand members of the Home Guard was held in Inverness to mark the occasion of the "standing down." A full account is given in 'The 79th News,' April issue. Lochiel took the Salute at this parade, and he read a message from His Majesty The King, which ended with the words: " . . . History will say that your share in the greatest of all our struggles for freedom was a vitally important one. You have given your service without thought of reward. You have earned in full measure your country's gratitude." Those taking part in the parade represented the four Inverness Battalions, the 6th Aberdeen Battalion, the Highland Transport Company, and the Old Comrades Home Guard. Names of those who were decorated or presented with Certificates of Good Service were published as under :—

In recognition of Meritorious Service

15th December 1944

Major Sir Godfrey Fell, K.C.S.I., C.I.E., 2nd Inverness Battalion—*O.B.E.*

Lieutenant S. Anderson, M.C., 2nd Inverness Battalion—*M.B.E.*

Major J. A. MacVinish, 4th Inverness Battalion—*M.B.E.*

Lieutenant D. MacM. Turner, 1st Inverness Battalion—*M.B.E.*

Sergeant O. Dolliment, 3rd Inverness Battalion—*B.E.M.*

Sergeant W. Mackenzie, 1st Inverness Battalion—*B.E.M.*

Digitized by Google

Certificates of Good Service by G.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command

Sergeant N. Anderson, Sergeant W. N. Cameron, C.Q.M.S. K. Crowel, C.S.M. J. Duncan, C.S.M. W. Foster, Sergeant D. Fraser, Sergeant J. Gillard, Sergeant A. P. Grant, Sergeant J. Grant, Sergeant E. Greenwood, Sergeant A. M. Heard, Sergeant D. Macgregor, Sergeant L. D. Macintyre, C.Q.M.S. C. J. Mackenzie, Sergeant D. D. Mackintosh, Sergeant A. Macleod, Sergeant J. Matheson, Sergeant A. H. Pond, Private W. Rosse, Sergeant W. Shaw, Sergeant J. Skinner, Lance-Corporal J. Traverse.

OBITUARY

Lt.-Colonel The Hon. R. A. Campbell, C.B.E. (*Cawdor*)

Lt.-Colonel The Hon. Ralph Alexander Campbell was the third son of the 3rd Earl Cawdor: he was born on 18th February 1877 and died on 1st August 1945. Joining the 1st Battalion from the Militia in 1896, he early saw service at Omdurman, and gained the British and Khedive's Medals with clasp. He was attached to the 2nd Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders at the beginning of the South African War, and took part in the Battle of Magersfontein; then he served with Mounted Infantry in the Transvaal and Cape Colony, gaining the Queen's Medal with three clasps, the King's Medal with two clasps: he was also twice Mentioned in Despatches, as well as being promoted Brevet-Major. After the South African War he was appointed Adjutant of The Lovat Scouts, and he remained with that unit until 1908, when he returned to the Cameron Highlanders. He retired early in 1914, but he was then gazetted to a Majority in the 2nd Battalion of The Lovat Scouts. During World War I. he was employed in the Adjutant-General's Department of the War Office, being promoted Brevet-Lt.-Colonel and gaining the C.B.E.

Lt.-Colonel Campbell was admired by his contemporaries as a firm friend, a splendid regimental officer, and a great sportsman.

Lt.-Colonel R. Campbell, D.S.O. (*Cawdor*)

Lt.-Colonel Robin Campbell was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant from the Militia on 8th March 1899. He served as Adjutant from 21st November 1904 to 20th November 1907, during which period he was promoted Captain. Attaining his Majority on 1st September 1915, he held the temporary rank of Lt.-Colonel during 1916 while in command of the Kent Cyclist Battalion and of the 8th Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. On 6th November 1918 he took over command of the 5th Battalion The Cameron Highlanders, and with it crossed the Rhine on 13th December. He was the Commanding Officer of the 1st Battalion at the end of his service.

As the Commanding Officer of the 8th Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, he gained the Distinguished Service Order and Bar; and it was said of him, "That Battalion would do anything he asked of it." In the Cameron Highlanders he was regarded as an ideal regimental officer.

Digitized by Google

Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C.

Colonel Ralph Leycester M'Call died in Edinburgh on 17th August 1945 at the age of sixty-one. He joined the Regiment from the Militia in 1903, and served with it first in South Africa.

During World War I. he had the distinction of commanding both Regular Battalions in the Field; and he commanded with skill and gallantry far beyond the ordinary. While serving with the 2nd Battalion he was awarded the Military Cross for gallantry while leading a desperate counter-attack near Ypres in 1915. He was wounded during this attack. Later his distinguished leadership won him the D.S.O. and the Brevet rank of Lt.-Colonel, in addition to three Mentions in Despatches.

Between the wars, after serving with the 2nd Battalion in Aldershot and Ireland as a Company Commander, and commanding the Regimental Depot, he returned to the 2nd Battalion as Second-in-Command: then he commanded the Battalion once more. On promotion to the rank of Colonel, he commanded the 154th Highland Brigade, T.A., 51st Division. In 1934 he was appointed an A.D.C. to The King.

During World War II. he commanded, in 1940, the Colchester Garrison, but ill-health, caused by his wounds and service in World War I., brought about his retirement in 1941. He returned to his home in Perthshire and devoted himself wholeheartedly to the Home Guard. His second son, Captain A. L. M'Call, is in the Regiment.

"Bobby" M'Call will long be remembered as the embodiment of all that a Cameron Highlander should be.

Lt.-Colonel I. P. Grant (*Coulmore*)

Lt.-Colonel Ian Patrick Grant was born on 23rd July 1908 and died on 22nd June 1945. The son of Lt.-Colonel Ewen Grant of Coulmore, formerly of the 3rd Battalion, and nephew of Captain Iain Murray Grant of Glenmoriston, he had a very strong claim to serve in the Cameron Highlanders. He joined the Regiment from Sandhurst on 30th August 1928 and served with the 1st Battalion in India and at the Depot. Retiring in 1938, he became Second-in-Command of the 5th Battalion early in World War II. He served with the 51st Division in Africa, being wounded at Mareth. During the final stages of the war in Italy he commanded the 1st Battalion The London Scottish. A splendid type of Highland officer, his untimely death was greatly lamented.

1946

Colonel (T/Major-General) A. L. Collier, C.B.E., M.C., was gazetted an Aide-de-Camp to His Majesty The King on 26th February 1946, with effect from 25th December 1945.

At Buckingham Palace, in March 1946, Lt.-Colonel J. Neilson Lapraik received four decorations from The King—D.S.O., O.B.E.,

Digitized by Google

M.C., and Bar. This was a unique event for a Cameron Highlander. Lt.-Colonel Lapraik became known to the enemy as "The Black Scot." In campaigns in Eritrea, Abyssinia, Egypt, Libya, Malta, Italy, Sicily, Greece, and the Ægean he was wounded six times and received Greek and Abyssinian decorations.

On 12th March this year a Regimental Officers' Conference was held at the Cameron Club, 17 Albany Street, Edinburgh. Items on the Agenda included a recommendation (by Major-General Sandilands) that 25th September, the date of the Battle of Loos, should be kept as a Regimental Day; and, by Major-General I. C. Grant, that "Cameron Friends" should be nominated, in different parts of Scotland, to whom Camerons who had completed their service could apply for advice. (The holding of a Regimental Day was agreed, but 17th August, the date of the raising of the Regiment, was chosen and approved by His Majesty The King. Effect was given to the proposal regarding "Cameron Friends," and a list of those invited to act as such is now published in each issue of 'The 79th News.'—ED.)

In October this year Major-General Drew, Colonel of the Regiment, and Major-General A. L. Collier, Convener of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders War Memorial, published a letter they had sent to all organisers and others chiefly concerned with the raising of money for the Regimental War Memorial. The letter is published in 'The 79th News,' but the following extracts are quoted :—

1. ORGANISATION

The following organisation has been set up for the collection of Funds :—

HON. PRESIDENTS

Colonel Sir Donald W. Cameron of Lochiel, K.T., C.M.G., Lord Lieutenant of Inverness-shire.
Colonel The Earl of Leven and Melville, K.T., Lord Lieutenant of Nairnshire.

TRUSTEES

Major-General Sir James S. Drew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
Lt.-General Sir James A. H. Gammell, K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C.
Lt.-General Sir A. F. Philip Christison, Bt., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C.

CENTRAL COMMITTEE

Major-General A. L. Collier, C.B.E., M.C., A.D.C. (Convener).
Lt.-Colonel The Earl Cawdor, T.D.
Lt.-Colonel A. G. Fairrie, M.B.E.
Major J. Ford, D.C.M. (Asst. Hon. Secretary).

Digitized by Google

J. Fox, Esq.
Major-General I. C. Grant, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Lt.-Colonel A. P. C. Hannay, O.B.E., M.C.
Major S. H. Hill, D.S.O.
Major A. F. MacGillivray (Hon. Secretary and Treasurer).
R.S.M. L. G. Slee, M.B.E.
Lt.-Colonel M. J. H. Wilson, O.B.E.

ORGANISERS

EDINBURGH—
Chief Organiser—Brigadier-General R. M. Dudgeon, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.

GLASGOW—
Chief Organiser—Lt.-Colonel Norman MacLeod, C.M.G., D.S.O.

LIVERPOOL—
Chief Organiser—Lt.-Colonel J. R. Paterson, T.D.

LONDON—
Chief Organiser—Major A. F. Lauder.

NAIRNSHIRE—
Chief Organiser—Major D. J. Brodie of Lethen.

INVERNESS-SHIRE—

ROYAL BURGH OF INVERNESS—
Chief Organiser—Major-General A. L. Collier, C.B.E., M.C., A.D.C.

BURGH OF FORT WILLIAM—
Chief Organiser—Colonel F. E. Laughton, M.C., T.D.

BURGH OF KINGUSSIE—
Chief Organiser—D. P. Fraser, Esq.

INVERNESS DISTRICT—
Chief Organiser—Captain D. G. Davidson.

LOCHABER DISTRICT—
Chief Organiser—Major G. Rutherford, M.C.

BADENOCH DISTRICT—
Chief Organiser—Lt.-Colonel M. B. H. Ritchie, D.S.O.

AIRD DISTRICT—
Local Organisers—Major C. I. Fraser (Kirkhill).
Captain Alister MacLeod (Kiltarlity).
Lieutenant Alister MacLeod (Beauly).
Donald Cumming, Esq. (Drumnadrochit).
Mrs Frank Wallace (Corrimony).

SKYE—
Chief Organiser—Major Alasdair Macdonald, M.B.E., of Sleat.

HARRIS—
Chief Organiser—Lt.-Colonel J. D. Walker, D.S.O.

NORTH UIST—
Chief Organiser—Captain J. A. Macdonald of Balranald.

SOUTH UIST—
Chief Organiser—Major Finlay Mackenzie.

Digitized by Google

2. OBJECTS

The objects which have been decided upon are :—

To contribute to any new Scottish National War Memorial (if there is to be one) and to produce suitably bound Rolls of Honour to be deposited in certain places ;

To give financial support to the Thistle Foundation and the Scottish Veterans' Garden City Association ;

To establish a Boys' Club in Inverness in co-operation with the Scottish Association of Boys' Clubs.

3. TARGET

To enable these objects to be fulfilled, a sum of at least £15,000 must be raised ; more if possible.

4. NATIONAL APPEAL FOR BOYS' CLUBS

The Central Committee is working in co-operation with the Scottish Committee of the National Appeal for Boys' Clubs to ensure that there is no overlapping between the national appeal and the regimental appeal, which have a general object and a specific object of similar natures.

5. EVAN BAILLIE MEMORIAL

A memorial to the late Brigadier Hon. G. E. M. Baillie, M.C., T.D., which it is hoped will take the form of a special room or other adjunct, will be incorporated in the Boys' Club. A separate subscription list is being opened.

6. INDIVIDUAL APPEALS

Letters will be sent out by the Central Committee to all next-of-kin of the fallen and to all officers of the Regiment, past and present, and to friends of the Regiment—a total of some 3000 to 4000 letters. " Covenant " subscription forms will be enclosed where appropriate. . . .

The paragraphs not included dealt with details in regard to the collection of individual subscriptions, and to the proposed winter and summer campaigns for raising money by the organisation of indoor or outdoor activities.

The Regiment was represented at the Victory March by the Colours of the 2nd Battalion and a detachment of twenty-four men from the 5th Battalion, 8th Infantry Holding Battalion, and Territorials. The Highland Brigade contingent assembled at Redford Barracks,

Digitized by Google

Edinburgh, and the Cameron detachment was inspected by the Colonel of the Regiment on 31st May. On 3rd June, Lt.-General Sir Neil Ritchie, G.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command, inspected the whole contingent, and it entrained that night for London.

The Colours of the Cameron detachment were carried by Captain P. A. W. Allan and Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C.

On Sunday, 30th June, the British Legion (Scotland) held a Drumhead Service, and marched past His Majesty The King in the King's Park, Edinburgh, to commemorate their twenty-fifth anniversary. At the conclusion of the Service, Major-General Sir James Drew, Colonel of the Regiment, the newly appointed Chairman of the British Legion (Scotland), presented His Majesty with a dress sgian dubh.

Major-General D. N. Wimberley, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., was formally installed as Principal of University College, Dundee, on 11th October.

On 23rd October, the anniversary of the Battle of Alamein, the Provost, Councillors, and Citizens of Inverness entertained the cadre of the 5th Battalion and former members, who had by then retired to civilian life, at a civic welcome and dinner.

OBITUARY

Major H. M. Grant, M.C. (*Knockie*)

Major Hugh Grant was killed on 16th August 1946 by a spear thrown at him by a native of Kenya, of which he was a District Commissioner. He was gazetted to the Regiment on 16th June 1915, and he served with the 5th and 1st Battalions in France during World War I., twice winning the Military Cross.

Seconded to The King's African Rifles in 1923, he retired from the Army in 1927 to farm in Kenya and, later, to join the Administration. In 1939 he raised a frontier force that became known as "Grant's Irregulars." Subsequently he was Political Adviser to the military forces in Abyssinia.

His tragic death, while he was in his prime, deprived Kenya of one who most certainly would have gone far in the life he had chosen: it was the life that reflected a background of leadership. He learnt to lead men in war when he was a very young man himself: but he had inherited to the full the traditional qualities of the Grants of Glenmoriston. His memory will long survive in the Highlands of Scotland and of Africa: he was an inspiring regimental officer, a master of every weapon, and the finest type to represent his country.

His son, Guy, served in the Regiment.

Lt.-Colonel P. Mitford

Lt.-Colonel Philip Mitford died at Berryfield, Lentran, Inverness, on 21st June 1946. He joined the 1st Battalion (from the Militia) in 1899, and he was Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion from November 1910 until November 1913, when he was posted to the Depot. Joining the 1st Battalion in France

Digitized by Google

early in World War I., he was severely wounded, and on his recovery he went to Invergordon as Second-in-Command of the 3rd Battalion. Promoted Lt.-Colonel, 11th June 1918, he retired two years later after holding the appointment of Commandant of Queen Victoria's School, Dunblane. He devoted much hard work to the interests of the Royal Northern Infirmary, and during World War II. he was an Assistant Divisional Food Officer for the North of Scotland. During his regimental service Lt.-Colonel Mitford was responsible for a high standard of football and games that has since continued to owe much to his leadership. For some years immediately before his retirement he was Editor of ' The 79th News.'

1947

The very grateful thanks of the Regiment were extended to Dr E. M. Barron, Proprietor of the ' Inverness Courier,' and to Mr A. J. Paterson, of Inverness, for their generous long-term loan to the Regimental Depot of original pictures by Mr Joseph Gray. Mr Paterson presented the painting of the 6th Battalion at the Battle of Loos, and Dr Barron that of the 7th Battalion at the same great battle. These two historic and most spirited pictures hang in a place of honour as a record of gallantry and an inspiration to all Cameron Highlanders.

Lt.-General Sir A. F. P. Christison, Bt., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., assumed the appointment of General Officer Commanding-in-Chief Scottish Command on 1st February.

In October 1947 ' The 79th News ' editorial notes referred to his promotion in the following terms : " It is with great pride that we record the promotion to General of Lieut.-General Sir A. F. Philip Christison, Bt., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., and we offer him our hearty congratulations. It is interesting to note that, apart from six officers who only served in the Regiment on appointment as Colonel of the Regiment, and three officers who only spent a brief period on its books, and who subsequently attained the rank of General, Sir Philip is only the third regimental officer to attain this rank. The other two were : General Sir John Douglas, promoted General on 30th January 1880 ; Colonel of the Regiment from 1st January 1879 to 8th September 1887. General Sir Richard C. H. Taylor, promoted General on 1st April 1883 ; Colonel of the Regiment from 9th September 1887 to 6th December 1904."

On 14th February 1947 Major-General C. M. Barber, C.B., D.S.O., was appointed Commander 51/52nd (Scottish) Infantry Division.

OBITUARY

Lt.-Colonel G. C. M. Sorel-Cameron, C.B.E.

Lt.-Colonel George Cecil Minet Sorel-Cameron was born on 9th July 1871 and died in his seventy-sixth year. He was gazetted to the Regiment

Digitized by Google

from Sandhurst on 5th April 1893; promoted Lieutenant in 1895, Captain in 1899, Major in 1910, and Lt.-Colonel in 1919. He commanded the 2nd Battalion from 2nd June 1919 until 1st June 1923.

Lt.-Colonel Sorel-Cameron served with the 1st Battalion in the Nile Expedition of 1898, gaining the Queen's Medal and Egyptian Medal with clasps. From 1899 to 1906 he was attached to the Egyptian Army, and earned the Order of the Medjidie (4th Class). From 1913 until 1914 he commanded the Regimental Depot, and he proceeded overseas with the 1st Battalion on the outbreak of the war. He was taken prisoner in the first Battle of Ypres.

After his period in command of the 2nd Battalion, he was appointed to command the 1st (Assyrian) Battalion of the Iraq Levies, and he served with the Iraq Army until 1932, taking part in operations in South Kurdistan (Despatches; C.B.E.; General Service and Iraq Service Medals).

He resided at Gorthleck House, Stratherrick, after his retirement, and his fine, soldierly figure was familiar in Inverness-shire: he was a good shot and a particularly good horseman.

His elder son, Lt.-Colonel J. Sorel-Cameron, is at present (1950) in command of the 1st Battalion.

General Sir I. S. M. Hamilton, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., D.S.O., T.D.

General Sir Ian Standish Monteith Hamilton was born on 16th January 1853 and died on 7th October 1947. His fame lives on, and it is so well known as to need no detail in these pages; for his life's story is bound up with the history of the ten campaigns in which he served, and annotated by his own reminiscences, of which 'Gallipoli Diary' told more than any official account. The Dardanelles Campaign was his pinnacle of fame; yet he was recalled from the Gallipoli peninsula because he dared to deny that it was untenable, and his recall might have broken a lesser man. But the end of his generalship in battle was the beginning of his leadership in the British Legion, and in his capacity of President his unflagging work for Scottish ex-Servicemen continued for the rest of his long life.

Sir Ian Hamilton was Colonel of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders from 1904 until 1914. He was commissioned in the 12th Foot on 24th April 1872, but on 24th September of the following year he was transferred, as Lieutenant, to the 92nd—and there were strong family links with that regiment. When he relinquished the Colonelcy of the Camerons, it was to become Colonel of the Gordons; yet he wrote, when the time came to hand over his appointment to General Sir John Ewart, "on the occasion of my severance from a Regiment certainly second to none in the world."

1948

Loyal Greetings were sent to His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief, and to Her Majesty The Queen, to mark the occasion of Their Majesties' Silver Wedding Anniversary.

Digitized by Google

On 25th June the Regimental Depot was honoured by the visit of Their Majesties The King and Queen and H.R.H. Princess Margaret, who, the previous day, had arrived in Inverness to attend the Royal Highland Show. Their Majesties were received by Major-General Sir James S. Drew, Colonel of the Regiment, who presented Lady Drew, Major Borradaile, M.B.E., M.C., and Captain C. Grant, M.C. His Majesty visited the Sergeants' Mess whilst the married families had the honour of being presented to H.M. The Queen and Princess Margaret. After tea in the Officers' Mess, where many Camerons, past and present, and their wives were gathered, the Royal Party went round the Regimental Museum and later watched "Retreat" played by the Pipes and Drums of the 1st Battalion.

On 24th June the Colonel of the Regiment received a letter from the Town Clerk, Fort William, informing him that the Town Council would be honoured if the Regiment would accept their offer of the Freedom of the Burgh. General Drew replied that The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders greatly appreciated the honour of being offered the Freedom of Fort William—an honour especially welcome in view of a long and happy association, which commenced with the enrolment of the 79th in 1793.

The 1st Battalion arrived at Edinburgh on 24th April from Malaya, having been overseas since 1942.

Under the terms of A.C.I. 368 and 514 of 1948, the disbandment of the 2nd Battalion had to be completed by 30th June 1948.

No. 79 Primary Training Centre was disbanded on 21st April, and the Depot was again established—though with a post-war charter very considerably altered.

The 1st Battalion, together with the 4/5th Battalion (T.A.), formed a Guard of Honour at the Station Square, Inverness, on the arrival of His Majesty The King on 24th June.

On 26th June the 1st Battalion provided the Guard of Honour on the arrival at Edinburgh of Their Majesties The King and Queen and Princess Margaret. During Their Majesties' week of residence at the Palace of Holyroodhouse, the Battalion had the honour of finding The King's Guard on three occasions.

Under the terms of a War Office letter, dated 9th March 1948, it was learnt that His Majesty The King had been graciously pleased to approve the Alliance between The First Southland Regiment of New Zealand and The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

General Sir A. F. P. Christison, Bt., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., was awarded the G.B.E. in the New Year Honours List, and Lt.-Colonels P. C. C. Tweedie and P. M. Hunt the O.B.E.

Colonel (T/Major-General) H. Murray, C.B., D.S.O., was promoted Major-General, 30th January, with seniority 23rd October 1946.

Lt.-Colonel (T/Brigadier) C. S. Clarke, M.C., was promoted Colonel, with seniority 14th December 1947.

Digitized by Google

The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Major-General D. N. Wimberley, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., at Aberdeen University. In presenting the Major-General for laureation, the Dean of the Faculty of Law mentioned that one of the General's ancestors, Sir Alexander Gordon, Bt., of Lesmoir, was Professor of Medicine in King's College from 1766 to his death. " We rejoice," said Professor Taylor (as reported by the ' Press and Journal ' on 2nd April), " to confer our highest academic award on his descendant, who now endows a sister college with the rich and lovely qualities of courage, sagacity, enterprise, and decision which links his name forever with the martial glories of the Highland Division."

OBITUARY

Colonel J. J. S. Dudgeon (*Cargen*)

Colonel James John Stewart Dudgeon was born on 16th June 1906 and died at Accra, Gold Coast, on 12th September 1948. He joined the Regiment from Sandhurst on 3rd September 1925, and with the exception of a tour of duty at the Depot in 1932, all his soldiering was with the 2nd Battalion until he was seconded for service with The King's African Rifles in 1934.

It was largely due to " Dudge " (as he was affectionately called) that the 2nd Battalion Football Team came to win the Army Cup in the season 1932-33 ; and, although by that time he was at the Depot, he had the satisfaction of seeing the Depot team, which he had trained, win the Scottish Command Cup—and reaching the third round of the Army Cup. A keen horseman and a good cricketer, it was sad that ill-health dogged his service in East Africa : nevertheless he commanded a Nyasaland Training Battalion until 1945, and then, after a severe operation, he went to West Africa as a temporary Colonel on the Staff. He was just completing his tour of duty when ill-health overcame him again. His death was a great shock to his very many friends.

" Dudge's great sense of fun, personal endurance, generosity of spirit and infectious enthusiasm made him many friends, and all who served with him delighted in his genial and cheerful company." These words concluded an obituary notice in the regimental journal : it is no more than due to the memory of " Dudge " that they find a repetition in the formal Records.

Lt.-Colonel G. J. S. Scovell, C.B.E.

Lt.-Colonel George Julian Selwyn Scovell, C.B.E., was the eldest son of the late G. T. Scovell, 79th Highlanders. He was born on 15th April 1881 and died at Port Elizabeth, South Africa, on 16th April 1948. He joined the Regiment from Sandhurst in 1900, and served in the South African War, 1901-1902, gaining the Queen's Medal with two clasps. From 1908 to 1910 he was Adjutant of the 1st Battalion, and then became A.D.C. to the G.O.C.,

Digitized by Google

2nd Division, Aldershot. He was Private Secretary (in Rhodesia) to Directors of British South African Company. After the outbreak of World War I. he was on the General Staff, Northern Command, from 1914 to 1918. Promoted Major, 1st September 1915, he became Assistant Adjutant-General at the War Office, 1916 to 1917, and then Deputy Director-General of Recruiting, Ministry of National Service. He was awarded the C.B.E., and retired as Lt.-Colonel on 30th April 1919. After leaving the Regiment he was General Secretary of the National Liberal Party from 1919 to 1922, and contested the Broxtowe Division in the General Election, 1923. He was a Chairman and Director of a number of companies and an active member of the Joint East African Board.

During his service Colonel Scovell was always enthusiastically active in his interest in all sports, and he presented both the 1st and 2nd Battalions with Shields for Cross-Country Running.

'The 79th News' of July 1948 contained obituary notices by senior officers both of the Regiment and outside it: a great tribute was paid to Colonel Scovell's memory. He was beloved by all ranks of the Regiment who had served with him.

OBITUARY, 1932-1940

Obituary Notices in respect of Senior Officers of the Regiment, or connected with the Regiment, will be found under the appropriate YEAR TO YEAR heading. The following List contains the names of all Officers whose deaths were reported in 'The 79th News' during the period covered by these Historical Records.

Where the date is known, chronological order has been followed.

1932

Lt.-Colonel W. Angel Scott, C.V.O.
Major A. Hay.
Major W. Macpherson.
Captain G. B. Macpherson-Grant.

1933

Major-General Lord Lovat, K.T., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.
Lieutenant Sir A. J. Campbell-Orde, Bt.
Major J. S. M. Matheson.
Captain D. P. Keith Cameron.

1934

Colonel J. M. Hunt.
Lt.-Colonel J. C. O. Fitzmaurice.
Lt.-Colonel J. Campbell, T.D.
Captain F. W. Fraser.
Colonel Lord Swansea, D.S.O., M.V.O.
Captain A. Whitton.
Captain H. Kennedy.

1935

Lt.-Colonel T. F. A. Watson-Kennedy.
Major N. B. Mackenzie.
Colonel H. W. Kemble.
Major G. R. Mackessack.

1936

H.M. KING GEORGE V., Colonel-in-Chief.
Captain A. E. Huskie.
Major M. Mackenzie, M.C., T.D.
Captain J. H. Mauchin, M.C.
Lt.-Colonel E. Campbell, T.D.
Lt.-Colonel D. P. Haig, O.B.E.
Major A. B. Steuart.

1937

Major-General J. D. M'Lachlan, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

1938

Colonel A. D. Mackintosh of Mackintosh, C.B.E.
Lt.-Colonel A. P. Yeadon, M.C.
Brigadier-General H. H. L. Malcolm, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel K. L. Macdonald, D.S.O.

1939

Major Sir A. P. Gordon-Cumming, Bt., M.C.
Major N. MacIver, M.B.E.
Major D. Douglas.
Lieutenant D. C. M'Gregor.

1940

Lt.-Colonel K. S. Baynes.
Colonel G. Gunn, O.B.E.

1941

Brigadier-General D. L. MacEwen, C.B., C.M.G.
Major-General J. Campbell, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lt.-Colonel A. Jameson.
Lt.-Colonel F. L. Scott-Kerr.
Colonel M. S. Riach.
Major J. Lockie, O.B.E.
Brigadier The Hon. G. E. M. Baillie, M.C., T.D.
Captain J. C. Cameron.

1942

Colonel N. Macleod.
Lt.-Colonel A. F. Egerton, D.S.O.
Brigadier-General The Duke of Atholl, K.T., P.C., G.C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., T.D.
Captain W. H. Macdonald.
Major F. W. Fraser, O.B.E., T.D.
Captain F. W. Colledge, M.B.E.
Lt.-Colonel D. M. Macleod, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., D.C.M.
Captain G. B. Macpherson-Grant, O.B.E.
Lt.-Colonel H. R. Brown, D.S.O.

1944

Colonel J. H. Leigh.
Brigadier-General F. Hacket Thompson, C.B., C.B.E.
Lt.-Colonel Sir Thomas Erskine, Bt., D.S.O.
Brigadier-General A. D. Macpherson, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

1945

Lt.-Colonel R. Campbell, D.S.O.
Captain A. J. Campbell-Colquhoun.
Lt.-Colonel The Hon. R. A. Campbell, C.B.E.
Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C.
Lt.-Colonel I. P. Grant.
Captain J. Murray.

1946

Lt.-Colonel P. Mitford.
Major H. M. Grant, M.C.

1947

Lt.-Colonel G. C. M. Sorel-Cameron, C.B.E.
General Sir I. S. M. Hamilton, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., D.S.O., T.D., Colonel of the Regiment, 1904-1914.
Major S. MacPherson, M.C.

1948

Captain R. MacErlich.
Lt.-Colonel W. Beaton, T.D.
Major J. R. C. Heathcote.
Captain F. W. Oakley.
Lt.-Colonel G. J. S. Scovell, C.B.E.
Captain J. D. Macleod.
Lt.-Colonel J. W. Rose, M.C.
Colonel J. J. S. Dudgeon.

Digitized by Google

1ST BATTALION

1932

The Battalion remained stationed in Kandahar Barracks, Fyzabad, under command 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade.

On 1st January the Battalion moved into camp at Babina, where it took part in some strenuous Inter-Brigade Manœuvres with the 6th (Lucknow) and 9th (Jhansi) Infantry Brigades. A pleasant interlude to these manœuvres was the night spent at Jhansi, where all ranks were hospitably entertained by the 2nd Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders. The Battalion returned to Fyzabad on 25th January.

The following officers proceeded with the Battalion to Babina: Lt.-Colonel I. C. Grant, D.S.O.; Major R. A. Colville, M.C.; Major H. S. S. Pringle-Pattison, M.C.; Major I. C. Cameron; Captain G. P. Miller, M.C.; Captain J. W. Fraser; Captain D. A. G. Bannerman; Captain A. G. Fairrie, M.B.E.; Lieutenant I. E. Begg, M.B.E.; Lieutenant and Adjutant J. F. de Sales La Terriere; Lieutenant B. D. Hope-Dunbar; Lieutenant K. C. Campbell-Meiklejohn; Lieutenant A. G. F. Monro; Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. Ford, D.C.M.; 2nd Lieutenant D. Macfie; 2nd Lieutenant A. E. H. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenant N. D. Leslie; 2nd Lieutenant W. J. MacDougald; 2nd Lieutenant Girdip Singh, I.A. (Unattached List).

The following officers on the strength of the Battalion did not proceed to Babina:—

Major H. Leah	On leave, United Kingdom.
Captain C. S. MacNab . . .	O.C. Details, Fyzabad.
Captain C. A. MacLeod . . .	Camp Commander, Jhansi.
Lieutenant R. D. M. C. Miers . .	S.S.O., Fyzabad.
Lieutenant M. G. O. Hill . . .	Sick.
Lieutenant A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester	On Machine-gun Course.
2nd Lieutenant I. P. Grant . .	On Machine-gun Course.
2nd Lieutenant C. W. R. Hill . .	Signal Course.

The Battalion was inspected three times in March; on the 4th, by Major-General C. J. B. Hay, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., G.O.C. Lucknow District; on the 9th, by Brigadier O. H. L. Nicholson, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commander 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade; and on the 12th, by General Sir Norman MacMullen, Adjutant-General in India.

The Battalion won the Brigade Football, Athletic, and Cross-Country Competitions during the course of the year.

Kailana was the hill station for this year and Battalion H.Q. was responsible for its administration; the first party left on the 26th March and the second on the 22nd July. Detachments from 1st

Digitized by Google

Battalion The Cameronians (S.R.) and 1st Battalion The East Yorkshire Regiment were also stationed at Kailana for the hot weather.

The detachment at Fyzabad under the command of Major R. A. Colville, M.C., was inspected on the 27th October by the Commander-in-Chief, India, General Sir Philip Chetwode, Bt., G.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., who expressed his entire satisfaction with all he had seen.

Concentrated again at Fyzabad on 1st November, the Battalion marched to Ramsanieghat Camp for training on 4th December. The march to camp took three days and was in the nature of a mobility test. Several officers and other ranks were unable to go to camp as they had been bitten by an otter that died of rabies; these had to undergo severe anti-rabies treatment. The Battalion remained in camp until 23rd December.

Bandmaster D. W. Jones was appointed Director of Music, Royal Engineers, during the year and left for the United Kingdom to take up this appointment; Bandmaster D. A. Pope was appointed in his place.

1933

On 7th January the Governor of the United Provinces, Sir Malcolm Hailey, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., inspected the Battalion and afterwards presented the Kaiser-i-Hind Medal to the Rev. J. P. Reid, M.A. Sir Malcolm dined in the Officers' Mess in the evening.

The Battalion was also inspected in February by Brigadier O. H. L. Nicholson, C.M.G., D.S.O., and by General Sir Norman MacMullen, K.C.B., C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., C.-in-C. Eastern Command.

On 6th March the G.O.C. Lucknow District, Major-General C. J. B. Hay, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., visited the Battalion.

At the Battalion Highland Games, held at Fyzabad in February, a feature was a triangular tournament between The Black Watch from Meerut, The Cameronians from Lucknow, and the Battalion. The Camerons were the winners.

The Battalion also won several Brigade competitions, including the Brigade Athletic Competition in March.

The hill station this year was Ranikhet.

1934

From 22nd to 27th January the Battalion took part in the Lucknow District Manœuvres, after which they marched to Ramsanieghat Camp for Battalion training.

Brigadier K. M. Laird, D.S.O., Commander 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade, carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion on 5th

Digitized by Google

March 1934, and the G.O.C. Lucknow District, Major-General C. A. Milward, C.B., C.I.E., C.B.E., D.S.O., on 28th March 1934.

Captain J. Ford, D.C.M., who had come out to India with the Battalion from Invergordon as R.S.M. in 1919, and had been Quartermaster since 1925, left to the general regret on 10th March 1934 to become Quartermaster of the Regimental Depot. He was succeeded by Lieutenant J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E.

On 17th March Lieutenant M. G. O. Hill was appointed Adjutant *vice* Lieutenant J. F. de Sales La Terriere.

The hill station for the Battalion this year was Chaubattia and the first party left for the hills on 19th April.

The Ajodhya riots in April resulted in the calling out of " A " Company (Captain G. P. Miller, M.C.). The Company had an uncomfortable but uneventful time. The riots were communal between Hindus and Moslems. Later in April the Battalion carried out a flag march through the city of Fyzabad at the request of the civil authorities.

The activities of the Fyzabad Tent Club, once one of the premier pig-sticking Clubs in India, was revived largely through the enthusiasm of several officers of the Battalion.

Lieutenants A. G. F. Monro and A. E. H. Campbell both rode well in the Kadir Cup and the latter came second in the Hog Hunter's Cup.

The Battalion Rugby team won the Lucknow District Rugby Cup and the Cawnpore Challenge Cup in August and September.

On 29th October R.S.M. J. G. Tollerton left the Battalion on posting to the Regimental Depot. He was succeeded by R.S.M. A. Cooper.

The Battalion received orders to move to Khartoum in the Sudan. Major-General C. A. Milward, C.B., C.I.E., C.B.E., D.S.O., G.O.C. Lucknow District, visited the Battalion to say good-bye and commented favourably on its high state of efficiency.

On 9th December the Battalion attended a special farewell service at which the Rev. James P. Reid, M.A., who had been Padre for twelve years and who was held in affectionate esteem, preached his farewell sermon. The Padre was given a great send-off when he left to join The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders at Rawalpindi.

Before leaving India the Battalion ordered the setting-up of a brass memorial plate to the memory of all who had died during the Battalion's tour in India and Burma. This was installed in 1935 in Saint Andrew's Church, Calcutta.

A Cup, to be known as the " Cameron Jat " Cup for Inter-Company Cross-Country Championship, was presented to the Indian Military Academy as a token of the Battalion's comradeship with their Indian Platoon, composed of Jats, 1919-1934.

The Battalion, now organised on Colonial Establishment, left Karachi for Port Sudan in the troopship *Dorsetshire* on 19th December.

The following officers embarked with the Battalion: Lt.-Colonel I. C. Grant, D.S.O.; Major H. S. S. Pringle-Pattison, M.C.; Major

Digitized by Google

I. C. Cameron ; Major I. R. C. G. M. Bruce, M.B.E. ; Captains I. A. S. H. Monro, G. P. Miller, M.C., C. A. MacLeod, H. J. D. L. M'Gregor, T. P. Saunders, I. E. Begg, M.B.E. ; Lieutenants M. G. O. Hill (Adjutant), B. D. Hope-Dunbar, Hon. A. C. Campbell, H. W. Cairns ; Lieutenant (Quartermaster) J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E. ; 2nd Lieutenants D. J. Brodie, A. S. K. Douglas, H. R. Haig, ; R.S.M. A. Cooper ; Bandmaster D. A. Pope.

1935

The Battalion arrived in two trains on 28th December and 1st January and occupied South Barracks, relieving 1st Battalion The Royal Berkshire Regiment. The other battalion in Khartoum was 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters.

The Kaid-el-Amm of the Sudan Defence Force and G.O.C. The Troops in the Sudan, Major-General S. S. Butler, C.M.G., D.S.O., visited the Battalion shortly after its arrival. General Butler was succeeded a little later by Brigadier H. E. Franklyn, D.S.O., M.C.

Lt.-Colonel J. A. H. Gammell, D.S.O., M.C., succeeded Lt.-Colonel I. C. Grant, D.S.O., as Commanding Officer on 13th March ; the latter was promoted to command a Territorial Brigade in the United Kingdom.

The Silver Jubilee of Their Majesties King George V. and Queen Mary on 6th May was celebrated in Khartoum by a ceremonial parade early in the morning, as the weather was as hot as any experienced by the Battalion in its overseas tour. H.E. The Governor-General, Lt.-Colonel Sir Stewart Symes, C.M.G., D.S.O., took the salute.

On 20th September the officers entertained a party of ex-officers and men of the 9th Sudanese. The 9th Sudanese had been closely associated with the Regiment from 1885 until the disbandment of the Battalion in 1930.

Training this year was limited to Company training and field-firing exercises at Kerreri.

1936

On 6th January, the day of the funeral of H.M. King George V., the Battalion paraded for a service at All Saints Cathedral, Khartoum.

The Regimental Polo Team had considerable success in its last season in Khartoum, winning two tournaments out of four and being in the final of one other.

On 17th February General Sir Cyril J. Deverell, G.C.B., K.B.E., C.I.G.S.-designate, visited the Battalion at normal work and inspected barracks.

Digitized by Google

Early in March the Battalion was visited by Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, who was on a tour of the Middle East in order to see both Battalions at their foreign stations. He visited the battlefield of Omdurman, where he had fought with the Battalion thirty years before. He also met ex-officers of the 9th Sudanese Battalion who also had served in that campaign. General Cameron was accompanied by Mrs Cameron and Lt.-Colonel J. G. Ramsay, D.S.O., O.B.E.

The first party of the Battalion left Khartoum for home on 20th March after three postponements, which were caused by the war in Abyssinia and the consequent dangers to world peace. A week later the Battalion embarked at Port Sudan on H.M.T. *Cameronia*. At Port Said a large draft left the Battalion for the 2nd Battalion in Palestine, while the 3rd Grenadier Guards embarked at the same port. The *Cameronia* reached Southampton on 8th April and the Battalion arrived in Catterick that evening, joining the 14th Infantry Brigade, 5th Division.

The Battalion arrived in time to take part in the Northern Command Tattoo at Ravensworth. On 16th June the Battalion won the Northern Command Athletic Championship. Battalion training was carried out on neighbouring training areas; formation training was limited to two exercises.

The Battalion was inspected in mid-July by the G.O.C.-in-C. Northern Command, General Sir Alexander Wardrop, G.C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C., who was most complimentary.

1937

The Regiment was represented at the Coronation ceremonial parades in London on 12th May by a detachment from the Battalion which provided Processional and Street-lining Troops; this detachment, like the others on parade, wore the new blue jackets which it was proposed at this time to issue to the Army for ceremonial parades.

In the first Highland Brigade Gathering to be held in the United Kingdom, which took place at Redford Barracks, Edinburgh, on 16th and 17th July, all regiments of the Highland Brigade entered a team and the Regiment won a narrow victory. The Battalion supplied all but two of the team. These two came from the Regimental Depot.

About the middle of July Captain J. A. Grant-Peterkin was appointed Adjutant, *vice* Captain M. G. O. Hill, whose tenure of appointment had expired.

Brigadier H. C. Harrison, D.S.O., M.C., Commander 14th Infantry Brigade, carried out the Annual Inspection of the Battalion on 6th August.

Digitized by Google

A strenuous training season followed on the Yorkshire training area, and the name " Barden Fell " will long be remembered by those who took part.

On 4th November General Sir William H. Bartholomew, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., the G.O.C.-in-C. Northern Command, visited the Battalion at normal routine, and on 26th November Brigadier J. H. T. Priestman, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., Commander 13th Infantry Brigade, in whose Brigade the Battalion now served, also paid a visit.

On 3rd December Major-General G. C. Williams, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., G.O.C. 5th Division, inspected the Battalion and saw winter training in progress.

Many of the Battalion were involved in the serious railway accident that took place at Castlecary on 10th December. All ranks did splendid work rescuing the injured, though some of them were themselves injured. The party from the Battalion was travelling home on leave.

1938

Lt.-Colonel D. N. Wimberley, M.C., arrived on 5th February to take command of the Battalion *vice* Lt.-Colonel J. A. H. Gammell, D.S.O., M.C., who went as a student to the Imperial Defence College.

The Colonel of the Regiment visited the Battalion at the end of April. He attended Church Parade on Sunday, 1st May, and dined with the officers the following evening.

The Military Band played at the British Empire Exhibition at Glasgow from 5th to 8th June.

The Pipes and Drums and a team of dancers took part in a combined massed band and dancing display at the Royal Tournament at Olympia.

The Battalion played a leading part in the Northern Command Tattoo at Leeds from 8th to 16th July.

Brigadier J. H. T. Priestman, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion on 16th August.

In the Highland Brigade Point-to-Point at the beginning of April, officers of the Battalion won the team event, the St Andrew's Challenge Cup, and the Charger's Cup.

The Battalion carried out training on the local training areas, going into camp at Towlair, and ended up by marching into County Durham for four brigade exercises.

On 25th October the Battalion moved from Catterick to Aldershot and took over Malplaquet Barracks.

Digitized by Google

1939

The Battalion was now in 5th Infantry Brigade commanded by Brigadier G. I. Gartlan, D.S.O., M.C. The Divisional Commander was Major-General H. M. Wilson, C.B., D.S.O., who commanded 2nd Division.

Their Majesties The King and Queen visited Aldershot on 5th February to attend the dedication of the extension to St Andrew's Church of Scotland Garrison Church.

His Majesty wore the uniform of Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, and after the service representative parties of the Battalion, 1st Battalion The Royal Scots, 1st Battalion The Gordon Highlanders, 1st Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders marched past His Majesty.

Their Majesties then visited the Battalion, and while H.M. The King visited the Sergeants' Mess, the wives of the officers of the Battalion were presented to H.M. The Queen. Their Majesties then visited the Officers' Mess, where serving officers of the Battalion and retired officers were presented.

Their Majesties then graciously consented to be photographed first with the members of the Sergeants' Mess and later with the officers. Their Majesties then left for Royal Lodge, Windsor.

The Battalion tug-of-war teams and bayonet fencing team won the Aldershot Command Bronze Medal Tournament held in March and the Military Band came equal first in the Connaught Shield Competition for regimental stretcher-bearers.

On 13th April Aldershot was again visited by Their Majesties The King and Queen. The guard over Government House was found by the Battalion. A platoon of the Battalion, commanded by Lieutenant P. M. Hunt, gave a field-firing demonstration, "The Platoon in the Attack."

At Whitsun thirteen officers and over two hundred other ranks of the London Scottish were attached to the Battalion for training, including a field exercise and range work.

On 7th June the Battalion provided a Guard of Honour with the Pipes, Drums, and the Military Band at Government House for General Gamelin of the French Army. The Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., who was also on a visit to Aldershot at the time, and the officers of the guard subsequently met General Gamelin at tea with the G.O.C.-in-C. Aldershot Command, Lt.-General Sir John Dill, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. The guard was under the command of Captain V. D. G. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson carried the King's Colour.

The training of reservists and the bringing of the Battalion up to the highest state of efficiency in preparation for the war which daily appeared more inevitable kept all ranks busy. The Battalion was ready and trained for any emergency and its exploits during World War II. may be read in the war section of this history.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION

1932

THE Battalion was now in Aldershot under the command of Lt.-Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C. It still occupied Oudenarde Barracks and was in the 5th Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brigadier J. R. M. Minshull-Ford, D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., who was succeeded early in the year by Brigadier V. M. Fortune, D.S.O.

In January the 2nd Battalion The Gordon Highlanders replaced the 2nd Battalion The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry in the Brigade.

Their Majesties The King and Queen visited Aldershot on 22nd April; the Battalion lined Queen's Avenue as Their Majesties drove through the lines on their way to Government House. Lt.-Colonel M'Call was presented to Their Majesties and the Battalion provided the guard on Government House that day.

The following officers were on the strength of the Battalion at the beginning of the year: Lt.-Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C.; Major (Brevet-Lt.-Colonel) F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C.; Major F. S. Waldegrave, M.C.; Major J. M'K. Gordon, M.C.; Captain I. G. Macpherson; Captain (Brevet-Major) I. R. C. G. M. Bruce, M.B.E.; Captain I. A. S. H. Monro; Captain C. M. Barber; Captain A. F. MacGillivray; Captain A. Anderson, M.C.; Captain R. P. Haig; Captain and Adjutant H. J. D. L. M'Gregor; Lieutenants T. P. Saunders, R. S. Nisbet, C. S. Clarke, C. S. Duncan, A. H. F. Fausset-Farquhar, V. D. G. Campbell, J. J. S. Dudgeon, J. Sorel-Cameron, E. G. Macpherson Grant, J. U. Primrose, The Hon. A. C. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenants J. A. Grant-Peterkin, A. P. Campbell, C. B. Mackenzie, H. W. Cairns; Captain and Quartermaster E. Fraser, M.C.; R.S.M. J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E.; Bandmaster C. W. Griggs.

The Pipes and Drums and the Military Band took part in the Aldershot Tattoo, while the majority of the remainder of the Battalion worked behind the scenes.

Company treks and company training preceded battalion training, which was held at Thursley Camp from 4th to 16th July. This was followed by brigade training from 22nd August to 13th September.

On 14th September the Brigade Commander carried out the annual inspection.

On 18th July a successful Regimental "At Home," which took the form of a Highland Gathering, was held in conjunction with the 2nd Battalion The Gordon Highlanders.

The Battalion distinguished itself in practically every sphere and particularly at sport of all kinds. The Battalion won six cups at the Aldershot Command Rifle Meeting and for the second year in succession won both the 110-stone and 130-stone tug-of-war in the Aldershot

Digitized by Google

Command Bronze Medal Tournament; later the 130-stone team won the Army Championship at Olympia. The Battalion did well, also, at football and bayonet fencing; in the Infantry Handy Hunters' Competition at the Aldershot Horse Show Lieutenant V. D. G. Campbell came an easy first.

1933

On 21st January 1933 Captain H. J. D. L. M'Gregor relinquished the appointment of Adjutant on completion of his tenure of appointment. He was succeeded by Lieutenant V. D. G. Campbell.

In April the Military Band came first out of fifteen teams in the Connaught Shield for stretcher-bearing.

The tug-of-war and bayonet fencing teams qualified to represent the Command in the Royal Tournament at Olympia by winning the Command Bronze Medal Tournament. At Olympia the 130-stone team lost to the R.A.S.C. (Feltham) in the final.

On 19th April H.M. The King visited Aldershot Command. All recruits and other ranks with more than twelve years' service were inspected by him. In the afternoon His Majesty witnessed the replayed final of the Army Football Cup between the Battalion and the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade. The teams were presented to His Majesty before the commencement of the replay. After extra time the Battalion won by three goals to two and achieved its great ambition.

The 2nd football eleven won the Aldershot Command Junior Cup, being unbeaten during the season.

The Battalion combined with the 2nd Battalion The Gordon Highlanders in the presentation in the Aldershot Tattoo of a Highland item.

At the Highland Brigade Point-to-Point, which took place near Alton in March, Lieutenant V. D. G. Campbell, riding Lt.-Colonel M'Call's "Bobby," came in first, and Major (Brevet-Lt.-Colonel) J. A. H. Gammell, on his "Gay Boy," was fifth. The Battalion thus won both the Highland Brigade Challenge Cup and the St Andrew's Challenge Cup.

H.M. The King held a Levee at St James's Palace on 29th May. The following officers attended: Major (Brevet-Lt.-Colonel) F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C.; Major (Brevet-Lt.-Colonel) J. A. H. Gammell, D.S.O., M.C.; Lieutenant A. P. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenant W. G. Tailyour; 2nd Lieutenant H. R. Haig.

1933 was indeed a memorable year for the 2nd Battalion. H.R.H. The Duke of York, K.G., K.T., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., Earl of Inverness, Honorary Colonel of the 4th Battalion, presented, on behalf of H.M. The King, new Colours to the Battalion on 14th July. When H.R.H. The Duke of York, accompanied by the Duchess, arrived at

Digitized by Google

Blenheim Barracks Parade Ground, the Battalion, under the command of Lt.-Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C., was drawn up in line and formed into four guards :—

No. 1 Guard—Major J. M'K. Gordon, M.C.; Lieutenant A. G. L. Maclean.
No. 2 Guard—Captain A. Anderson, M.C.; Lieutenant R. E. Hickson.
No. 3 Guard—Captain D. Macdonald; Lieutenant J. A. Grant-Peterkin.
No. 4 Guard—Captain (Brevet-Major) A. F. P. Christison, M.C.; Lieutenant The Hon. A. C. Campbell.

Other officers and warrant officers on parade were : Lieutenant V. D. G. Campbell (Adjutant) ; Major E. Fraser, M.C. (Quartermaster) ; R.S.M. J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E. ; Bandmaster C. W. Griggs, M.B.E.

His Royal Highness was received by the G.O.C.-in-C. Aldershot Command, General Sir Charles Harington, G.C.B., G.B.E., D.S.O., D.C.L., A.D.C., who presented to him Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General H. C. Jackson, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commander 2nd Division, and Brigadier V. M. Fortune, D.S.O., Commander 5th Brigade.

The Duchess was presented with a bouquet by Jean Simmons, daughter of Brevet-Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C. On arrival at the Saluting Base the Duke was received with a Royal Salute. After inspecting the Battalion he returned to the Saluting Base and watched the old Colours carried by 2nd Lieutenant W. G. Tailyour and 2nd Lieutenant W. A. Stevenson being trooped for the last time. These Colours were the ones presented to the Battalion by Queen Victoria at Balmoral in 1898. During the trooping the Pipes and Drums played while the Military Band played " Auld Lang Syne " as the Colours were marched away to the rear of the Battalion for the last time.

The Battalion then formed three sides of a square for the presentation of the new Colours, which, uncased for the first time, were placed on the piled drums. Lt.-Colonel M'Call then called on the Deputy Chaplain-General, the Rev. A. R. Yeoman, C.M.G., to consecrate the Colours.

After the consecration Major (Brevet-Lt.-Colonel) F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C., and Major (Brevet-Lt.-Colonel) J. A. H. Gammell, D.S.O., M.C., handed the Colours to His Royal Highness, who then stepped forward and presented the Colours to Lieutenant R. S. Nisbet and Lieutenant C. S. Duncan, who received them kneeling.

His Royal Highness then addressed the parade as follows :—

" I am desired by His Majesty The King to convey to you an expression of his best wishes, and to tell you how sorry he is that it is not possible for him to come here to-day to present the Colours himself.

Digitized by Google

From earliest times, Colours have been to the soldier the emblem of loyalty to King and Country; of devotion to duty and self-sacrifice. In fact, they represent all the high qualities demanded of him.

The Battle Honours shown on these Colours prove that The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders have had many opportunities to display those qualities in war. The history of the Regiment is a record of honour and distinction achieved in peace and war alike.

In 1898 Her Majesty Queen Victoria presented to you your first Colours, which are now on parade with you for the last time. On that occasion she expressed her confidence that they would always be safe in your keeping and that you would always maintain the high reputation of your gallant Regiment—Her Majesty's Own Cameron Highlanders. The Queen's confidence was not misplaced, for since then the Battalion has served with distinction in many parts of the world.

In handing over to you these new Colours, I feel equally sure that you will not rest on your laurels, but that you will make it your aim to preserve and maintain to the full the glorious traditions of the past."

Lt.-Colonel M'Call replied :—

"On behalf of the Officers, W.O.s, N.C.O.s, and Men of the 2nd Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, I beg to tender to your Royal Highness our most respectful thanks for the honour which you have done us in presenting us with our new Colours.

I request that your Royal Highness will be so kind as to convey to His Majesty The King our very grateful thanks for His Majesty's most gracious message.

The Cameron Highlanders owe many debts of gratitude to the Royal House, especially to Her late Majesty Queen Victoria, who gave us the title of 'Queen's Own'; whose influence enabled the Regiment to retain its existence in 1893, when it was threatened with extinction; and who presented the 1st and 2nd Battalions with new Colours in 1873 and 1898 respectively, all of which favours are cherished history to the Regiment of to-day.

It will be our earnest endeavour and proud duty to deserve the fresh honour conferred on us to-day and, should the occasion arise again, to prove our loyalty to His Majesty, our Colonel-in-Chief, by adding fresh victories to those already emblazoned on these Colours."

Having then re-formed line, the Battalion gave a General Salute to the new Colours, which were marched into position in slow time. The Battalion then marched past His Royal Highness in quick time by guards.

After re-forming line once more, the Battalion advanced in review order and gave a Royal Salute.

Digitized by Google

The ceremony now being over, three cheers were given for His Royal Highness.

Their Royal Highnesses were then entertained to lunch by the officers in a marquee on the lawn in front of the Officers' Mess. After lunch Their Royal Highnesses returned to Windsor.

The following letter was received by Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., from the Equerry to H.R.H. The Duke of York :—

" I am desired by the Duke of York to express to you the great pleasure that it gave to him to present the Colours on Friday, the 14th, to the 2nd Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

His Royal Highness will be most grateful if you will kindly convey to Lt.-Colonel M'Call, the officers and all ranks, his entire satisfaction at the very efficient conduct of the parade in general.

He was very much impressed by the smart appearance of the 2nd Battalion, by their handling of arms, and by their march past, and I am to ask you to express to Colonel M'Call and the Battalion under his command His Royal Highness' warm congratulations on this occasion.

Her Royal Highness would like me to tell you how very pleased she was to be present at this ceremony."

The Battalion went to camp at Old Dean Common for battalion training from 17th to 29th July and took part with the 5th Infantry Brigade in 2nd Division exercise, " Crossing the Thames," near Pangbourne, from 30th July to 4th August.

The Battalion proceeded by march route to take part in the Divisional manœuvres on Salisbury Plain from 1st to 25th September. During its march back to Aldershot, the Battalion, with other units of the 5th Infantry Brigade, marched past H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught near Cromdale Village.

The Brigade Commander carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion on 13th October.

On 4th November Lt.-Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C., completed four years in command of the Battalion. His departure brought to an end over thirty years of devoted and gallant service in the Regiment. A few days later he was promoted Colonel and appointed to command the 154th (Argyll and Sutherland) Infantry Brigade at Stirling. He was succeeded by Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C.

1934

R.S.M. J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E., embarked on 10th March on posting to the 1st Battalion as Quartermaster. He was relieved by R.S.M. E. Robinson.

The football team reached the final of the Army Cup, but was

Digitized by Google

defeated by the 2nd Battalion The King's Own Royal Regiment. The second eleven retained the Aldershot Command Junior League Cup after beating the 2nd Battalion The Tank Corps in the final after extra time.

In the Royal Tournament at Olympia the 130-stone tug-of-war team lost to the R.A.S.C. (Feltham) in the semi-final, and the bayonet fencing team lost in the final to the Artists Rifles after a tie.

This was the Battalion's fourth year at Aldershot and it was difficult to produce novelty in local training. Company treks were made and battalion training took place from 9th to 21st July at Thursley Camp.

A very successful Regimental " At Home " with the Gordon Highlanders was held on 30th June, during which an episode depicting " The Burning of the Sheiling " was produced by men of both units.

At the Aldershot Command Small Arms Meeting at the end of June, the Battalion won the W.O.s' and Sergeants' Match and the Heneker Cup for the first team in the 5th Infantry Brigade in this match.

The old Colours of the Battalion were laid up in the War Memorial, Edinburgh Castle, on 21st July. Colonel R. L. M'Call, D.S.O., M.C., representing the Colonel of the Regiment, handed over the Colours on behalf of the Battalion. Major A. L. Collier, M.C., represented the C.O. of the Battalion at this ceremony. The Colours were carried by Captain A. Anderson, M.C., and Captain R. S. Nisbet.

The Battalion took part in an emplaning exercise in July.

The Battalion had the honour of being selected to do public duties in London from 14th August to 14th September while the 4th Guards Brigade were on manœuvres. The following officers accompanied the Battalion to London: Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C.; Major F. S. Waldegrave, M.C.; Captain A. Anderson, M.C.; Captain D. R. M. Cameron; Captain R. S. Nisbet; Lieutenant P. G. C. Peddie; Lieutenant R. D. M. C. Miers; Lieutenant and Adjutant V. D. G. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenants P. C. C. Tweedie, W. G. Tailyour, W. A. Stevenson, C. A. H. M. Noble, V. J. R. Rickard, E. G. L. Millington, C. P. B. Moggridge, and D. M. Geddes; Major (Quartermaster) E. Fraser, M.C.

Guards were mounted at St James's Palace, Buckingham Palace, and the Bank of England, the Battalion finding the duties every third day, relieving each time the 2nd Battalion The Scots Guards and being relieved by the 1st Battalion The Irish Guards.

The Brigade of Guards, and especially the 2nd Battalion The Scots Guards, went out of their way to help the Battalion to learn its duties thoroughly.

On leaving London, the Commanding Officer received a very complimentary letter from the G.O.C. London District, Lt.-General C. J. C. Grant, C.B., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

Major-General N. J. G. Cameron visited the Battalion on Saturday, 24th November, in order to hand over to the Battalion the Pipe Banner which His Majesty The King had graciously presented to the Regiment.

H.R.H. The Duke of York, accompanied by H.R.H. The Duchess, visited Aldershot on Sunday, 18th November, and unveiled the Memorial Window to Field-Marshal Earl Haig in St Andrew's Garrison Church. The Battalion was on parade, and after the service and ceremony, marched past the Duke, who wore the uniform of the Regiment as Colonel of the 4th Battalion. The Duke and Duchess afterwards had lunch in the Officers' Mess.

1935

On 4th January Major (Quartermaster) E. Fraser, M.C., retired on attaining the age-limit. He had served continuously in the Battalion for thirty-seven years. He was relieved in his appointment by Lieutenant (Quartermaster) A. G. Cochrane.

On 10th March the Battalion paraded to bid farewell to the Divisional Commander, Major-General H. C. Jackson, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. He was succeeded by Major-General A. P. Wavell, C.B., C.M.G., M.C. The Battalion also changed its Brigade Commander during the year, Brigadier V. M. Fortune, D.S.O., being succeeded by Brigadier F. P. Nosworthy, D.S.O., M.C.

On 6th May, the day of Their Majesties' Silver Jubilee, the Brigade paraded under Brigadier F. P. Nosworthy. After the Brigadier had ridden down the line, the Brigade advanced in Review Order, gave the Royal Salute, and then three cheers for His Majesty. The Colours were carried by Lieutenants W. G. Tailyour and W. A. Stevenson.

The Battalion took part in the Royal Review held in the Rushmoor Arena on 13th July. The Battalion paraded in three companies and marched past with the Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., at its head. The Colour Party, commanded by Lieutenant W. G. Tailyour, remained behind after the March Past to give the Royal Salute along with the Guards Brigade.

The Pipe Band played at the Brussels Exhibition at the end of June and earned great praise for its performances.

An earlier rumour that the Battalion was to move to Palestine in the autumn was confirmed in April.

The Battalion participated in the Aldershot Tattoo this year; the major item was a combined P.T. and club-swinging display with the 2nd Battalion The Wiltshire Regiment.

Battalion training took place at Thursley Camp for a fortnight beginning 13th July. The Battalion transport had been mechanised earlier in the year as part of the general policy to mechanise the Army. This gave an added interest to training. Because of the Battalion's

Digitized by Google

impending move to Palestine, it did not take part in Brigade or Divisional manœuvres.

An " At Home " was held on 7th August. The Pipe Band played throughout the afternoon and dancing and Highland games made up an enjoyable programme.

On 29th August Captain R. E. Hickson was appointed Adjutant *vice* Captain V. D. G. Campbell.

The Battalion continued its sporting and competitive activities. The Connaught Shield was won for the third year in succession. At Olympia, the bayonet fencing team, having been successful in the Command Bronze Medal Tournament, reached the final, but lost to the Artists Rifles. The 130-stone tug-of-war team also reached the final at the Royal Tournament, losing again to the R.A.S.C. (Feltham). The Command Inter-Unit Squash Tournament was won for the third year in succession. The boys' football team reached the final of the Boys' Army Cup Competition and won the Command Enlisted Boys' Championships.

The Brigade Commander carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion on 7th August.

The Battalion embarked at Southampton in H.M.T. *Neuralia* on 23rd November and sailed that night. The ship did not call at Gibraltar but spent three hours at Malta on St Andrew's Day. The Battalion disembarked at Alexandria on 3rd December, being greeted by the Commanding Officer and other officers of the 1st Battalion The Scots Guards and by their Pipes and Drums. The Battalion moved by two trains via Kantara, arriving in Jerusalem on 4th December, where the first train was met by H.E. The High Commissioner for Palestine and Trans-Jordan and the Air Officer Commanding, Air Commodore R. E. C. Peirse, D.S.O., M.C., who commanded all British forces in Palestine and Trans-Jordan. The second train was met by Colonel H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., commanding British troops in Palestine.

The Battalion relieved the 2nd Battalion The Royal Berkshire Regiment in Talavera Barracks, which lay to the south of the city. As the Battalion was not up to strength, the Berkshires left a company at Sarafand ; the Battalion was not able to relieve this company until a draft from the 1st Battalion arrived at the end of the following March.

The Battalion was the only Battalion in Jerusalem and the only other Battalion then in Palestine was the 1st Battalion The Loyal Regiment at Haifa.

On 20th December the Battalion was inspected by H.E. The High Commissioner for Palestine and Trans-Jordan, Lt.-General Sir Arthur Wauchope, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O.

The following officers embarked with the Battalion: Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C. ; Major J. M'K. Gordon, M.C. ; Captain (Brevet-Major) A. Anderson, M.C. ; Captain R. S. Nisbet ; Captain P. G. C. Peddie ; Captain R. M. Riach ; Captain and Adjutant R. E.

Digitized by Google

Hickson; Lieutenants J. Sorel-Cameron, C. B. Mackenzie, P. C. C. Tweedie, W. G. Tailyour, W. A. Stevenson, C. A. H. M. Noble; 2nd Lieutenants L. D. MacBrayne, J. T. Bannatyne, E. G. L. Millington, A. G. Rumbold, R. G. Borradaile, W. M. Campbell; Lieutenant and Quartermaster A. G. Cochrane; R.S.M. E. Robinson; Bandmaster C. W. Griggs, M.B.E.

1936

The Battalion mourned the death on 20th January of His Majesty King George V., Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

A Memorial Parade Service for His late Majesty was held at Talavera Barracks on 28th January. H.E. The High Commissioner, the Air Officer Commanding, and Colonel J. F. Evetts, M.C., now commanding the British troops in Palestine, were present.

The C.I.G.S. (designate), General Sir C. J. Deverell, G.C.B., K.B.E., visited the Battalion on 4th March.

Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., and Mrs Cameron visited the Battalion on 23rd March and again later on their return from Syria at the beginning of April.

The draft from the 1st Battalion arrived on 31st March, whereupon "B" Company relieved the detachment of The Royal Berkshire Regiment that had remained behind at Sarafand.

The Battalion provided a Guard of Honour for General Huntziger, G.O.C.-in-C. French Army in the Levant, when he visited Jerusalem on 11th April.

On 19th April rioting broke out in Jaffa.

There had been anti-Jewish riots in Palestine in 1929 and when the Battalion was ordered to move to Palestine the possibility of duties in aid of the civil power were not discounted. So when trouble started in Jaffa the Battalion was surprised only by the suddenness with which it broke out.

The reasons for the action by the Arabs is well known and a detailed analysis is outside the scope of this history. It is sufficient to say that the Balfour Declaration during the 1914-1918 war had opened the gates of Palestine to Jewish immigration. This had gone on steadily for some years without upsetting the Arabs overmuch; but the expressed aims of the Zionists and the steadily increasing numbers of Jews began to make the Arabs fearful of losing their economic independence and even their country.

They had protested to the British Government on many occasions, but without result, and eventually resorted to force in 1929. This was quite unsuccessful and all remained quiet until the persecution of Jews in Germany from 1934 onwards increased the flow into Palestine.

Digitized by Google

The Arabs protested but could not get immigration reduced to what they considered a safe figure, and in 1936 they decided that force was the only way to retain their liberty. To start with, the riots were purely anti-Jewish.

The rioting in Jaffa was sufficiently serious on 19th April for the District Commissioner to ask "B" Company at Sarafand to move into Jaffa to assist the civil power. This they did, being billeted in the Municipal Stables. That evening the Internal Security Scheme for the whole of Palestine was put into operation, and Major H. S. S. Pringle-Pattison moved to Jaffa as Commander Jaffa Sub-Area, until 12th May.

The only other troops in Palestine at this time were the Loyals at Haifa and a squadron of R.A.F. armoured cars at Ramleh. A detachment of these quickly moved up to Jerusalem and were attached to the Battalion. The armoured cars were Rolls-Royce of the 1914-1918 war and had seen service in the Western Desert. They remained a familiar sight on the square at Talavera Barracks and became part of the daily life of the Battalion from then on, taking part in most of the patrols and operations carried out by the Battalion.

Sniping, arson, and a strike by the Arabs continued in Jaffa, and though it was quieter by the beginning of May, the 1st Battalion The Royal Scots Fusiliers were brought up from Egypt to occupy the Jaffa area. This enabled "B" Company and "A" Company to rejoin the Battalion in Jerusalem on 11th May.

Meanwhile the situation in Jerusalem had remained quiet, though roads in the area were strewn with upturned nails and other puncture devices. Initially these had a considerable success and caused great inconvenience. Another activity of the same type was the cutting of telephone wires.

Patrols were made daily along the main routes out of Jerusalem. These consisted of a detachment of the Battalion in hired civilian lorries, accompanied by R.A.F. armoured cars if available.

Because of heavy sniping on the Haifa road near Nablus a daily convoy from Jerusalem to Haifa and Haifa to Jerusalem was organised and escorted by the Battalion and by the Loyals at Haifa. The escorts met at Deir Sharaf, exchanged convoys, and returned home with the new convoy. This convoy started on 12th May and was escorted by the Battalion until it was relieved of Internal Security duties in the autumn. Another convoy taken on by the Battalion at this time was the milk convoy. This consisted of escorting milk lorries from farms near Jerusalem into the city.

About the middle of May detachments were sent out from the Battalion to Hebron and Ramallah. To Hebron because it was a troublesome spot and reputedly contained the most fanatical Arab nationalists. To Ramallah because of the Palestine broadcasting station transmitter and the power station which were there. It was

Digitized by Google

also on the road to Nablus, which was another area where convoys were well sniped.

During May many guards were started on vital installations in Jerusalem. These numerous duties kept the Battalion well occupied, and in order to give companies a change the duties were arranged on a roster :—

> One company on convoys, one on patrols, one on guards, and one in mobile reserve. Each day the companies changed their rôle.

From about 20th May the Arabs started attacking the British as well as the Jews ; and road patrols as well as the troops in the convoys were fired at and ambushed. Towards the end of May village searches were started and the Battalion assisted the police in many of them. Taking part in one of them entailed leaving barracks about 3 A.M., driving in lorries as near to the selected village as possible, and then surrounding it in the dark. At dawn the police, assisted by soldiers, searched the houses and in the vicinity for arms and ammunition.

By the end of May the Arab strike was general throughout the land. In order to try and break the strike and to feed Jerusalem, small farmers were encouraged to bring their produce into the city and sell it. Anti-intimidation patrols were found by the Battalion to prevent those bringing their produce to market being molested by those more devoted to the Arab cause.

Early in June Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons was appointed temporary Brigadier and took command of the Southern Brigade, which now consisted of the Battalion, the 2nd Battalion The Dorsets, and the 2nd Battalion The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment. The Battalion at this time took on another convoy ; this was the escorting of Palestine Potash Co. lorries from the Dead Sea to Jerusalem.

From now until the end of September the Battalion was continuously engaged in patrols, escorts, searches, and picqueting duties, suffering a fair number of casualties in carrying them out.

Among the bigger operations were the following :—

> *17th June.*—Demolitions in the Old City, Jaffa.
> *24th June.*—Search of area El Walaja-Deir Ash Sheik.
> *5th-7th July.*—Operation X. A large-scale search of the area Tubas-Jenin. Troops engaged Northern Brigade, Southern Brigade, 8th Hussars, two sections R.A.F. Armoured Cars, two flights 6th (B) Squadron R.A.F.

The searches, including those of villages, were very unproductive, as it was easy for the Arabs to hide their arms and to turn to cultivation of the soil ; or if they chose to move, they were able to move across country more quickly than our patrols. The big searches consisted of cordoning an area and searching it with a line of troops.

Digitized by Google

Detachments, a company or platoon strong, were found by the Battalion at :—

Ramallah (including picquets on Nablus road) ;
Hebron ;
Al Walaja (picquet on railway) ;
Kallia (Dead Sea).

The detachment at Ramallah guarded the transmitting station, the power station, Shell fuel dump, and the post office. It also posted picquets at commanding points along the Nablus road. These prevented the cutting of telephone lines and the sniping of the convoys. Some were during the day only ; others, including the famous " Mt. Pleasant " camp at Kilo 27, were 24-hour duties.

Two serious casualties were sustained by the Battalion at Haramiya, near Kilo 41, when a picquet moved into a sangar which was booby-trapped. Lance-Corporal Prouse and Private Taylor were severely wounded ; the former had to have a leg amputated and Private Taylor lost an eye.

The detachment at Hebron sent out patrols and had many clashes with the Arabs. The billet in Hebron was sniped regularly at night and no fewer than three officers were wounded when in command of the detachment. One of them, 2nd Lieutenant D. M. Geddes, was severely wounded when on a night patrol, and had to have his right arm amputated.

The Walaja Picquet, as it was called, patrolled the railway line in an area where several de-railings and other acts of sabotage had been committed. The Kallia detachment was started later than the others and was to protect the Palestine Potash Company Works.

The Battalion also escorted the following convoys :—

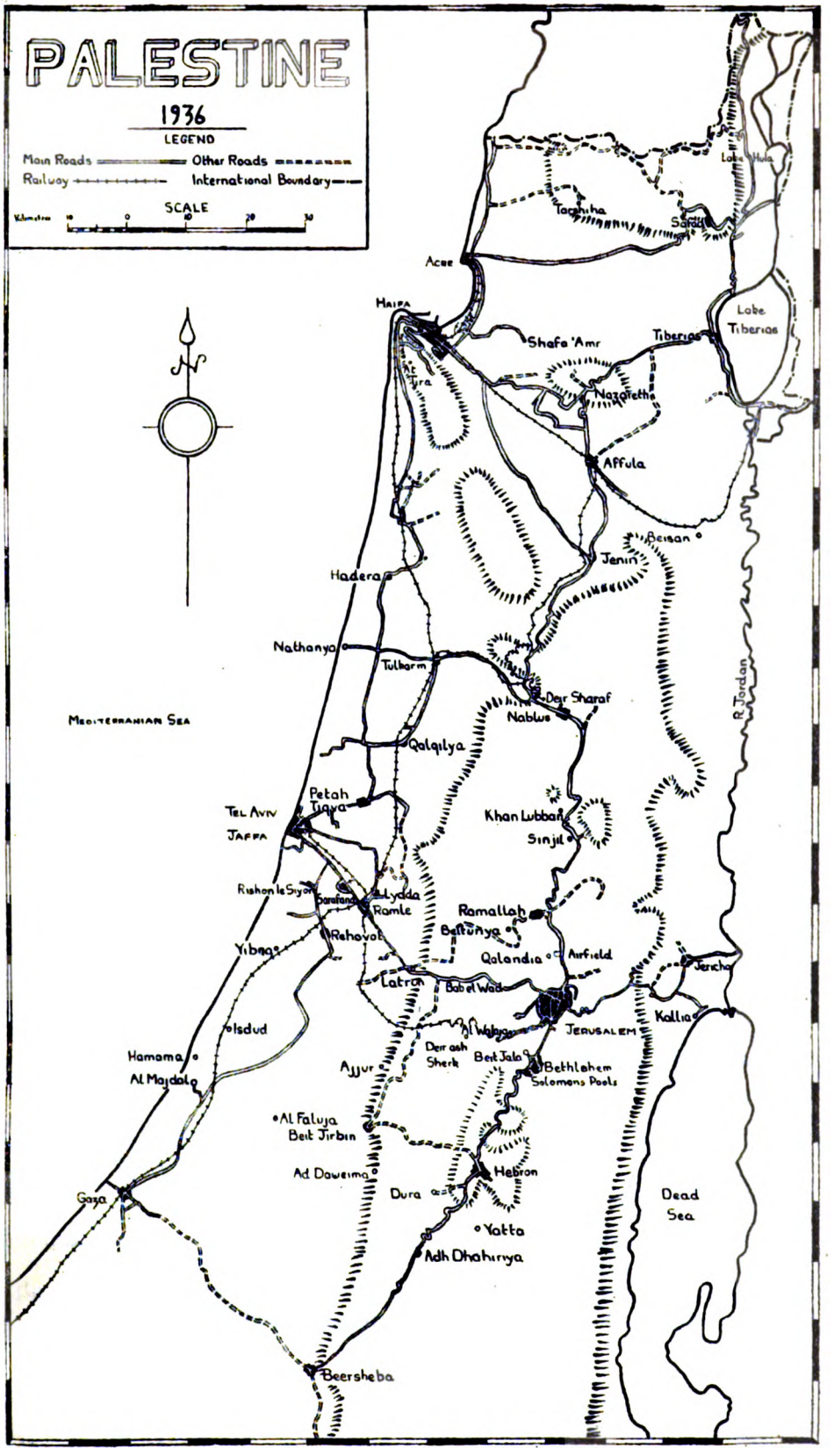
Deir Sharaf Convoy ;
Potash Convoy ;
Milk Convoy ;
Jaffa Road Convoy.

The patrols were almost always accompanied by a member of the Palestine Police. The patrols had two objects—to keep the main roads clear for peaceable traffic and to find and attack armed Arab bands.

Many patrols and convoys were ambushed, the mountainous country suiting this operation. The usual method was for a stone barricade to be built across the road and covered by fire. Occasionally a Mills bomb with the pin out and the lever held down by one of the stones in the barricade was used as a booby trap. Old British and Turkish shells were also used as primitive mines to be set off by a trip wire or the weight of a vehicle.

As the year progressed the Arab bands increased in number, arms,

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

and in boldness. Reinforcements from Egypt were brought in, including the 1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders, who were stationed in Nablus, arriving there towards the end of May. Other units who came in June and July were the 8th Hussars, the 11th Hussars, the 2nd Battalion The York and Lancaster Regiment, the 2nd Battalion The Dorsetshire Regiment, the 2nd Battalion The Cheshire Regiment, the 2nd Battalion The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment, the 2nd Battalion The South Wales Borderers, and the 2nd Battalion The Lincolnshire Regiment.

In addition, more R.A.F. armoured cars came in from Trans-Jordan and a detachment of the Royal Navy with some " pom-pom " guns, which were mounted on lorries. These guns were very formidable and no bandits remained long in action against a patrol with a " pom-pom." It was not at all unusual for patrols to consist of a platoon of Camerons, a Royal Navy detachment with " pom-pom," a section of R.A.F. armoured cars, and a sergeant of the Palestine Police.

Yet another aid was the provision of wireless trucks in touch with the 6th (B) Squadron, R.A.F. If a band of rebels of sufficient size to warrant air support was located, an XX call was sent out, and with the aid of ground strips the aeroplane was directed on to the target.

Towards the end of September units of the 1st Division from Aldershot arrived in the country. The first brigade in was the 3rd Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brigadier P. J. Mackesy, D.S.O., M.C. On 23rd September the Battalion was transferred to the 3rd Infantry Brigade and Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons gave up his appointment of Commander Southern Brigade and reassumed command of the Battalion from Major H. S. S. Pringle-Pattison, M.C., who had been commanding since June.

During October the Battalion was gradually relieved of all its Internal Security duties in preparation for its move to Egypt. At the same time the bandit activities reduced considerably, influenced as much by the coming winter as by the reinforcements.

Now that the Battalion was relieved of its Internal Security duties, there was leisure to review its part in the disturbances. Compared to the fighting in Palestine after the 1939-1945 war, the 1936 riots were mild and there was little or no bitter feeling between the British soldier and the Arab, who both understood the other's point of view. Sport continued spasmodically, part of the company in reserve being able to play games ; even polo and hunting kept going at Sarafand, though some players were sniped at passing through the Babel Wad on their return journey.

There is no doubt that the Battalion did its duties in a manner well worthy of the Regiment.

Apart from the tragedies of 2nd Lieutenant Geddes, Lance-Corporal Prouse and Private Taylor, there were no serious injuries, and it is

Digitized by Google

certain that the junior members of the Battalion enjoyed their experiences in Palestine. Instead of training for a war which all prayed would never happen, here was the British Army in its rôle of policing the Empire. It gave those in the rifle companies the excitement of war without its horrors, the freedom to fire their weapons at an elusive enemy without counting the empties, and until the Spanish Civil War started they were in the headlines for all at home to read.

Those responsible for the administration of the Battalion had more worries and little or none of the excitement. Peace accounting continued in a modified form, though the Battalion was on active service most of the time. Practically all the engagements in which detachments of the Battalion were involved were in the open country and provided the most excellent training for junior leaders and in co-operation with the Navy, R.A.F., and Palestine Police.

No account of operations in Palestine would be complete without an appreciation of the Palestine Police and their Inspector, Mr R. Spicer. A very good relationship was established between them and ourselves and their fine record caused several members of the Battalion to enlist in the Police on finishing their time with the Army.

The following decorations were awarded to members of the Battalion for services during the Palestine riots :—

O.B.E.

Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, M.V.O., M.C.

M.B.E.

Captain P. G. C. Peddie.

M.C.

Captain T. P. Saunders.
Captain C. S. Clarke.
2nd Lieutenant D. M. Geddes.
2nd Lieutenant A. G. Rumbold.
2nd Lieutenant R. G. Borradaile.

D.C.M.

Lance-Corporal R. M'Lean.

M.M.

Colour-Sergeant J. Savage.
Lance-Sergeant J. Bain.

B.E.M.

Lance-Sergeant A. R. Lackie.
Corporal D. Reid.

Mentioned in Despatches

Captain P. G. C. Peddie.
Captain R. E. Hickson.
Lieutenant E. G. L. Millington.
Lieutenant (Q.M.) A. G. Cochrane.
Colour-Sergeant J. Savage, M.M.
Sergeant A. Todd.
Sergeant J. Smith.
Lance-Sergeant A. R. Lackie.
Corporal D. Reid.
Lance-Corporal R. M'Lean, D.C.M.
Lance-Corporal J. MacKillop.
Private R. Cameron.
Private J. Neil.
Private G. Ross.

The Battalion left Jerusalem on 13th December for Cairo, being

Digitized by Google

relieved by the 1st Battalion The Royal Sussex Regiment. Before they left, H.E. The High Commissioner, Lt.-General Sir Arthur Wauchope, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., Lt.-General J. G. Dill, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., commanding British troops in Palestine and Trans-Jordan, and Brigadier P. J. Mackesy, D.S.O., M.C., all visited the Battalion to wish them good luck.

The Battalion arrived in Cairo on 14th December, being greeted by the Pipes and Drums of the Irish Guards. The Battalion occupied the Citadel Barracks, relieving a detachment of the 1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders (who were in Palestine), and becoming part of the Cairo Brigade, together with the 1st Battalion The Irish Guards and the 1st Battalion The Northumberland Fusiliers. Brigadier E. A. Osborne, D.S.O., was the Brigade Commander.

The following officers accompanied the Battalion by train to Cairo: Major H. S. S. Pringle-Pattison, M.C.; Major A. Anderson, M.C.; Captain R. E. Hickson; Captain J. Sorel-Cameron; Captain W. K. R. Murray; Lieutenant P. C. C. Tweedie; Lieutenant C. A. H. M. Noble; Lieutenant H. R. Haig; 2nd Lieutenant J. T. Bannatyne; 2nd Lieutenant R. M. Munro; 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Rumbold, M.C.; 2nd Lieutenant W. M. Campbell; R.S.M. E. Robinson; Bandmaster C. W. Griggs, M.B.E.

Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, O.B.E., M.V.O., M.C., Lieutenant V. J. R. Rickard, and 2nd Lieutenant R. G. Borradaile, M.C., proceeded to Cairo by car on 11th December.

Major I. R. C. G. M. Bruce, M.B.E., and Lieutenant (Quartermaster) A. G. Cochrane had left with the advance party on 30th November.

1937

In Cairo the Battalion transport was again mechanised and the Battalion spent the best part of two months carrying out battalion and collective training from camp at Beni Yusef, some six miles south of the Pyramids on the edge of the desert and the cultivation. The final five-day exercise ended in mid-March near Helwan.

One of the guards taken over by the Battalion from the Seaforth Highlanders was the El Guisha magazine guard near the Citadel siding. On 1st February this guard was handed over to the Egyptian Army, a tangible sign of the policy henceforward to be adopted.

Due to reorganisation, " D " Company ceased to be a M.G. company and became a rifle company. This was the result of the formation of M.G. battalions.

Lt.-Colonel F. K. Simmons, O.B.E., M.V.O., M.C., was appointed G.S.O. 1 on the staff of the British Forces in Palestine and Trans-Jordan, with the rank of Colonel, on 6th April. Command of the Battalion was assumed by Major I. R. C. G. M. Bruce, M.B.E., who

Digitized by Google

held it until 23rd September, when Major I. C. Cameron, promoted Lt.-Colonel on 4th November, assumed command.

On 22nd April the G.O.C. British troops in Egypt, Lt.-General Sir George Weir, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., visited the Battalion and presented medals to members of the Battalion who had been awarded them for gallantry in Palestine.

On 27th April Brigadier E. A. Osborne, D.S.O., carried out the annual inspection.

On 12th May the Battalion took part in H.M. King George VI. Coronation Parade, held on the grounds of the Gezira Sporting Club. The parade consisted of an inspection by the G.O.C.-in-C., a march past of all troops on parade, and a fly past by the R.A.F. His Excellency The British Ambassador, Sir Miles Wedderburn Lampson, G.C.M.G., C.B., M.V.O., took the salute. The parade ended with an advance in review order and a general salute.

During October and November training cadres for officers and N.C.O.s were held. The officers' cadre ended with a three-day scheme in the desert on the Red Sea coast in the area of Bir Gindali and Sukhna.

In October the Battalion gave a demonstration to all units in the Egypt Command to illustrate the co-operation of infantry and "I" tanks in the attack.

R.S.M. E. Robinson and C.S.M. G. Bruce were highly commended by the G.O.C.-in-C. for their gallantry on 27th October in rescuing the passengers of a civilian car which, during a heavy rainstorm, had overturned and was rapidly being covered with water near the Cairo-Suez road. They rescued three passengers, one carrying a child, who were standing on the roof of the car, but after repeated efforts it was only possible to recover one of the two passengers inside the car, who by this time was dead.

On 7th November the G.O.C.-in-C. British troops in Egypt again visited the Battalion and presented medals to officers and other ranks.

1938

On 14th January the Battalion moved to Moascar on the Suez Canal, relieving the 2nd Battalion The Manchester Regiment in the Canal Brigade under the command of Brigadier W. T. Brooks, M.C., A.D.C. The other Battalion in the station was the 1st Battalion The Royal Sussex Regiment. The Battalion occupied Nelson Lines.

The following officers accompanied the Battalion: Lt -Colonel I. C. Cameron; Major I. R. C. G. M. Bruce, M.B.E.; Major A. Anderson, M.C.; Major M. J. H. Wilson; Captain D. A. G. Bannerman; Captain T. P. Saunders, M.C.; Captain and Adjutant R. E. Hickson; Captain W. K. R. Murray; Captain J. Sorel-Cameron; Captain R. M. Neilson;

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant P. C. C. Tweedie; Lieutenant W. A. Stevenson; Lieutenant H. R. Haig; Lieutenant D. M. Geddes, M.C.; Lieutenant R. G. Borradaile, M.C.; 2nd Lieutenant R. W. Leah; 2nd Lieutenant I. D. Robertson; Lieutenant (Quartermaster) A. G. Cochrane; R.S.M. E. Robinson; Bandmaster C. W. Griggs, M.B.E.

The Battalion did some highly mobile desert training this year. After company and battalion training at Fayid, brigade training in February included long moves by motor transport, showing what great distances troops could be moved by motor transport in the desert.

On 10th March, at a Brigade Ceremonial Parade held on the R.A.F. aerodrome, General Sir George Weir, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., made a farewell address prior to vacating his appointment.

The Battalion entrained at Moascar on 13th March for Giza, near Cairo, and took part in a command exercise which lasted until 16th March.

Brigadier W. T. Brooks, M.C., A.D.C., carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion on 22nd April.

Lt.-General Sir Robert Gordon-Finlayson, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., G.O.C. British troops in Egypt, visited the Battalion on 18th May. He saw individual training in progress.

Three reconnaissance parties took part in exercises in the Sinai Desert to practise desert navigation and supply.

The opportunities for sailing in Lake Timsah at Moascar were very good and a large proportion of the Battalion took a keen interest in sailing and competed in all the local regattas and races.

Emplaning exercises in which "B" Company (Lieutenant H. R. Haig) and "A" Company (Captain W. K. R. Murray) were transported by air to El Arish and Bir Odeib, near the Red Sea, were carried out in August and September.

On 18th August Lieutenant C. A. H. M. Noble was appointed Adjutant *vice* Major R. E. Hickson, who proceeded to the United Kingdom to take over the appointment of Staff Captain, Northern Command.

The Munich crisis involved mobilisation of the forces in the Middle East. The Battalion mobilised completely on 27th September. This involved the packing up and storing of all kit surplus to field-service scale. "A" Company (Major T. P. Saunders, M.C.) was sent to guard the oil refineries at Suez and the Battalion remained mobilised until 5th October.

On 3rd November a ceremonial parade was held on the occasion of the farewell visit of Lt.-General Sir Robert Gordon-Finlayson, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., G.O.C. British troops in Egypt. A farewell Dance was given that evening by the officers of the Battalion at the United Services Club. The G.O.C.-in-C., Lady Gordon-Finlayson, and many distinguished guests attended.

Bandmaster C. W. Griggs, M.B.E., retired this year. He was suc-

Digitized by Google

ceeded by Bandmaster V. E. Webster, who joined the Battalion in March 1939.

On Sunday, 13th November, Brigadier W. T. Brooks, M.C., A.D.C., who throughout the Battalion's stay at Moascar had done so much to promote its well-being and happiness, gave a farewell address to the Battalion. The Battalion then marched to the Garrison Church of St George to attend the unveiling and dedication of the Memorial Window presented by the Battalion in memory of its stay at Moascar.

Our Padre, the Rev. Alasdair Ross, preached the sermon, Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron unveiled the window, and Major M. J. H. Wilson, who had been largely responsible for the design of the window, read the lesson.

The Battalion had been under orders to move to India for some time, and on 22nd November the Battalion embarked at Port Said in H.M.T. *Somersetshire* and sailed that night down the Canal. When passing Ismailia, large numbers of friends crowded the banks and waved farewell.

At Port Sudan the 2nd Battalion The Royal Welch Fusiliers embarked.

The Battalion reached India on 5th December and disembarked at Bombay, moving by train to Ahmednagar, situated some two hundred miles east of Bombay at a height of 2000 feet.

The Battalion relieved the 2nd Battalion The York and Lancaster Regiment in Sandhurst Barracks and took its place in the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brigadier A. B. M'Pherson, M.V.O., M.C., whose headquarters were also at Ahmednagar. The other battalions in the brigade were the 5th Royal Mahratta Light Infantry and the 4/7th Rajputs.

The Battalion settled down quickly, but the change of country involved, among other things, a return to mules for transport.

The Brigade Commander visited the Battalion on parade on 30th December.

The following officers embarked with the Battalion: Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron; Major A. Anderson, M.C.; Major M. J. H. Wilson; Major D. A. G. Bannerman; Major T. P. Saunders, M.C.; Major C. S. Duncan; Captain J. Sorel-Cameron; Captain R. M. Neilson; Lieutenant H. W. Cairns; Lieutenant P. C. C. Tweedie; Lieutenant D. J. Brodie; Lieutenant W. A. Stevenson; Lieutenant and Adjutant C. A. H. M. Noble; Lieutenant H. R. Haig; Lieutenant R. M. Munro; Lieutenant R. G. Borradaile, M.C.; Lieutenant R. W. Leah; Lieutenant I. D. Robertson; 2nd Lieutenant A. J. Cameron; 2nd Lieutenant C. C. B. Gordon; Lieutenant (Quartermaster) A. G. Cochrane.

Digitized by Google

1939

The Battalion started its active life this year by going to camp at Kaudgaon to carry out battalion training from 9th to 19th January. The Brigade Commander, Brigadier A. B. M'Pherson, M.V.O., M.C., and the G.O.C. Deccan District, Major-General Hon. P. G. Scarlett, M.C., visited the Battalion during its training.

On 1st February the Battalion moved to Jamgaon for brigade training until the 17th. From 15th to 17th February the Battalion participated in the Sirur manœuvres, an inter-brigade exercise between the Ahmednagar and Poona Brigades. The Battalion received congratulatory messages from the District and Brigade Commanders for the part it played in these manœuvres.

Brigadier M'Pherson carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion on 15th March.

On 12th March the Battalion welcomed the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles to the Brigade in relief of the 5th Royal Mahratta Light Infantry.

A test mobilisation was held on 21st March—mobilisation was reported complete in accordance with the timed programme. As the year advanced, the news from Europe became more and more depressing, but at the same time it gave a spur to training, which was continued with increased vigour, so that, when the time came, the Battalion would be fully trained and ready to carry out its task in the traditions of the 2nd Battalion and the Regiment.

In July "Force Heron," consisting of the 11th Indian Brigade Group, was ordered to mobilise and move to the Middle East. Everyone in the Battalion then realised that a second World War was about to start and that the Battalion was to carry out the task for which it had been training for long years past.

How the Battalion carried out those duties is told in the war history of the Battalion, which follows.

DEPOT

1932

WHILE attending the Senior Officers' School at Sheerness, Major F. S. Waldegrave, M.C., Officer Commanding the Depot, won the Senior Officers' Golf Cup.

The Depot shooting team won the Bannockburn Challenge Shield at the Inverness-shire Rifle Association's annual meeting.

In 1889 the Depot entered a team for the Army Cup: it was drawn to play against the 1st Battalion in the first round of the competition. Forty-three years later the Depot again entered for the Army Cup, which by this time included automatic entry for the Scottish Command

Digitized by Google

Cup. After a bye in the first round, the Depot team met and defeated a team from the 1st Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 2 goals to 1, in a game played at Cameron Barracks on 9th November. The Depot became the winners of the Scottish Command Cup, a distinction never before achieved by a Depot. In the third round of the Army Cup, played at Belfast on 3rd December, the Depot lost, 3 goals to 5, against the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

1933

The athletic team won the annual Inter-Depot Sports Tournament at Fort George.

The Depot won the Bannockburn Shield for the second year in succession.

The Pipers' Room was completed in the early part of this year. This room, designed for pipe practice, has panelled walls on which the names of the Pipe-Majors of all Battalions (Regular, Militia, and Territorial) are inscribed. Over the fireplace there is a Roll of Honour in memory of all the pipers who gave their lives in the Great War, 1914-1918.

1934

The Depot had the pleasure of accommodating 28 officers and 308 other ranks of the Royal Scots Greys during that regiment's march through the Highlands.

For the third successive year the Depot won the Bannockburn Shield at the Inverness-shire Rifle Association Meeting. This was a record in the history of the competition. The Depot team secured a lead of 37 points, and Lieutenant J. A. Grant-Peterkin scored 69 out of a possible 70.

Captain J. Ford, D.C.M., was appointed Quartermaster of the Depot in succession to Major D. Douglas.

R.S.M. A. G. Cochrane left the Depot on promotion to Lieutenant and Quartermaster of the 2nd Battalion. He had been Regimental Sergeant-Major since July 1931.

2922028 R.S.M. J. G. Tollerton joined the Depot as Regimental Sergeant-Major, in succession to R.S.M. Cochrane, on 21st November.

1935

The Jubilee of His Majesty King George V. was celebrated by a Ceremonial Parade and "At Home." The Provost of Inverness, Sir Hugh Mackenzie, took the salute at the march past. About eight thousand people visited Cameron Barracks that day to watch the parade and to listen to the Pipes and Drums.

Digitized by Google

1936

Major I. C. Cameron succeeded Major A. L. Collier, M.C., as Officer Commanding the Depot on 14th January. Major Collier took up his appointment as Deputy Military Secretary on 8th January.

On 24th January King Edward VIII. was proclaimed at the Mercat Cross, Inverness. The Depot furnished a Guard of Honour.

Among the great numbers attending the " At Home " on 3rd June, to mark the Diamond Jubilee of the Depot, were several former members of the Regiment who had marched into the barracks when they were first opened. No. 1909 Private Alexander Russell informed the Commanding Officer that he was the first recruit to be enlisted at Cameron Barracks. Another veteran, Mr J. Williams of Inverness, played " Maid of Athens " as a cornet solo immediately after the address given by Lt.-Colonel Gammell: this tune was the first to be played when the barracks were originally opened.

1937

The Depot shooting team won the Bannockburn Shield for the sixth year in succession.

R.S.M. J. G. Tollerton, M.B.E., who had held the appointment of Regimental Sergeant-Major since 7th June 1925, left the Depot on the termination of his long and valuable service on 29th January. He was succeeded by R.S.M. L. G. Slee on 28th February.

1938

Major G. P. Miller, M.C., assumed command of the Depot in succession to Major I. C. Cameron (promoted Lt.-Colonel, 4th November 1937, and appointed to command of the 2nd Battalion) on 1st January.

The Depot provided a Guard of Honour during the sitting of the High Court at Inverness Castle in May.

1939

During the month of May 61 Regular recruits joined the Depot, a number far exceeding any monthly intake since September 1923—when 72 were taken on the strength. In the first quarter of the year it was noted that 105 recruits joined " from Scotland " : this figure was very nearly double that of any other Scottish regiment.[1]

The construction of new accommodation for the Militia began.

[1] In 1924 a War Office Return was issued giving the percentage of Welshmen in Welsh Regiments, Irishmen in Irish Regiments, and Scotsmen in Scots Regiments. The Return showed the Cameron Highlanders to be the most national corps in the Army among all the Scots, Irish and Welsh Regiments, with over 70 per cent Scotsmen. Other Scots Regiments being as low as under 60 per cent of Scotsmen.

Digitized by Google

Part of the wall between the 30-Yards Range and the Miniature Range was removed, and eight huts were erected. It was decided to convert the gymnasium into a dining-hall.

The Women's Auxiliary Territorial Service (A.T.S.) personnel regularly drilled on the barrack square. It was noted that "The cheerfulness and thoroughness with which they (the A.T.S.) carried out their duties . . . was a splendid example of the spirit with which these voluntary organisations are instilled." They attended Divine Service on 18th June, marching to the Old High Church together with the Depot parade.

Major A. F. MacGillivray took up the first appointment of "Administrative Officer" at the Depot.

Captain and Adjutant C. B. Mackenzie qualified for admission to the Staff College and, on 15th June, received his nomination for entry.

On 2nd July the Recruit Company marched out of barracks and entrained for Aldershot. For the next fortnight the Depot appeared like a deserted city, but a cadre of selected staff made good use of the interval to prepare for the reception and instruction of the Militiamen to be called up under the Conscription Act. On 15th July the first Militiamen reported: 148 in number. To assist the officers' staff, Captain D. Forbes, who had rejoined from the Reserve, was posted to the Depot; and Captain D. G. Davidson of Flemington, late of the Regiment, voluntarily acted as Liaison Officer.

On the suggestion of Major G. P. Miller, M.C., O.C. Depot, the Colonel of the Regiment agreed that the newly formed squads should be designated by the names of famous Cameron Highlanders, and the first selected were :—

1. "*Cameron.*"—In memory of Sir Alan Cameron of Erracht.
2. "*Douglas.*"—In memory of Sir Neil Douglas, who commanded the 1st Battalion at Waterloo; and of Sir John Douglas, who commanded in the Crimean War and part of the period of the Indian Mutiny.
3. "*Taylor.*"—In memory of General Sir Richard Taylor, who commanded for most of the period of the Indian Mutiny.
4. "*Leith.*"—In memory of Colonel J. M. Leith, who commanded in Egypt (Tel-el-Kebir).
5. "*Douglas-Hamilton.*"—In memory of Lt.-Colonel A. F. Douglas-Hamilton, who commanded the 6th Battalion at the Battle of Loos, in which he gained the Victoria Cross.
6. "*Ewart.*"—In memory of Lt.-General Sir John Spencer Ewart, who was Colonel of the Regiment from October 1914 until May 1929.

Training of the Militiamen began on 17th July, and on 1st September the first officers and other ranks recalled from the Reserve reported.

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION

1932

OWING to the need for economy, annual camp was cancelled in 1932. Instead, two four-day camps were held in June at Portree and Lochmaddy. Captain and Adjutant M. J. H. Wilson, Captain N. M'N. Beaton, M.C., 2nd Lieutenant J. A. MacDonald, Major and Quartermaster N. M'Iver, M.B.E., and 22 other ranks attended at Portree. The following were present at Lochmaddy: Colonel N. MacArthur, Captain and Adjutant M. J. H. Wilson, Captain The Earl Cawdor, Lieutenant Viscount Fincastle, Major and Quartermaster N. M'Iver, and 37 other ranks.

The cancellation of camp caused an inevitable drop in recruiting, and the strength of the Battalion fell by 30 men.

1933

During the early part of the year recruiting improved and by the time the Battalion went to camp at Aberdour in June it had reached its establishment of 588.

The Battalion won the Brigade Games at camp.

Colonel N. MacArthur retired at the end of the year and was succeeded in command by Lt.-Colonel J. A. Symon, D.S.O.

1934

In March Lieutenant A. G. L. Maclean succeeded Captain M. J. H. Wilson as Adjutant of the 4th Battalion.

Annual camp was held at Barry, when the following officers were present: Lt.-Colonel J. A. Symon, D.S.O.; Major A. Cattanach, T.D.; Major N. M'Iver, M.B.E.; Captain A. G. L. Maclean (Adjutant); Captain W. A. Macleay; Captain S. H. Hill; Lieutenant Viscount Fincastle; Lieutenant T. M. Threlfall; Lieutenant R. J. R. Gordon; Lieutenant Blain (M.O.). The Battalion again won the Brigade Games.

1935

Major H. Leah succeeded Major N. M'Iver, M.B.E., as Quartermaster on the latter's retirement.

On Jubilee Day, 6th May, a detachment of 190 all ranks paraded at Rose Street, and led by the Pipes and Drums they marched up to

Digitized by Google

the Depot through the crowded streets of Inverness. At the barracks they formed up with the Depot and marched past the Provost and Magistrates of the town. Afterwards they marched back to Rose Street, receiving a great ovation on the way. Lt.-Colonel J. A. Symon, D.S.O., T.D., was present at the saluting base with Major A. Cattanach, T.D., commanding the parade. The following officers were also on parade: Captain and Adjutant A. G. L. Maclean; Captain S. H. Hill; Lieutenant R. K. Hanlin; Lieutenant I. J. Milne; 2nd Lieutenant J. South; 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Tweedie; 2nd Lieutenant G. H. Munro.

The detachment was drawn from Nairn, Ardersier, Cawdor, Auldearn, Kingussie, Kincraig, Newtonmore, and Foyers.

Annual camp was held at Tain in very wet weather. The strength of the Battalion dropped to 496.

1936

The Pipe Band attended the funeral of His late Majesty King George V. Twenty-one pipers and 10 drummers under Captain A. G. L. Maclean travelled to London, where they were attached to the 2nd Battalion The Grenadier Guards at Chelsea.

Annual camp was held at Dreghorn, and 480 all ranks were present—the highest number for several years. On 19th June the Battalion marched to Edinburgh Castle and the men were shown the Shrine, the Museum, and other places of interest.

1937

The strength of the Battalion rose to the full establishment of 24 officers and 587 other ranks. R.S.M. J. Cooper took over from R.S.M. C. A. MacNeill.

A detachment of 3 officers and 28 other ranks, including Colour Party, took part in the Coronation Procession. Captain S. H. Hill and 3 other ranks marched in the procession, and the remainder, under Lieutenant R. K. Hanlin and Lieutenant I. J. Milne, lined the streets.

Annual camp was held at Delnies, Nairn. A total of 515, including Territorial officers, attended, this being the highest since the war. On 23rd June the Battalion marched to the Depot and bivouacked for the night. The following morning they marched through Inverness and the salute was taken by the Provost outside the Town Hall.

In December Lt.-Colonel The Hon. G. E. M. Baillie, M.C., T.D., D.L., succeeded Lt.-Colonel J. A. Symon, D.S.O., T.D., in command.

Digitized by Google

1938

In March the strength of the Battalion rose to 735, although the figure dropped later in the year owing to discharges.

The strength of the various drill stations in January were as follows :—

Inverness	140	Kensairoag	39
Beauly	30	Broadford	19
Foyers	27	Fort William	23
Kingussie	33	Spean Bridge	10
Kincraig	12	Fort Augustus	24
Newtonmore	18	Mallaig	4
Lochmaddy	12	Nairn	74
Bayhead	33	Cawdor	11
Carinish	17	Ardersier	11
Daliburgh	66	Glenferness	17
Portree	26		

Twenty-three officers and 587 other ranks attended annual camp at Barry. On 18th June a party under Captain S. H. Hill visited the Empire Exhibition in Glasgow. In September Major A. G. L. Maclean was succeeded as Adjutant by Captain D. B. Lang.

1939

Major H. Leah retired and was succeeded as Quartermaster by Lieutenant J. Cooper, whose place as R.S.M. was taken by R.S.M. A. Heggie.

With the doubling of the Territorial Army the numbers for a duplicate Battalion were raised prior to camp. At Barry the 5th Battalion was organised. The two Battalions had companies in the following places :—

4th Battalion	*5th Battalion*
Inverness.	Inverness.
Beauly.	Nairn.
North Uist and Harris.	Badenoch.
South Uist and Skye.	Lochaber.
Foyers and Fort Augustus.	

1947

On 1st May 1947 recruiting opened for the new Territorial Battalion. It was designated the 4/5th, with Headquarters at Inverness and companies in the same areas as the old 4th Battalion. Lt.-Colonel

Digitized by Google

R. M. Riach, D.S.O., O.B.E., was in command, with Captain R. C. Robertson-Macleod, M.C., as Adjutant, Major W. M. Milne, M.B.E., Quartermaster, and W.O.1 C. Watt, R.S.M.

The Battalion's first achievement came in July, when H.Q. Company won the Bannockburn Shield.

In August an eight-day camp was held at Cromarty.

1948

In March the strength of the Battalion reached 200.

On 26th June a representative party under Captain J. Mackinnon, together with members of the 1st Battalion, formed a Guard of Honour for His Majesty The King on his arrival at Inverness. The King's Colour was carried by Lieutenant A. M. MacLeod.

The Battalion went to camp at Barry for eight days in June, where they won the Brigade Games.

On 3rd July a Guard of Honour of 50 men, under Major C. A. Cameron, M.C., was mounted at Fort William for the visit of Field-Marshal Sir Claude Auchinleck, G.C.B., G.C.I.E., D.S.O., when he presented the last Union Jack to fly over Fort William, Calcutta, to the Burgh.

The Battalion was represented by a party of 4 officers and 30 men at the T.A. Review in London on 31st October. The officers were Major W. M. Milne, M.B.E., Captain A. Montgomery, Captain J. Mackinnon, and Lieutenant A. M. MacLeod. The Colours were carried by Captain Mackinnon and Lieutenant MacLeod. The men were drawn from every company and from all parts of Inverness-shire, including the Outer Islands.

1949

Captain R. C. Robertson-MacLeod, M.C., was succeeded as Adjutant by Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., at the beginning of April. Later in the same month Brigadier E. H. G. Grant, D.S.O., M.C. (late Seaforth Highlanders), was succeeded in command of the 152nd Highland Brigade by Brigadier C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., who had given up command of the 1st Battalion before it left for Tripoli.

On 30th April the Freedom of Fort William was conferred upon the Regiment. A detachment of 5 officers and 50 men of the Battalion, together with the Pipes and Drums and a detachment of 1 officer and 25 men from the 1st Battalion, all under the command of the Brigade-Major, Major C. A. H. M. Noble, M.C., represented the Regiment at the ceremony. The Colours were carried by Lieutenants J. D. Gordon and I. G. P. Grant.

Digitized by Google

For the first time since the war the Battalion went to camp for the full fifteen days at Comrie in the later half of June. Twelve officers and 165 other ranks attended.

Lt.-Colonel N. D. Leslie, O.B.E., succeeded Lt.-Colonel R. M. Riach, D.S.O., O.B.E., in command of the Battalion at the beginning of October.

In October, Captain the Rev. F. S. Gordon Fraser, M.B.E., was transferred to the 153rd Brigade. He had been with the Battalion since before the war and was taken prisoner with the 4th Battalion at St Valery.

The strength of the Battalion in October was 17 officers and 225 other ranks.

THE LIVERPOOL SCOTTISH

1920

THE Territorial Force of pre-war days was reconstituted as the Territorial Army, and the first link in the chain which has since joined the Liverpool Scottish to The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders was forged.

The Battalion was re-formed under command of Lt.-Colonel E. G. Thin, with Captain N. O. L. Ford-Walker as Adjutant. All ranks were attested to serve not only with the Battalion but with the Corps of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

1921

Lt.-Colonel G. B. L. Rae, D.S.O., T.D., was appointed to command and Captain J. Kynoch Cumming (Camerons) was appointed Adjutant. P.S.I.s from the Camerons were posted. A detachment was sent to Composite Defence Battalion during the National Emergency. In that year the annual training camp was held at Fleetwood.

On 5th September a Guard of Honour was found for H.R.H. The Prince of Wales.

1922

The King's Colour, presented to the Battalion, was laid in St Andrew's Church, Rodney Street, Liverpool. The camp was at Ramsey, Isle of Man.

Under the terms of Army Order 481, the 10th (Liverpool Scottish) Battalion The King's Regiment was affiliated to The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

1923

In April 1923 Lt.-Colonel Rae relinquished command and Lt.-Colonel A. A. Gemmell, M.C., who had served as Adjutant of the 2nd Camerons for a long period during the war, took over. It is interesting to note that the Battalion strength was 18 officers and 601 other ranks.

In August the War Memorial was unveiled at Fraser Street by General Lord Horne, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., who had commanded the 1st Army and the 55th Division at Givenchy, 1918. Annual camp was at Hornby.

1924

Early in 1924 Captain D. Forbes was posted as Adjutant. Captain J. K. Cumming, being granted a T.A. commission, became Second-in-Command.

Parades in Sefton Park, musketry at Altcar Range, a Guard of Honour for H.R.H. Princess Mary, the Pipe Band playing before H.M. The King at Knowsley, the Annual Ball in St George's Hall, followed by a 55th Divisional Camp at Catterick, and in August a Review by the King in Liverpool made up the activities of the year.

1925

In January 1925 the news that the camp would be in Scotland at Blair Atholl, followed by a march to Stirling, was published.

In February, Pipe-Major MacKay died.

The camp started with seven days at Blair Atholl, followed by a march for the next six days, the route being Pitlochry, Dunkeld, Amulree, through the Small Glen to Crieff, where the Battalion was entertained to tea by the Burgh Council, Dunblane-Stirling, returning to Liverpool by train. The Hon. Colonel, The Right Hon. The Duke of Atholl, K.T., entertained the officers at Dunkeld.

In December the Battalion provided a Guard of Honour for H.R.H. Princess Mary.

1926

Owing to the coal situation and the necessity of limiting the demands on the railways, camps were cancelled in July.

In May a Civic Constabulary Reserve was formed at Fraser Street by members of the Battalion during the National Emergency.

Digitized by Google

1927

The death occurred in February of Major J. Kynoch Cumming.

It is of interest to note that the Battalion's strength in March was 14 officers and 437 other ranks.

In April Lt.-Colonel A. A. Gemmell, M.C., relinquished command and Lt.-Colonel G. B. L. Rae, D.S.O., was appointed to succeed him.

The camp was at Penrhos, Holyhead. During this camp a Colour Party was sent to Edinburgh for the opening of the Scottish National War Memorial. The King's Colour was carried by Lieutenant J. R. Paterson, and the Regimental Colour by Lieutenant N. M'Callum.

The Battalion was on parade lining the streets of Liverpool on the occasion of the visit of H.M. The King to open the Gladstone Dock on 19th July.

1928

Captain D. Forbes relinquished the appointment of Adjutant and Captain H. B. Law assumed the duties.

The camp was again at Holyhead.

The strength of the Battalion was slowly rising and reached 20 officers and 494 other ranks.

1929

The Battalion was able, through the generosity of private individuals, to make a regimental issue of sporrans and gaiters.

Camp was at Slyne, Bolton-le-Sands.

1930

In February, to the great sorrow of all ranks, the Padre, the Rev. R. I. MacIver, M.C., died.

In March Lt.-Colonel Rae relinquished command and Lt.-Colonel B. Anle, M.C., was appointed.

A Divisional camp was held at Catterick, the Battalion being in Harrington Road Camp. For the first time there were demonstrations by the R.A.F. and Royal Tank Corps.

On 11th November the Battalion formed the Guard of Honour at the unveiling of the Cenotaph in Liverpool by Lord Derby.

Digitized by Google

1931

The camp was held at Kimnel Park, near Rhyl.

1932

Before the year started it was known that there would be no camp.

In October Lt.-Colonel W. Nicholl, the C.O. in 1914, died and was given a military funeral.

Lt.-Colonel A. M. M'Gilchrist was appointed to command and Captain A. G. Fairrie, M.B.E., was posted as Adjutant.

In November Major A. C. Jack, Quartermaster, retired after twenty-eight years' service with the Battalion.

1933

Winter training concentrated on N.C.O. classes in order to prepare for expansion in the event of war.

The camp was at Ramsey, Isle of Man.

A Cadet Company was formed.

The Divisional Armistice Service was this year held in St George's Hall.

" X " Company won the Tilney Challenge Trophy at the County of Lancaster Rifle Meeting.

1934

The Battalion team won the Divisional Cross-Country Race.

The strength was increasing slowly and was 19 officers and 571 other ranks.

The camp was again at Ramsey, Isle of Man.

On 18th July H.M. The King, accompanied by H.M. The Queen, opened the Mersey Road Tunnel. The Battalion was allotted a position at the entrance of the Tunnel Kingsway.

N.C.O. classes were continued during the winter.

1935

In May Captain A. G. Fairrie, M.B.E., relinquished the appointment of Adjutant and was succeeded by Captain R. D. M. C. Miers.

The Battalion paraded on the occasion of the King's Jubilee.

The Divisional Cross-Country Run was again won by the Battalion team.

The camp was held at Caernarvon.

Digitized by Google

1936

The Battalion attended a Memorial Service on the day of H.M. King George V.'s funeral.

Lt.-Colonel A. M. M'Gilchrist, T.D., relinquished command and was granted Brevet rank of Colonel. Lt.-Colonel I. R. T. Irvine succeeded him.

The camp was at Redford Road, Edinburgh.

On 31st July a Ceremonial Parade was held at Edinburgh Castle to lay up the King's Colour of the 2nd Battalion, which was removed from St Andrew's Church, Liverpool.

1937

The Battalion ceased on 18th September to be the 10th Battalion (Liverpool Scottish) The King's Regiment, and was allowed to adopt the title by which it had been known locally and particularly in the Great War, 1914-1918, "The Liverpool Scottish," to which was added "The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders." The Battalion now officially became part of the Regiment with which, for so long, relations had been close.

The camp this year again was a Divisional camp at Catterick and the Battalion was at Wathgill Camp.

In July a Guard of Honour was formed for H.R.H. The Duchess of Gloucester.

A detachment attended the parade in London for the Coronation of H.M. King George VI. on 12th May.

1938

Lt.-Colonel I. R. T. Irvine relinquished command and was succeeded by Lt.-Colonel F. W. M'Guiness.

The change in title necessitated new Colours. These were presented on 19th July by H.M. The King. H.M. The Queen was present. The parade was held on the Everton Football Club Ground. Colours were also presented to the 5th Battalion The King's Regiment at the same time. The old Colours were laid up in Liverpool Cathedral on 22nd July.

Public funds not being available for this purpose, the Colours were paid for by all ranks, who each contributed one day's pay. A Pipe-Major's banner was presented by the officers of the Cameron Highlanders and other banners were presented by the Hon. Colonel and other ex-officers.

Digitized by Google

Camp was held at Onchan, near Douglas, Isle of Man. The Battalion at this time was the full 20 per cent above peace-time establishment.

The Battalion provided a Guard of Honour to H.E. The Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Man, Vice-Admiral The Hon. W. S. Leveson-Gower, C.B., D.S.O., R.N., on the occasion of the opening of the Highland Games.

On 26th September the Munich crisis brought with it a rehearsal of the embodiment. Major Ronnie Miers was posted away just before this date and Lieutenant T. G. Pollok, a Territorial officer, temporarily carried out the duties of Adjutant pending a Regular officer being posted.

There were days of intense activity when stores were poured into the Drill Hall for the National Defence Company, 2 officers and 90 men, attached for administration by the Battalion.

To crown the events of the week of the crisis, it was announced over the wireless and in the Press that women would be enrolled in the new A.T.S. Shortly after, the 18th West Lancashire Company of A.T.S. was formed and affiliated to the unit.

Captain A. S. K. Douglas was appointed Adjutant on 17th September 1938.

In October the 55th Division was reorganised as a two-brigade Motor Division. The Battalion, too, was reorganised into four companies each of three platoons and a H.Q. wing.

On 1st December the strength was 29 officers and 705 other ranks.

1939

The last Regimental Ball before the outbreak of war was held on 20th June at St George's Hall, when over twelve hundred were present on the dance floor and five hundred watched from the galleries.

The Liverpool Scottish Cadet Company, National Defence Company, and the 18th West Lancashire Company (A.T.S.) had all to be accommodated at Fraser Street. Plans were being considered for garages on the opposite side of the street.

On 30th March instructions were received to form a 2nd Battalion and to reorganise to war establishment. With the Battalion being 20 per cent over peace establishment, the 2nd Battalion was formed the same day, and Colonel A. M. M'Gilchrist was appointed to command.

The camp was held at Gower, near Swansea, the 2nd Battalion following the succeeding week.

Digitized by Google

CANADA

1932

THE Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, 43rd Battalion C.E.F., concluded 1931 by winning the Eaton Cup. Competition for this annual event is open to teams from any unit of the Non-Permanent Active Militia in Military District No. 10, and it comprises an inspection, in battle order, followed by a march and rifle shoot.

For the third year in succession the Battalion won the Donald D. Mann Cup, awarded to the unit of the N.P.A.M. in the City of Winnipeg obtaining the highest aggregate in the annual rifle course.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders (Canada) Cadet Battalion won the Senior Challenge Shield for rifle shooting, presented by Colonel R. Ffennell.

All ranks mourned the death of Lt.-Colonel W. A. Hossie, V.D., which took place on 9th June. Lt.-Colonel Hossie joined the Regiment on its inception in 1910, and he commanded the Battalion from 1925 until 1927.

The Ottawa Cameron Highlanders, 38th Battalion C.E.F., furnished a Guard of Honour and two companies, wearing full-dress uniform, to receive H.E. The Governor-General, The Earl of Bessborough, on 18th November 1931. His Excellency was afterwards entertained in the Officers' Mess.

News that The Ottawa Cameron Highlanders had won the Efficiency of Personnel Trophy for the second consecutive year was acclaimed with great satisfaction. This trophy has now been won for the fourth time (in the past six years) by the Battalion. H.E. The Governor-General's Foot Guards have won it twice.

The Bugle Band of The Ottawa Cameron Highlanders gave performances in New York, under the auspices of the Canadian Club of New York and the English-Speaking Union, at a benefit in aid of unemployed veterans.

At the annual meeting of the Officers, Ottawa Cameron Highlanders, held on 22nd February, Lt.-Colonel W. B. Megloughlin, M.C., V.D., announced that though he would continue in command until 1st June, he had decided to hand over his duties to his eventual successor, Major G. S. Macfarlane, M.C., V.D.

On 1st June 1932 Major Macfarlane was promoted Lt.-Colonel and assumed command. The new Commanding Officer had served with distinction in the 1914-1918 war as an Officer of the 38th Battalion.

The death occurred on 18th May of Major the Rev. H. I. Horsey, V.D., Chaplain of The Ottawa Cameron Highlanders and senior correspondent for 'The 79th News.' He had been a most popular figure in the Regiment, and his funeral was attended by representatives of every unit. Thousands of the general public lined the streets through which the cortège passed.

Digitized by Google

1933

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, 43rd Battalion C.E.F., again won the Efficiency of Personnel Trophy. The Battalion also retained the Hutchings Cup, for Specialist Training, and the Rogers Cup, for Attendance, Tactical Training, Bands, and Organisation.

In 'The 79th News' of January 1934 there is a comprehensive account of the Cameron Cadet Battalion, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, contributed by Lieutenant T. Rutherford. The account traces the history of the unit from its inception on 17th April 1913, as No. 407 The Winnipeg Highland Cadet Corps, until its approaching twenty-first anniversary. In December 1930 authority was received to change the title of the unit to " No. 407 The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada Cadet Battalion." Among other examples of the great value this Corps has proved, figures quoted show the number of ex-cadets serving with the Militia units and the Permanent Force: the figure for The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada was 56.

His Majesty The King, as Colonel-in-Chief, approved of the changing of the name of The Ottawa Highlanders (38th Battalion C.E.F.) to The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa. The Battalion won the Efficiency of Personnel Trophy, for 1933, in competition with the infantry units of Military District No. 3.

A special feature of the Tattoo held at Landsdowne Park, Ottawa, in September was the " Loos Episode," presented by The Ottawa Highlanders. This re-enacted, with two companies under the command of Major G. Wheelen, the stirring occasion on which Piper Brand continued, although wounded, to play " The Cameron Men " in an heroic action during the Battle of Loos.

1934

Lt.-Colonel D. S. Mackay, O.B.E., V.D., who had commanded The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, 43rd Battalion C.E.F., for six years, was promoted to command the 20th Infantry Brigade on 31st January. He was succeeded by Major R. Hunter Young, promoted Lt.-Colonel, in command of the Battalion.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada Cadet Battalion was presented with the Duke of Devonshire Cup by His Excellency The Governor-General, the Earl of Bessborough, on 14th April. The Cadet Battalion held a special parade on 19th April, under the command of Lieutenant T. Rutherford, to mark the twenty-first anniversary of its formation.

Digitized by Google

1935

At the instigation of the Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel R. Hunter-Young, the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada held celebrations on 4th, 5th, and 6th May at Winnipeg, to mark the twenty-fifth anniversary of The 79th Cameron Highlanders of Canada—authorised on 1st February 1910, and fully organised by May of that year.

Representatives of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, 38th Battalion C.E.F., took part in the farewell ceremony on the occasion of the departure of the Earl of Bessborough. The unit was similarly represented to welcome Lord Tweedsmuir, the new Governor-General, on 4th November.

Lt.-Colonel W. B. Megloughlin, M.C., V.D., a former Commanding Officer of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, was appointed to command the 8th Infantry Brigade.

1936

The appointments of Lt.-General Sir A. C. Macdonnell, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., and of Colonel J. Y. Reid, E.D., as Honorary Colonel and Honorary Lt.-Colonel of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders respectively, were extended for a further period of five years.

The Battalion won the Hutchings Cup for the fifth year in succession; the Canadian Infantry Association Efficiency of Personnel Cup for the fourth year in succession; it also won the Holt Cup Competition, open to teams of five Officers from any N.P.A.M. unit in Military District No. 10.

New Colours, the gift of the 43rd Regimental Association, were presented to The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, 38th Battalion C.E.F., by His Excellency The Governor-General at an impressive parade held on Parliament Hill.

1939

Their Majesties King George VI. and Queen Elizabeth paid a Royal Visit to Winnipeg on Victoria Day, 24th May. This was the first occasion on which a reigning sovereign and his consort had visited the city. Unfortunately the day was wet, but this did not damp the enthusiasm of the great crowds in Main Street, where, along the length of two blocks, the route was lined by The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada. A Reception was held in the City Hall after the procession, and the Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel H. Mackenzie, E.D., was presented to Their Majesties.

Digitized by Google

Lt.-Colonel H. M. Urquhart, D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., was in official attendance on Their Majesties during the Royal Visit to the coast cities, 29th to 31st May. In spite of much suffering as a result of war wounds in his distinguished service, Lt.-Colonel Urquhart commanded The Canadian Scottish, on the reorganisation of the Militia, in 1920. He was the author of 'The Narrative of the Cameron Highlanders of Canada,' contained in the Historical Records, and of other military histories, which included that of the 16th Battalion The Canadian Scottish.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada again won the Infantry Association Efficiency of Personnel Competition for Military District No. 10.

The month of May 1939 will long be remembered by Ottawans in general, and particularly so by the military units who were detailed for duties in connection with the visit of Their Majesties King George VI. and His Gracious Queen Elizabeth.

During the visit to Ottawa on 19th, 20th, and 21st May, The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa played a prominent part. On the arrival of Their Majesties at 1100 hours on 19th May, a Guard of Honour, in full dress with both bands, received His Majesty at the special platform erected on the Island Park Driveway, from where the long drive to Rideau Hall began.

Light rain had fallen during the night and morning, but fortunately did not become heavy enough to cause any discomfort or detract from the appearance of the Guard, who, judging from the many comments and compliments received, made a very good impression.

The Officers of the Guard were Major H. Sloman, in Command; Lieutenant John Rowley, Second-in-Command; and Lieutenant Roger Rowley, Colour Officer. The C.O., Lt.-Colonel G. H. Rogers, E.D., was also at the platform and was presented to His Majesty. The remainder of the Battalion, two hundred strong, under Major A. G. Fisher, lined the route from the special platform along part of the Driveway.

Soon after the Royal carriage had left, the Battalion re-formed and marched to Holland and Carling Avenues, from which point the men boarded street cars and returned to the Drill Hall. Arriving there, a box lunch was served and the Guard hastily changed from scarlet and feather bonnets to khaki and glengarries, as the Battalion was due to be in position before 1400 hours, lining portions of King Edward Avenue and Rideau Street, the route Their Majesties would take on their way to visit the Dominion Houses of Parliament.

A party of 25 other ranks, in full dress, under the command of Major R. F. Cosh, were detailed for special duty guarding the entrance to the East Block, where Her Majesty entered and from whose second-storey window she viewed the colourful ceremony of Trooping the Colour by the Governor-General's Foot Guards.

Digitized by Google

The Regiment was present at the National War Memorial, which was unveiled by His Majesty on Sunday, 21st May, at 11 A.M. This concluded one of the most colourful ceremonies the Camerons were privileged to attend.

Not the least profitable result of the Royal Visit was the revival of interest of the public in The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa. The sight of thousands of troops marching through the streets of the Capital on their way to and from their designated points of duty left an impression, which later years confirmed, that the Reserve Army can do a job well when the need arises.

At the Trooping of the Colour by the Governor-General's Foot Guards and the Canadian Grenadier Guards on 26th May, the Camerons lined Wellington Street, directly outside Parliament Hall. Next day, Sunday, Their Majesties unveiled the National War Memorial, and the Camerons lined Rideau Street first, then Mackenzie Avenue, moving to be in readiness for Their Majesties' departure. 'The 79th News' records the feeling of all ranks on this historic occasion in the words of a contributor belonging to one of the Cameron companies: "The dignity of the King and the graciousness and beauty of the Queen will long be remembered. 'God Save The King' takes on a deeper, more personal significance for all of us."

1940

Recruiting for the new, Second, Battalion of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa began on 18th July—very soon after the 1st Battalion had left for service overseas. Happy augury for the success of the new establishment lay in the appointment of Lt.-Colonel G. S. Macfarlane, M.C., V.D., a former C.O. of the Regiment, to command it. Major Harry Sloman, E.D., was appointed Second-in-Command; Lt.-Colonel H. S. Harrison, V.D., Paymaster; Major Cuthbert Scott, Adjutant; Major J. P. S. Cathcart, E.D., Medical Officer; Major A. de L. Panet, Major G. H. Burland, M.C., Captain E. C. Humphrys, and Lieutenants W. O. Findlay, J. Humphrys, and E. Strike, Company Officers. A two weeks' intensive training was carried out at Petawawa Military Camp, Pembroke, from 18th to 31st August. By 20th October the Battalion was experiencing "all the concentrated action of military warfare" in manœuvres on the outskirts of Ottawa.

The 2nd Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa (M.G.), N.P.A.M.—the full title of the new unit—held a special parade to pay tribute to the passing of Colonel Sir Percy Sherwood, K.C.M.G., M.V.O., V.D., one of Ottawa's most distinguished citizens, and Honorary Colonel of Ottawa's Cameron Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

Colonel C. M. Edwards, D.S.O., V.D., succeeded the late Sir Percy Sherwood as Honorary Colonel.

Contributing the Association of British Columbia Notes for the April issue of 'The 79th News,' Captain J. F. Dunnet supplied some information which was of special interest, particularly when censorship prevented a normal exchange of notes. He reported that Colonel Sir Donald Cameron of Lochiel had consented to become the Hon. President, Captain Dunnet had been re-elected Vice-President, and Harold W. Hodge the Secretary-Treasurer. Captain Dunnet had just returned from Winnipeg, and he had visited the newly mobilised unit of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—finding the Battalion, under the command of Lt.-Colonel Hugh Mackenzie, "up to full strength, well organised and equipped," and "well led by experienced senior officers" —Major Dudley, M.C., D.C.M. (Second-in-Command), Major R. Shankland, V.C., D.C.M., Major C. Otten, M.C., and Captain Thompson, M.C. He could also say, "They possess a splendid Pipe Band of young Pipers, under the able leadership of Pipe-Major Donald, late of The Royal Scots."

The treasured King's and Regimental Colours of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, emblazoned with the hard-won battle honours of the famous 38th (Ottawa) Battalion C.E.F., were deposited in St Giles' Presbyterian Church on Sunday, 12th May 1940.

The people of Ottawa and district were proud of the magnificent Highland unit which represented a fighting stock in the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division of the Canadian Active Service Force. There was scarcely a town, village, or hamlet in the Ottawa Valley without its quota in the unit. Into the Second World War the Camerons carried the traditions of two famous battalions, the 43rd Regiment Duke of Cornwall's Own Rifles and the 38th Battalion. The first was formed in the age of candlelight and the second in the early stages of the First Great War. Familiar to the public as household words are the records of these three units.

When the Camerons paraded along Bank Street from Lansdowne Park for the ceremonial of depositing the Colours they wore sober battle-dress. All the glorious pageantry associated with a Highland regiment was absent. They were, however, led by their pipers, who wore balmorals for the occasion. The officers displayed Cameron patches.

The ancient ceremony of depositing the Colours aroused a great deal of interest in Ottawa. The Regiment, headed by the Officer Commanding, Lt.-Colonel G. H. Rogers, paraded with the Colours completely unfurled in the centre of the Battalion. When St Giles' Church was reached, the Colour Party and escort platoon was detached from the main body. The Adjutant went to the south door of the Church, and after rapping three times, he informed the Kirk Session and Trustees of the purpose of the Regiment's visit.

Digitized by Google

In a moving ceremony the Church choir, fully gowned, led the stately procession up the centre aisle of the Church to the singing of the well-known hymn, " Brightly Gleams our Banner." When the chancel was reached the Padre, the Reverend J. Logan-Vencta, M.A., received the Colours in time-honoured ceremonial.

The Colours were the gift of the 43rd Regimental Association and bear the battle honours, a heritage from the 38th Battalion. On the Regimental Colour may be seen—" Mount Sorrel " ; " Somme, 1916 " ; " Ancre Heights " ; " Ancre, 1916 " ; " Arras, 1917-1918 " ; " Vimy, 1917 " ; " Ypres, 1917 " ; " Passchendaele " ; " Amiens " ; " Scarpe, 1918 " ; " Drocourt-Queant " ; " Hindenburg Line " ; " Canal du Nord " ; " Valenciennes " ; " Sambre " ; " France and Flanders, 1916-1918."

Those present were: the Officer Commanding, Lt.-Colonel G. H. Rogers, who served overseas with the 38th Battalion; Majors A. G. Fisher, A. R. M. O'Connor, R. F. R. Cosh, George Whelen, G. F. Clingan, M.C., A. L. Fortey, later to become Officer Commanding; Captains W. S. MacKenzie, A. S. Pettapiece, A. S. Whiteacre, M.M., J. W. H. Rowley, C. H. Cook, G. L. Browne; Lieutenants H. L. Boyd, E. C. N. Browne, Roger Rowley, Gibson Armstrong, L. V. Perry, E. G. B. Jamieson, R. M. Ross, later to command the Battalion, G. W. Mersereau, J. M. Carson; 2nd Lieutenant J. C. Edwards; Captain W. R. Muirhead, M.D., R.C.A.M.C.; and Lieutenant R. J. Dickson, Paymaster.

1941

The October edition of ' The 79th News ' published an excellent photograph entitled " Officers of a Highland Regiment of Canada serving in England." But the names of the officers were individually given (except that of the Commanding Officer), and the picture is a valuable record of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada. The accompanying notes, in the issue containing the photograph, mention very briefly a winter and spring spent in the Aldershot area with other units of the 2nd Canadian Division. A coastal " holiday," involving six weeks at work on defensive positions, " stripped to the waist like navvies," accounted for a summer enlivened by no more than air-raid " alerts." Then, after twelve days under canvas, when it rained incessantly, the Battalion moved into billets, described as " in a medium-sized town " and " most comfortable." On 6th September the Battalion was inspected by the newly appointed Commander of the Canadian Infantry Brigade.

In October 1940 the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada returned from their billets near Aldershot to the same coastal sector they had occupied during the summer. There was much work to be done, owing to changes in the defensive scheme, and

Digitized by Google

many long weeks were spent in digging new positions. Many changes in the personnel of the Battalion had also taken place. On 25th January Lt.-Colonel G. F. Dudley, M.C., M.M., V.D., having reached the age for retirement, relinquished command: many officers and other ranks left, too, both for the Field and to return to Canada for instructional duties.

The Battalion did well in the sports field, emerging after a strenuous season as champions of the Canadian Forces in ice hockey, and also soccer champions of the Division.

Since its establishment in 1940 the 2nd Battalion of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa gained an enviable reputation for good recruitment. Over three hundred officers and men were recruited for active service, and practically the entire group of junior subalterns attended Officers' Training Centres for preparatory active-service courses. Recruiting was stimulated by a campaign coinciding with a period—29th June to 19th July—profitably spent in training for war at Connaught Camp. The Camerons had the distinction of being the only unit to wear the kilt at camp; the other two Highland battalions being in battle-dress. Under the direction of Pipe-Major Alan Saunders, the Pipe Band—of 25 pipers and drummers—became recognised as one of the finest in Eastern Canada.

1942

'The 79th News' of October 1942 gave some indication of the activities of the 1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa since it left Canada in the early summer of 1940. For some ten months the Battalion "sojourned in Iceland," and for half that period it was the only Canadian battalion on foreign soil. On arrival in England the Camerons of Ottawa were Corps troops for a considerable time before being attached to a Canadian Division. The Battalion moved about fourteen times during 1942. The Battalion won the Divisional softball championship. Special mention was made of the Pipe Band, which "played in any number of parades both in London and in the Corps area"—and broadcasted on several occasions.

A progress report from Ottawa gave the strength of the 2nd Battalion at the annual camp as 393 officers and men. A steady flow of young officers, reaching the 1st Battalion through the Base, resulted from the splendid work done by the 2nd Battalion.

From "Somewhere in England," 22nd August 1942, Ross Munro, the Canadian Press War Correspondent, paid just and fine tribute to the Canadians at Dieppe: and the article was headed "Winnipeg Highlanders Score Farthest Advance in Attack on Dieppe." The stirring account told those at home how The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada had fought their way up the Scie River valley

Digitized by Google

with unsurpassed valour. Major Robert Thompson of Winnipeg, Second-in-Command of the Battalion, a veteran of Ypres and Loos, was reported to have said of the withdrawal, " I never saw anything like it for bravery all through the last war. . . ."

1943

The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa were able to record in the notes that appeared in the April '79th News,' " a very comfortable winter " spent in their new quarters. The Commanding Officer received congratulations from the Army Commander at an inspection, held early in 1943, on the occasion of a visit by the Mayor of Ottawa. The Battalion had the honour of winning the Divisional Ceremonial Guard Competition.

A photograph of the Battalion officers was published in the October issue of the 'News'; and there had been many changes indeed since the last was taken. Large numbers of officers, as well as other ranks, were received from the Lorne Scots Battalion and the Reinforcement Unit.

1st July marked the third anniversary of the Battalion's departure from Canada, and a Dance was held in the Nissen huts of the Officers' Mess to celebrate the occasion.

1944

There were no notes in 'The 79th News' for April to say what The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada had done at Dieppe, or what the Camerons of Ottawa were preparing to do on " D " Day; but in their place there was published an Address to The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada by the Colonel of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. In the next issue of the 'News,' the 1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa were able to report " the culmination of four and a half years of training " in the landing in France on 6th June; and the October number of the regimental journal published General Drew's Address prior to their departure on that historic occasion. Of the patience and the thoroughness the Camerons of Ottawa displayed, over weary years of waiting, the Colonel of the Regiment said, " You set a fine example of that Scottish motto, 'Wha tholis overcummis' "; and the Battalion was destined indeed to " add further lustre to the great name of the Regiment." Remembering the gallantry of Dieppe, General Drew recalled, in his Address to The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, " that difficult and testing operation, namely, a withdrawal to a beach under pressure "; and he said: " It was carried out with the courage and steadfastness of veterans, adding further glory to the great traditions of Cameron Highlanders."

Digitized by Google

1945

This year marked the twenty-fifth anniversary of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa. The occasion was celebrated in Ottawa by a parade held by the 2nd (Reserve) Battalion on 27th May.

Major-General Sir James Drew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel of the Regiment, addressed The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada on 26th October 1945 at Aldershot. Thanking Colonel Rutherford and all ranks of the Battalion for the honour of the opportunity of addressing them, General Drew recalled that he had the privilege of speaking to the Battalion prior to the invasion of France; and he had been mindful then of their gallant enterprise at Dieppe. Since that time, he said, the Battalion had taken part in the great invasion of France, of Belgium, of Holland, and finally of Germany; and its achievements had been of the highest order. Alas, many gallant comrades had fallen, but the Battalion's great record was an inspiration to all, and its conduct especially honoured the Regiment. At the conclusion of his Address, General Drew bade the Battalion farewell, and ended with the words: " May God bless you and prosper you. Well done, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada ! "

By October 1945 ' The 79th News ' could publish, without censorship, details of the deeds that had for so long remained untold. Since the last issue of the regimental journal (from which those at home tried hard to piece together a fragmentary picture) in April, the German Army had surrendered unconditionally.

The epic story of the invasion of Europe is described in the main section of these Records, but in the less formal notes from ' The 79th News ' there is to be found both an epitome of the fuller account, which had yet to be written, and a certain feeling of nearness to those events that were still glowing in the minds of our Canadian correspondents five years ago.

The notes contributed in reference to the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, and The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa (M.G.), are accordingly here republished just as they first appeared :—

1ST BATTALION THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA

" The March of the Cameron Men "

" In France they battered crack Nazi troops at Carpiquet, bloody Caen, Falaise. The First Canadian Army freed the Channel ports of Le Havre, Dieppe (where hundreds of Canadians fell in 1942), Boulogne, Calais, Ostend, and in the grimmest struggle of all captured the Scheldt estuary to clear shipping into Antwerp. With a toe-hold in Germany itself, the last drive

Digitized by Google

was on." This was written of the Canadian Army at War. It is our task in these few pages to write of one regiment's participation and to trust that the contribution was not inconsiderable.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada underwent final training in Broome Park in Kent. On the morning of 6th June 1944 came the grim and thrilling news that the invasion of Hitler's Europe had begun. This was not unexpected, but it brought one question to the fore: "How soon do we go over?" There was a month of waiting and preparations. On 10th June all personnel were warned for overseas duty. It was not until 3rd July that the actual move began. On that day, under command of Lt.-Colonel N. H. Ross, the vehicle party travelled to Tilbury Docks, and the Rifle Companies to Sutton Hall in Sussex, under command of Major J. Runcie, M.C.

The Channel crossing was on the 7th July. It was uneventful except for the playing of the pipes under direction of Pipe-Major W. J. M'Leod.

The landing on the Normandy Coast was hardly disturbed by the few enemy planes making sporadic raids over the area. The weather was pleasant, and the following days in the vicinity of Gray-sur-Mer seemed more like a picnic than a war. We knew, however, that it was not a picnic for everyone. Not many miles away, the air was filled with the dust, danger, and disorder of heavy fighting.

The Camerons were not long in being given a task. On 12th July they moved to the Carpiquet Aerodrome to relieve the Queen's Own Rifles.

It was a holding rôle and served to acclimatise the lads to actual battle conditions. The first casualty was Lance-Corporal W. Ritchie, who was slightly wounded by enemy shell-fire. For a week the task of patrolling and seeking snipers kept the men occupied, and all became accustomed to shell-fire, mortar-fire, and straffing from low-flying enemy aircraft.

On the 18th July the R.A.F. bombers and our own artillery opened the attack to clear the path to the Orne valley. The following day the Battalion began its first major attack.

The object of this first attack was to seize and hold the town of St Andre-sur-Orne. In spite of heavy mortar- and shell-fire, which caused casualties in the Carrier Platoon and made a direct hit on the Signals vehicle, the Camerons established themselves in the area of their objective. To hold the positions was not easy. The orchard on the edge of the village has become the temporary burial-ground of those who were killed as the Battalion held grimly to their positions. Lt.-Colonel N. H. Ross was severely wounded here on 22nd July, but his leadership and the work of his regiment was recognised by the award of the D.S.O.

Major J. Runcie, M.C., was given command, and was evacuated with wounds during the fighting at Fontaine-le-Marmion. Major W. Ferguson, who had served as Brigade-Major, was sent to command. After only a few hours a direct hit on Battalion H.Q. wounded him so severely that he died within a few hours. Casualties were heavy. Every foot of ground taken was held. On 12th August A/Lt.-Colonel A. S. Gregory took command and led the Battalion through Gouvix to Mesnil, on to Clair Tizon, where the regiment lost heavily in the direct hits on the R.A.P. Captain H. Marantz, the capable regimental Medical Officer, and several of his men were killed. It had been a bitter period, but Falaise was reached, sealing the pocket, and the dash through France and Belgium was begun.

Digitized by Google

The Battalion pressed on under the able direction of Colonel Gregory to Orbec, where enemy resistance stiffened and slowed down our advance.

The enemy grew bold in this area and counter-attacked with tanks and infantry, but were driven off with heavy losses. It was during one of these counter-attacks that C.S.M. A. Arbour, of " B " Company, was killed by a direct hit from a tank gun. He was later awarded the Military Cross for his outstanding work at Fontaine-le-Marmion. On 25th August the Battalion moved into Brionne against light opposition. The unit then moved up to the Seine River, and there met the full fury of the retiring enemy's fire.

Casualties were heavy on both sides, and during the heavy fighting on the 29th, Lt.-Colonel Gregory was wounded, and Major E. P. Thompson took command of the unit. The enemy withdrew from the Seine through Rouen, and the Battalion pushed on once more, entering the town of Rouen to the cheers of thousands of happy citizens.

From Rouen the unit moved on to the famous port of Dieppe without encountering opposition from the enemy. What a grand feeling prevailed within the regiment! Just over two years from the day of the ill-fated Dieppe raid on 19th August 1942 the Battalion returns to avenge those who had fallen on the raid; this time driving the Hun before them. On 3rd September 1944 Lt.-Colonel E. P. Thompson and veterans of the Dieppe raid attended a memorial service, held in the cemetery on the outskirts of Dieppe, where the men who had died on the raid were buried. After the service the Battalion took part in the march past General Crerar, Lt.-General Simonds, the Mayor, and leaders of the F.F.I. The massed pipe bands of the Division played the troops past, and it was a very stirring ceremony. This was a very exhilarating day for the C.O., as he had been wounded severely whilst in command of " B " Company during the raid in 1942, and now he was leading the Regiment back to old battle-grounds.

From the well-deserved rest at Dieppe the Battalion moved on to Furnes in Belgium, where the operation to clear the flying-bomb sites and the approaches to the Channel ports was to begin. The approach to La Panne and " bloody " Bray-Dunes will long be remembered by those men who were there. During the intense fighting for Bray-Dunes, Major R. R. Counsell was killed by a mortar bomb, and the Regiment had lost another gallant officer. Major Counsell was later awarded the Military Cross for his outstanding work at Fontaine-le-Marmion. The Battalion was relieved at Bray-Dunes by British Special Service troops, and ordered to proceed to Duffel, near Antwerp, to take part in the clearing of the Scheldt Estuary.

The move to Duffel was very pleasant, and cheering civilians lined the route. The Regiment arrived at Duffel and settled down for a few days' rest prior to commencing their part of attacking across the Antwerp-Turnhout Canal. On 22nd September the Battalion commenced operations against the enemy entrenched on the north bank of the Antwerp-Turnhout Canal. During the following days of sporadic shelling and mortaring across the Canal the Battalion suffered few casualties, but were itching for a good fight. During these few days patrols were active on both sides, and Lieutenant E. Reid, of " A " Company, did some spectacular patrol work, for which he was later awarded the Military Cross. This gallant young officer was killed during the fighting near Brasschaet.

Eventually a crossing of the Canal was effected south of Ryckvorsel, and the Battalion commenced to sweep the north bank of pockets of resistance.

Digitized by Google

Sternhoven, then Camp Brasschaet, where "C" Company, led by Major W. S. Watt, suffered heavy casualties during an advance to clear a large pocket of enemy entrenched on the outskirts of the town. This became a static position for a few days, and shelling, mortaring, and heavy machine-guns inflicted many casualties on both sides. Many P.O.W. were taken here, and the M.O., Captain J. R. Scratch, had the unique experience of being awakened in the small hours of the morning by five enemy who wished to surrender. From here the Battalion moved on up the Scheldt towards Woensdrecht and the Zuid Beveland Peninsula. At Woensdrecht a strong force of Von der Heydt's paratroopers tried to stop the Battalion from entering the Peninsula, and a bloody battle followed. Heavy casualties were suffered by both ourselves and the enemy, but we managed to drive him from Woensdrecht, taking many of the paratroops prisoner.

From Woensdrecht the Battalion proceeded up the Beveland Peninsula, and the next fight took place at the Canal crossing facing the little town of Willemdighe. Here crack German marines poured a withering fire into the Battalion positions. Two crossings by night were effected by the Battalion, under command of Major J. J. D. Gagnon (Lt.-Colonel E. P. Thompson was A/Bde. Comd. at the time), but were beaten back with heavy casualties. The A/C.O. called for air support, and a "Typhie" shoot on the enemy pillboxes assisted greatly when the third crossing was attempted and was successful. From Willemdighe the unit moved on to Goes, where they were feted by the happy citizens. During our short stay there the fighting on Beveland and Walcheren ceased, and the unit had a well-deserved rest.

From Goes the unit moved to Willoebroek, where they rested and reorganised prior to moving to the Nijmegen salient. With ten days' rest behind them, the unit moved on once more, and this time to Mook, south of Nijmegen. The move to Mook was by night and was well carried out, and all were pleased when at last, on 10th November, they arrived in Mook.

The winter resort of the Camerons of Canada was near the Maas River, and there were few comforts and not a few unpleasant activities. Regular patrols and small raids into enemy territory served to counteract the threats of the enemy and to keep them aware that the line was being held by men who were alert and wary. During our stay here Lt.-Colonel E. P. Thompson was awarded the D.S.O. for his outstanding leadership of the 6th Canadian Infantry Brigade during the Zuid Beveland operation.

It was on 9th February that the Battalion was relieved of its holding rôle, when units of the 51st Highland Division made the attack on Plasmolen and Middelaar, clearing the enemy from our own front. A few days' holiday for the Regiment in Nijmegen gave the men the privileges of all the entertainment that the centre had to offer. It was a brief period of rest before taking off for the attack in the area south of Cleve.

17th February was the day when the Camerons crossed over on to German soil. Passing through the south area of the Reichswald forest, positions were taken up in the Sanatorium area of Bedburgh. Difficulties with German civilians were encountered, but there was some compensation for this in the number of pork chops "liberated" for men hungry for fresh meat.

The move southwards into the area of Louisendorf was made with the aid of "Kangaroos." An attack on the high ground controlling the road south of Calcar cost Lt.-Colonel E. P. Thompson, D.S.O., his life. He was

Digitized by Google

killed on 26th February as he emerged from the Kangaroo in which he had been riding.

The swift action and gallantry of Major David Rodgers in taking command and consolidating the positions taken brought the award of the D.S.O.

The Second-in-Command, Major R. H. Lane, was given temporary command of the Camerons as they began the next task—attacking the enemy defending the Hochwald.

On 2nd March a limited advance was made into the Hochwald gap. The opposition was strong. Enemy shelling and mortar-fire was intense, bringing back memories of St Andre-sur-Orne to many of the veterans of the regiment. On 4th March the enemy had to retire to cover the defences at Xanten. The Battalion was kept on the aggressive. Lt.-Colonel A. A. Kennedy was given command of the unit and, in the week that followed, advances were made beyond Xanten to the village of Birten.

A rest period in Rindern proved very unsatisfactory because of heavy shell-fire from across the Rhine. After being harassed for a few days, the Battalion moved into the Reichswald forest. Here the resourcefulness of the Canadian Camerons displayed itself by the building of palatial slit trenches and log cabins. It was an excellent fortnight's rest and preparation for the Rhine crossing.

The Rhine crossing was made via " Blackfriars " bridge without incident on 28th March. The following day our forward company had reached the village of Netterden, where fighting was bitter. An ultimatum sent to the officer in charge of the German garrison brought the surrender of the defenders, including 2 officers and 25 N.C.O.s. Our casualties were not heavy, but considerable mortar-fire brought death to our efficient veteran and Adjutant, Captain Tuck Glossop, formerly with The Royal Scots. The Rhine bridgehead was further enlarged by the Camerons when fighting was pushed to the town of Veldhuten. From here there was the rapid advance along the western frontier of Holland to prevent the enemy trapped in Holland from escaping. This was not done without opposition, but there was the exhilaration of liberating Dutch towns and villages until Groningen and Ten Boer were reached.

The last phase of the war for the Camerons of Canada began with the move on 21st April from Groningen to Wildenhausen in Germany. Major R. H. Lane had temporary command. Opposition was met on the 23rd in the area of Kirchatten. For a week the Battalion occupied the village, releasing Allied P.O.W. and probing the area to the north. Here Lt.-Colonel R. L. Rutherford assumed command of the regiment. Under him the advance was made towards Oldenburg. The city was entered as the news was received that all the German forces in North-West Europe would surrender unconditionally.

In the long march from the beaches of Normandy to the cities of North-West Germany the Camerons of Canada bade a sorrowful farewell to many of their comrades who had fallen on the way. Over four hundred officers and men made the supreme sacrifice, and over sixteen hundred were evacuated, due to wounds and sickness, during the campaign. Many were decorated for gallantry and faithfulness, and many more were brave and true without any recognition except from the few companions who accompanied them. To all of them we express our gratitude and find encouragement in knowing that the contribution of the Camerons of Canada in the liberation of Hitler's Europe was not inconsiderable.

Digitized by Google

The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa (M.G.)

We have had some exciting times since last going to press.[1] Our Vickers machine-guns and 4.2-inch mortars have featured with the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in all its engagements from Normandy to Northern Germany. Memories include the breaking of the Caen hinge and the closing of the Falaise Gap. The Camerons, with our Division, took the best that the Hun had to offer and pressed on.

Then came the pursuit to the Seine. Busy days for our Administration Staff and for our driver mechanics. Another of our officers, Major John M. Carson, was selected to fill a key position. He went to the North Shore (N.B.) Regiment as Second-in-Command. He had established a reputation as one of the most daring and aggressive Company Commanders in the Division.

The enemy made a stand at Boulogne and we again embarked on some real fighting. For the first time in the campaign we worked in a combined Infantry-Support Battalion rôle, having been given the task of containing and then mopping up the southern flank. Our boys had their initiation in patrolling and in assaulting strongly held German positions. A highlight was the assault of Mont Herquelingue by Major W. C. Baird and his "C" Company, in which some five hundred prisoners were taken.

Then on to Cape Griz Nez and the extermination of the remainder of the guns which had for so long been an annoyance to the people of Dover. We regret that this work cost us the life of our former Company Commander, Major John Carson. The record of his daring exploits is indelibly engraved in our memories and will always be revered by The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa.

Our next assignment was in the assault of Calais. Again we drew an infantry task, that of making a show of strength on the eastern flank while the main attack went in from the west. The Camerons established a reputation for aggressive patrolling and for daringly exploiting success. In fact, the Commandant of the Calais Garrison surrendered himself to our "C" Company.

Then we went back to our true rôle as a Support Battalion for the battle of the Scheldt Estuary. It was there that our Division was dubbed "The Water Rats." Our Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel P. C. Klaehn, took over acting command of the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade, and our Second-in-Command, Major Richard M. Ross, succeeded to the command of our Battalion. Major John W. H. Rowley was appointed Second-in-Command.

The cessation of hostilities in the Scheldt brought us our first real rest period since "D"-Day. The Battalion had four days in the city of Ghent, where the boys made many friends, and where our Pipe Band, under Pipe-Major Sam Scott, won the hearts of the Belgians.

The next move found us in action in the vicinity of Nijmegen, where we were continually in the line until the big spring drive to Cleve and Udem and to the Rhine. The winter had many pleasant associations for us. We acquired a great many friends in the 5th Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. Officers were exchanged for periods of one week. A Massed Cameron Pipe Band representing The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, The Cameron Highlanders of Canada, and The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa was formed. "Retreat" was played at both Nijmegen and s'Hertogenbosch. On New Year's Day 1945 Pipe-Major Sam Scott presented a com-

[1] This account was supplied for 'The 79th News.'—Ed.

Digitized by Google

position of his own to Major-General D. C. Spry, G.O.C. 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. The tune, " Major-General Spry's Welcome to the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division," has proved very popular, and is included in one of the three sets played by the Massed Pipe Bands of the Division. Major John W. H. Rowley left us to take command of the North Shore (N.B.) Regiment, while his brother, Lt.-Colonel Roger Rowley, commanded the Stormont Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders. The Rowley brothers, two of the three remaining original subalterns of The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, thus each commanded a battalion of the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. The third original subaltern, Lt.-Colonel Richard M. Ross, of course, commands our Battalion.

We were in on the great break-out to Cleve, Keppeln, Uden, and to the Rhine. Our rôle involved the expenditure of more ammunition than in any previous engagement.

Our " C " Company was in support of the 9th Canadian Infantry (Highland) Brigade, which was under command of the 51st Highland Division for the crossing of the Rhine. The Rhine crossing cost us the life of Lt.-Colonel John W. H. Rowley, who was killed while leading his battalion in the action which established the Rhine bridgehead. Our Division captured Emmerich and the pursuit began again. It took us back into Holland to such towns as Zutphen, Deventer, Zwolle, and Groningen. At Winschoten we, for the third time, reverted to an infantry rôle and contained the enemy north to the sea while our troops came up from the south.

Our course took us back into Germany to Wiener, across the Ems to Leer and north to Aurich, which we occupied after " Cease Fire " on 7th May 1945. The three machine-gun companies which had worked entirely with their respective Brigades (" A " Company with the 7th Brigade, " B " Company with the 8th Brigade, and " C " Company with the 9th Brigade) during the campaign were addressed by the Brigadiers before leaving the Brigade Group. The Brigade Commanders were high in their praise of the excellent and unselfish support given to the battalions, and even higher in their praise of our keen regimental spirit. It has been a point of pride among the older members of this Battalion to foster this spirit among the newer-joined members.

This spelled finish to a campaign which saw us on the shore of France on " D "-Day and involved fighting in four countries—France, Belgium, Holland, and Germany. A goodly number of our original Camerons who sailed with us to Iceland on 1st July 1940 were on hand for the " Cease Fire." Many more gave their lives in the campaign. Our boys brought great credit to their Battalion, which is reflected by the following honours and awards which the King has graciously bestowed upon us :—

Bar to D.S.O.

Lt.-Colonel Roger Rowley.

D.S.O.

Lt.-Colonel Roger Rowley.
Lt.-Colonel John W. H. Rowley (since killed in action).

Bar to M.C.

Captain J. C. Woodward.

M.C.

Captain H. B. Gonder.
Captain H. E. Kent.
Major J. P. C. Macpherson.
Lieutenant W. T. Sharp.
Captain P. B. Smellie.
Captain J. C. Woodward.

M.M.

E 52641 Sergeant H. G. Bailey.
C 21727 Corporal A. W. Bond.

Digitized by Google

G 32527 Sergeant M. S. Dickson.
C 20660 Corporal G. C. Fraser.
C 21046 Corporal J. J. Massey.
C 20729 Private C. A. Spratt.
C 21081 Sergeant O. L. Stanley.
C 21592 Private T. A. Wright.

Mentioned in Despatches

Major J. M. Carson (since killed in action).
C 21587 Sergeant G. H. Cole.
C 20799 Sergeant R. A. Henderson (twice mentioned).
C 21008 Sergeant W. M. Loney (since killed in action).
C 21183 Private R. L. Parker (since killed in action).
G 32323 Sergeant W. H. Reynolds.
G 58255 Sergeant S. P. Windle.
C 20583 Corporal R. P. R. Shea.
B 52246 Lance-Corporal H. E. Robinson.

Croix de Guerre

Major W. C. Baird.
Lieutenant R. G. Ashman.
G 32850 Private H. C. Colbourne.

As these notes leave here the 3rd Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa is being raised beside the 1st Battalion. This Battalion will go to Germany as part of the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division, which will be Canada's contribution to the Occupation. A number of the 1st Battalion have volunteered for the Occupation, but the bulk of the officers and men have come from other units in the Canadian Army. Although a very new unit, they are already beginning to show that spirit which typifies Cameron Battalions throughout the Empire.

On 22nd November 1945 thousands gathered at the Canadian National Railway's Depot to welcome home the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada after their five years abroad.

For several weeks prior to the homecoming of the Battalion, a special committee, composed of regimental officers, had been laying the plans for a Welcome Home Party, and, as a result of their work, the local Minto Armories was, on 1st December, the scene of one of the most colourful events to be held in Winnipeg since the outbreak of the war.

1946

It was with extreme regret that The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada bade farewell, on 15th April 1946, to Lt.-Colonel J. M. Creighton, who was forced to retire from the active list owing to ill-health. Colonel Creighton rendered splendid and untiring service during his tenure of command, and it was mainly due to his efforts that the 2nd (Reserve) Battalion was raised, in 1940, and that it accomplished so much during the subsequent full five years. He was succeeded by Major R. S. Robertson, Second-in-Command, as Lt.-Colonel and Officer Commanding. The new C.O. served with distinction in World War I., and gained the Military Cross at Passchendaele in 1917.

As the result of a General Meeting of regimental representatives, held on 8th February 1946, The Cameron Association (Winnipeg) came into being. The Association made rapid progress, and it was anticipated that membership would reach about a thousand during the year.

The Succession Lists of Commanding Officers, Second-in-Command,

Digitized by Google

Adjutants, Quartermasters, and Regimental Sergeant-Majors of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada, Canadian Army (O.S.), and of the 1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, from 1939 to 1946, were published as follows in 'The 79th News,' April 1946 :—

THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA—CANADIAN ARMY (O.S.)

Commanding Officers

Lt.-Colonels Hugh MacKenzie, E.D., 2nd September 1939 to 4th March 1941 ; G. F. Dudley, M.C., M.M., V.D., 5th March 1941 to 22nd January 1942 ; A. C. Gostling (K/A), 23rd January 1942 to 19th August 1942 ; D. G. Cunningham, D.S.O., 20th August 1942 to 17th January 1943 ; A. T. Law, D.S.O., 18th January 1943 to 7th February 1944 ; N. H. Ross, D.S.O., 8th February 1944 to 22nd July 1944 ; J. Runcie, M.C., 23rd July 1944 to 11th August 1944 ; C. W. Ferguson (D/W), 11th August 1944 to 11th August 1944 ; A. S. Gregory, D.S.O., 12th August 1944 to 29th August 1944 ; E. P. Thompson (K/A), D.S.O., 30th August 1944 to 26th February 1945 ; A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., E.D., 5th March 1945 to 23rd April 1945 ; R. L. Rutherford, 24th April 1945 to date.

Second-in-Command

Majors G. F. Dudley, M.C., M.M., V.D., 2nd September 1939 to 5th March 1941 ; A. Thomson, 5th March 1941 to January 1942 ; A. T. Law, D.S.O., January 1942 to 18th January 1943 ; N. H. Ross, 19th January 1943 to 8th February 1944 ; C. W. Ferguson, 19th February 1944 to 19th July 1944 ; J. Runcie, M.C., 19th July 1944 to 23rd July 1944 ; E. P. Thompson, 23rd July 1944 to 30th August 1944 ; J. J. D. Gagnon, 30th August 1944 to 10th September 1944 ; R. L. Rutherford, 10th September 1944 to 30th September 1944 ; J. J. D. Gagnon, 30th September 1944 to 17th January 1945 ; R. H. Lane, 18th January 1945 to date.

Adjutants

Captains D. D. Sweeting, 2nd September 1939 to 13th January 1941 ; J. Runcie, 13th January 1941 to February 1942 ; J. A. Turner, February 1942 to 19th August 1942 ; W. E. Osler, August 1942 to August 1942 ; R. B. MacNeill, 20th August 1942 to April 1943 ; R. M. Campbell, April 1943 to April 1943 ; A. J. Ayden, April 1943 to August 1943 ; G. P. Kidd, August 1943 to August 1944 ; J. A. D. Graham, August 1944 to August 1944 ; K. Taylor, August 1944 to October 1944 ; L. P. Beech, October 1944 to January 1945 ; F. W. A. Glossop (D/W), January 1945 to March 1945 ; W. E. Osler, April 1945 to May 1945 ; R. Brown, June 1945 to date

Quartermasters

Captain A. Thomson, 2nd September 1939 to February 1940 ; Lieutenant J. T. F. Aitken, February 1940 to May 1940 ; Lieutenant W. J. Cunningham, May 1940 to October 1940 ; Captains F. T. Chisholm, M.C., October 1940 to August 1942 ; S. Gee, August 1942 to May 1945 ; B. E. Boylan, May 1945 to date.

Digitized by Google

R.S.M.s

H 19001 J. Johnston, 2nd September 1939 to January 1940; H 19005 J. W. Dumma, January 1940 to February 1944; H 19847 A. C. Belfie, February 1944 to October 1944; H 19652 S. Taylor, October 1944 to date.

1ST BATTALION THE CAMERON HIGHLANDERS OF OTTAWA

Commanding Officers

Lt.-Colonels G. H. Rogers, E.D., 2nd September 1939 to 9th March 1942; H. V. B. Lang, 10th March 1942 to 9th April 1942; Major G. F. Clingan, M.C., E.D., 9th April 1942 to 26th June 1942; Lt.-Colonels P. C. Klaehn, O.B.E., 27th June 1942 to 18th October 1944; R. M. Ross, 19th October 1944 to date.

Second-in-Command

Majors A. G. Fisher, 2nd September 1939 to 22nd December 1941; G. F. Clingan, M.C., E.D., 23rd December 1941 to 8th April 1942; W. G. MacKenzie, 9th April 1942 to 24th March 1944; R. Rowley, 25th March 1944 to 5th August 1944; R. M. Ross, 6th August 1944 to 18th October 1944; J. W. H. Rowley, 19th October 1944 to 8th December 1944; W. C. Baird, 9th December 1944 to 4th June 1945; R. G. Armstrong, 4th June 1945 to date.

Adjutants

(In chronological order—dates not available)

Captain A. S. Whiteacre, M.M.; Lieutenant R. Rowley; Captains C. H. Cook; G. W. Messereau; Lieutenant R. G. Armstrong; Captains G. L. Tripp; J. P. C. Macpherson, M.C.; Major G. L. Tripp; Captains G. C. Clarke; W. H. Armstrong; G. A. Harris; J. C. Woodward, M.C. and Bar; P. B. Smellie, M.C.

Quartermasters

Captains G. L. Brown, 2nd September 1939 to 10th July 1942; C. M. Watts, 11th July 1942 to 6th February 1943; A. L. Oliphant, 7th February 1943 to 15th June 1945; Lieutenant A. P. Graham, 16th June 1945 to date.

R.S.M.s

A. B. Currie (K.I.A.), 3rd September 1939 to 4th January 1941; G. K. Mather, 4th January 1941 to 10th May 1943; L. D. Brunet, 11th May 1943 to 3rd June 1945; L. Henderson, 4th June 1945 to date.

AUSTRALIA

1932

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE VI. was graciously pleased to give permission to the 37/52nd Battalion Australian Infantry to wear the regimental buttons and badge of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

1934

The 37/52nd Battalion Australian Military Forces provided the Guard of Honour at the landing of H.R.H. The Duke of Gloucester at Melbourne on 18th October. Commenting on this honour, the correspondent to 'The 79th News' noted: "There are two special links with the Old Country that made the selection of the 37/52nd a particu-

Digitized by Google

larly happy one. The first is the link with The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, who are now on Guard at St James's Palace, and the second is because of that link they are the only unit in Australia wearing Imperial badges and buttons in uniform."

Under the auspices of the Defence League of Australia, a " Defence Week " was organised at the Exhibition Buildings and Arena, Melbourne. The Battalion presented " Scenes from the Soudan, 1877-1899," for which the script was produced by the Honorary Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General Sir Neville Smyth, V.C. The Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel R. G. Moss, M.C., received the congratulations of the Divisional Commander, Major-General T. Blamey, who stated that the military display provided by the unit was the best ever staged in Australia. At the 3rd Military District Sports Meeting the 37/52nd Battalion was successful in obtaining a place in every event in which it had an entry, and it obtained the Cup for the best battalion aggregate.

1935

The 25th April being the twentieth anniversary of the Anzac Landing, many commemorative services were attended by representatives of the 37/52nd Battalion.

1936

The link between the 37th and 52nd Battalions was severed this year, and a new one made between the 37th and 39th. From the end of the First World War until 1929, the 10th Brigade consisted of four battalions—24th, 37th, 39th, and 52nd: but shortly after the introduction of the voluntary system, for reasons of economy as well as the reduced strengths, the battalions in each brigade were linked—and hence the formation of the 37/52nd. The alliance of the 37th Battalion with The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders was extended to the 37/52nd Battalion.

Lt.-Colonel A. Jackson, O.B.E., V.D. (39th Battalion), was appointed to command the new amalgamated battalions, and officers of the 37th, 39th, and 52nd were fully represented.

Lt.-Colonel R. G. Moss, M.C., terminated his appointment as Commanding Officer on 30th June. He had commanded the 37th Battalion before the amalgamation of the battalions in 1929.

Lt.-Colonel A. R. Caughey, V.D., succeeded Lt.-Colonel Moss in command.

Captain S. F. Legge, Staff Corps, relinquished Adjutancy of the Battalion on appointment to Army Headquarters, and was succeeded as Adjutant by Lieutenant M. Blanksby.

The 37/52nd Battalion had the highest attendance of all the units in Victoria at the annual camp in March.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia, 16th Battalion A.M.F., came into being this year as a result of the efforts of a number of residents of Perth, Western Australia, who were

Digitized by Google

either Scottish-born or of Scottish descent. In the first account of the unit, contributed by Dr Arnold Buntine, which was published in 'The 79th News' of January 1938, the following is of particular regimental interest: "... The question has often been asked, 'Why the Cameron tartan?' The answer is, at least, threefold. Firstly, there was a Highland regiment in existence in Western Australia before the War (about 1904-1911), and that regiment wore the tartan of the Cameron Highlanders. Secondly, there were already battalions of Black Watch and Gordons in Australia; and, finally, the Camerons have a record which is second to none, a record with which each Cameron Highlander of Western Australia is proud to be linked." The Honorary Colonel of The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia was Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G.; the first Commanding Officer was Lt.-Colonel T. S. Louch, M.C., and the Adjutant was Lieutenant H. Fraser.

1938

To commemorate the part played by the 37th and 39th Battalions A.I.F. at the Battle of Messines in June 1917, two hundred and fifty members of the 37/39th Battalion, about one hundred returned men, and guards from the Cadet Corps of Scotch and Xavier Colleges, took part in a pilgrimage to the Shrine of Remembrance on Sunday, 12th June.

On 21st June a Battalion Parade was held to celebrate the anniversary of the Battle of Plassey. (The 39th Battalion was allied to the Dorsetshire Regiment—and honoured accordingly the fame it won in that battle, one hundred and eighty-one years ago.)

1939

Members of The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia, 16th Battalion A.M.F., greeted their Honorary Colonel for the first time when Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., stepped ashore from the R.M.S. *Orcades* at Fremantle on 31st January. Officers of the Battalion, including the Commanding Officer (Lt.-Colonel T. S. Louch, M.C.), the Second-in-Command (Major J. E. Lloyd, M.C.), and the Adjutant (Lieutenant C. H. Sweeny), together with members of the Welfare Committee, welcomed him to the "Gateway of Australia," and he inspected the Guard of Honour and the Pipe Band, drawn up on the quay, complimenting them on their soldierly turnout and smartness. Three companies paraded in full service-dress uniform, representing the original members of the Battalion and those who had joined in 1938, and one company paraded in khaki drill, being composed of the recruits who had just completed their first week's training in camp. On the evening of his arrival in Perth, General Cameron watched the Battalion march through the city: he then addressed all ranks in the Drill Hall, and he handed over a silver cigar and cigarette box which had been presented by Lt.-General Sir Henry Jackson, the Colonel of the 16th Foot, as a souvenir of that regiment's 250th anniversary. In addition to many public and private visits, luncheons and dinners, General Cameron inspected the Battalion at a Ceremonial

Digitized by Google

Parade. General Cameron warmly congratulated the Battalion on its efficiency, referring to this final parade as "admirable," and he took his leave, after having spent an eventful week in Australia, to resume his journey for the purpose of visiting other allied battalions in Melbourne and Brisbane.

The correspondent for The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia, 16th Battalion A.M.F., notes in 'The 79th News,' July issue, that "The Battalion strength is now standing at 530, and there is still a waiting list. . . . At the time of writing, the newly formed company is still garbed in khaki drill blouse and slacks, the Australian military working dress, and men are anxiously waiting the arrival of their full service dress."

1940-1948

In 'The 79th News,' October issue of 1949, there appeared a most interesting article, entitled "The Australian Affiliated Battalions," based on data supplied by Major D. B. Lang, D.S.O., M.C., The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, who was then (as he still is now, in 1950) employed with the United Kingdom Service Liaison Staff. "The exigencies of World War II. sadly but inevitably interrupted the regular flow of news from our allied Australian battalions," the article began, and continued, "Sad to relate, the 61st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Queensland, the 39th, and the 37/52nd Battalions no longer exist as units in the Australian Military Forces, as the Australian Forces are now called. . . ." It was then promised that the war activities of these units would in due course appear in the Historical Records, also an account of the 16th Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia—"This latter unit,[1] under the command of Lt.-Colonel Frank W. Sublet, D.S.O., M.C., still happily exists."

Major Lang was quoted in regard to the 39th and 37/52nd Battalions: "These Battalions are Victorian (Gippsland, an area in Eastern Victoria—incidentally where General Keith Simmons now lives) units. I am now in touch with General Stan Savidge, who had them all at one time in his Brigade. . . ." And, in reference to the 16th Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia, a letter from Lt.-Colonel Sublet to Major Lang was given in full. Extracts from Colonel Sublet's letter are very helpful in filling "gaps" which, even now that condensed war histories have become available for the main section of these Records, result from the long silence imposed by censorship, distance, and the frequently changed organisation.

Colonel Sublet, writing on 5th July 1949, informally supplied the following notes:—

". . . A large number of officers and men did join the three Infantry Battalions which Western Australia furnished in 1939-1940 (2/11th, 2/16th, and 2/28th), and each of these Battalions was commanded at some time by an officer *ex* The Cameron Highlanders of

[1] Raised on 1st July 1948 as the 16/28th Infantry Battalion, A.M.F., The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

Western Australia. For instance, the 2/11th was commanded in turn by Lt.-Colonel T. S. Louch, M.C. (now Brigadier, Ret.), Lt.-Colonel R. L. Sandover (now Brigadier, R. of O.), and Lt.-Colonel H. Binks (now R. of O.)—all these officers joined from the Cameron Highlanders.

The 2/28th Battalion was commanded from its formation to time of the siege of Tobruk by Lt.-Colonel J. E. Lloyd, C.B., D.S.O., M.C. (new Brigadier, Ret.), while I commanded the 2/16th Battalion from December 1942 to November 1945, having joined the unit from its formation. The majority of those other ranks from the Camerons, who joined the first three A.I.F. Battalions and survived, attained commissioned rank. The history of those who left the Camerons, then, says much for the spirit inculcated during the pre-war training days. At any rate, the Battalion remained mobilised from 1941 (I'll get the exact date later), and its ranks were filled by very fine young men (many of them too young to enlist in the A.I.F. in 1939-1940); saw service in the Northern Territory, and later went into action in New Britain. . . ."

Major Lang wrote further in connection with the 61st Battalion The (Queensland) Cameron Highlanders :—

" . . . In 1940 they went for three months' camp and were employed as part of No. 7 Brigade A.M.F. in 1941 and 1942, permanently mobilised in defence of Brisbane. On 26th April 1942 they went to Townsville, in North Queensland, on much the same rôle, and in August 1942 they went to New Guinea in defence of the Milne Bay area. . . ." (The operations that centred round the defence of Stephen's Ridge are described in the main section of these Records. Lt.-Colonel Alex. Meldrum, D.S.O., was the gallant Commanding Officer.) " . . . They then went on to Madang and Bougainville in 1944, and remained at the latter place until the end of the war, and took the surrender of the Japs there. The unit has now been disbanded. It has, however, passed on its traditions to the Cadets of Scots College, Warwick, near Brisbane, Queensland."

In a letter written by Lt.-Colonel Meldrum to the Principal, Scots College, Warwick, on 10th December 1948, he said :—

" It is indeed gratifying to know that Scots College has adopted the Cameron tartan and is equipping the Cadets with the kilts of the 61st Battalion (Queensland) Cameron Highlanders.

In handing over, with sincere good wishes of ex-officers of 61st Battalion, this portrait of King George VI. in Cameron uniform, I do so in the fervent hope that the College Cadets will inherit some of the wonderful traditions and *esprit-de-corps* of the famous 79th Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, whose tartan they wear, and with whom the Queensland Cameron Highlanders was affiliated. This affiliation, also the magnificent record of the 79th, was a genuine inspiration to many members who served with the 61st Battalion, and contributed in no small way towards the success of that unit."

Digitized by Google

1ST BATTALION

ON the 2nd of September 1939 the Battalion officially began to mobilise ; but long before that the shadow of war had fallen across Europe. Despite Munich and the efforts made to preserve peace, the German Army had invaded Poland. Next day the British and French ultimatum was delivered ; yet many still clung to the hope that war was not inevitable.

Reservists had begun to come into Cameron Barracks, Inverness, as early as the middle of June : now, in the form of " 1st Reinforcements," they began their training at Malplaquet Barracks, Aldershot, while round them was the steady start of the process which puts a battalion on a war-footing.

To Captain N. O. M. Cameron and his reservists the scene of packing and equipping may have appeared rather tense. But war is no picnic, and the preparations were being made for a war whose character was unknown : and even now the B.E.F. was discovering deficiencies in its issue of the weapons it might at any moment have to pit against the might of Germany. Nevertheless, this was a happy and contented Battalion, and the grim determination evident on the faces of all ranks belied its inheritance. For, in fact, if ever there was a " Family Regiment," the Camerons represented it in the truest sense ; and the 1st Battalion descended direct from Sir Alan Cameron's volunteers of almost a century and a half ago. Now Sir Alan's much-prized relics, his broadsword and pistols and golden decorations, are despatched to the Depot for safe custody : and 2nd Lieutenant A. L. M'Call, a son of the Regiment, goes North with 2nd Lieutenant L. C. Pitman to lay up the Colours, and to deposit the Silver, at Inverness.

To-morrow at 11 A.M. the ultimatum expired. Britain was at war.

It was always strange that Germany did not immediately strike with her Air Force against us in that very hour. Aldershot must have been a tempting target in particular. But at least a measure of dispersal was effected, and on the first day of the war the Recruit Company, and the Details formed under Captain A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, marched off to the relative isolation of Crowthorne.

Already it was known that the Battalion could not be accompanied overseas by all the officers on its peace-time strength : two from the 2nd Battalion, then on leave from India (Major M. J. H. Wilson and Lieutenant R. W. Leah), were posted to fill vacancies and joined on the day war broke out, the former taking over the duties of Second-in-Command from Major A. P. C. Hannay, M.C., and the latter the command of the " 1st Reinforcements," billeted at Crowthorne.

To-day the Battalion had wrought good work : to-night its rest

Digitized by Google

was still uninterrupted. But the lights, that for a second time in a generation were going out on the Continent of Europe, were now only sombre-shaded apologies in the curtained barrack-rooms. Late at night the storemen and the alert picquet recognised the tall shadow of the Commanding Officer before they heard his quiet voice—"Too much light showing." The little trickle was doused, and the C.O. went on with his solitary rounds.

The C.O., Lt.-Colonel D. N. Wimberley, M.C., had been in command of the Battalion since December 1938, and he was to command it for just a year before beginning that rise to pre-eminence, as Commander of the 51st Highland Division, which was already anticipated by all who knew his devotion to the Highlanders and his ambition to lead them in war as he had trained them in peace. It was he who had made the 2nd Battalion outstanding in the athletic field during his Adjutancy at Aldershot in 1922-1924, and although he passed into the Staff College shortly afterwards, he was a regimental officer at heart.

Mobilisation saw the Battalion completed as a unit at war strength by 4th September, and three days later all "The 79th" except "D" Company (who were in billets) paraded on the Square for inspection by their Colonel-in-Chief, His Majesty The King. All wore the kilt, and His Majesty remarked how good it was to see this. Here it may be recorded that the C.O. had been a splendid protagonist for the dress of the Highlander. Not for nothing had he hotly contested the arguments put forward against the kilt as a uniform suitable to the requirements of a new age. Both the suggestion that there would be insufficient stocks of tartan to clothe the modern clansmen, and the criticism that the dress of our forefathers was ill-designed to protect the person from the possible use of German gas, he proved to be founded on insufficient trouble to check the stock, on the one hand, and, on the other, to consider how the anti-gas argument could be overcome by ingenuity. In fact, there *were* enough kilts available to outlast initial supply to the New Army; while "long hose" and "short trews" provided the answer to the question of defence against gas. At any rate, in fighting for the retention of the kilt, Colonel Wimberley was fighting the old battle of Sir Alan Cameron—who won his point against the pundits of his day: moreover, the Regiment wears the kilt, instead of the "befringed frippery of English pantaloons," on all but certain training parades now and, we will hope, always.

"I nearly jumped out of my skin," said David Lowe, the Regimental Medical Officer, when the parade was over: that was after Major Wilson had called for "Three cheers for His Majesty King George VI., our Colonel-in-Chief." No wonder; for the spontaneous burst of cheering transcended any set-piece demonstration.

This was not to be the last time before battle that His Majesty inspected the Battalion, but the occasion was unforgettable, because everyone present expected to be in action against the King's enemies

Digitized by Google

VISIT OF H.M. THE KING, SEPTEMBER 1939

[*To face page* 108, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

within a matter of days. General Sir John Dill, Commander 1st Corps, accompanied His Majesty on parade.

By 11th September the Battalion reported mobilisation complete—save for certain articles of arms and equipment, then unobtainable. The Motor Transport had only been brought up to war scale by the impressment of civilian vehicles. Two days later an advance party, under the Second-in-Command, left for France; but another ten days were to drag by before the 79th entrained for Southampton, the port of embarkation.[1]

The delay in getting into action overseas, and the extraordinary absence of warlike atmosphere at home, was to prove all too typical of the long "lull before the storm" that later gave the contemptuous title of "Sitzkrieg" to the next seven months. During the period of mobilisation no hostile aircraft flew over Aldershot, and the only air-raid warning sounded for a few German reconnaissance machines over the English Channel.

As the Battalion marched from barracks to entrain for France, the Pipers played "Ho Ro Nighean Dhonn Bhoidheach," the Commanding Officer remarking that this tune would now be added to the list of tunes recorded in the Historical Records as played by the 79th on special occasions.

After an exceedingly stormy but otherwise uneventful crossing, M.V. *Daffodil* landed the Battalion and 18th Field Battery, R.A., at Cherbourg: there the troops entrained on the night of 24th September, reaching Sablé (in the Department of Mayenne) early on the following morning.

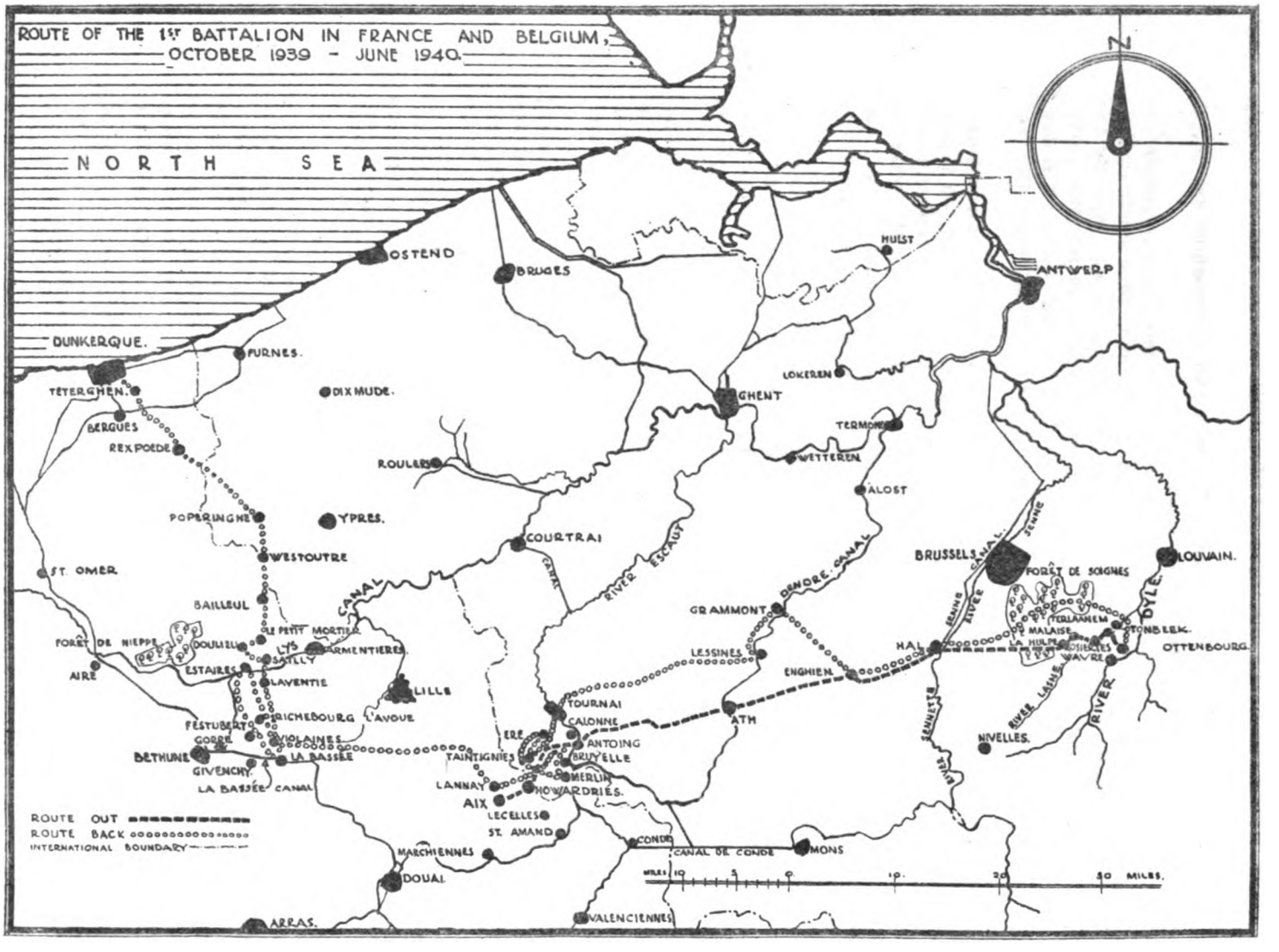
A march of 17 kilometres brought the Battalion to its first billeting area at Grez-en-Bouere. All the villagers turned out as the pipes struck up "The Black Bear," and here there was no mistaking the welcome of allies in the most pleasant part of France the Camerons were to see till, perforce, they were to witness the disfigurement of fair Normandy.

Within an hour of arrival Battalion Headquarters was established at the Château de la Guenaudiere; companies were dispersed among the surrounding farms, and officers not accommodated in the château were well-found at the best village inn, "La Croix Verte."

The Battalion profited very considerably from the attachment of an "Agent de Liaison"—at this time M. Paul Enjalbert. A schoolmaster, belonging to the town of Bourg, M. Enjalbert spoke excellent English; moreover he had an excellent understanding of Scottish idiom, having spent some time in Edinburgh. It may be mentioned that he was greatly surprised when the C.O. rejected a very large room in the château, on the grounds that it was too luxurious for active service. However, the sojourn in the precincts of the charming old-world

[1] For the composition of the Battalion, see Appendix 1 on page 205 (Roll of Officers) and Appendix 2 on pages 206-214 (Roll of Other Ranks). Periodical Lists of Officers, throughout the years 1939-1946, are given in Appendix 9 on pages 231-247.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

château was destined to be short, and at the end of the month a forward move began to the concentration area in and about Aix, a village some 25 kilometres from Valenciennes and 5 kilometres from the Belgian border. The move occupied four days, though half the time was spent at Miraumont and Grancourt—not far from the well-known (1914-1918) town of Bapaume.

Hardly had the Battalion arrived in its new area when it was visited by the Commander-in-Chief, General The Viscount Gort, V.C. As might be expected, Lord Gort's chief interest was in the foremost localities—and, in particular, the so-called Anti-Tank Obstacle. Indeed, there was a great deal to be done before the area could be regarded as capable of withstanding the attack of a German armoured division.

Now, since this little rectangle was to be the Cameron world for the greater part of the next seven months, the area may be described in some detail :—

Battalion Headquarters and " H.Q. " Company were situated in the village of Aix itself, with the Officers' Mess at a private house belonging to a substantial local tradesman, M. Beauchamps. Company billets were fairly good ; all right, so far, in early autumn, but cold and comfortless later. Forward companies occupied a straggling group of brick-built hamlets, " staggered " back from the right, the largest of the three, Planard (where " D " Company was close to the Anti-Tank Obstacle), with " C " Company at Bas Aix and " B " Company at Haut Hameau. Added depth was given to the position by " A " Company, at Cense du Marais—a considerable farmstead about the same distance from the " front line " as Battalion Headquarters at the other corner of the oblong area. The Brigade Reserve Line, yet to be prepared, was ultimately to run through " A " Company's sector. Several miles farther back, Battalion Rear H.Q., the Transport, and the Quartermaster's Stores were initially at the town of Marchiennes, though moved up closer when operations became imminent.

Alas, the country could not, by any stretch of imagination, be called beautiful ! At Grez-en-Bouere the Camerons had enjoyed a small paradise, as compared with this bleak northern part of France that neither offered the strategical advantages of the Maginot Line nor the hospitality the defenders might have expected. The inhabitants were dour, to say the least, until the Jocks won them over.

Billets in the various villages were quite good, but the British soldier has a not unnatural objection to making his " home from home " at close quarters to a midden, and the sanitary system was deplorable—even before rain turned the filthy courtyards into quagmires.

Rain began within a week of commencing the daily hard work of digging and wiring. Now the country showed at its worst, while the nature of the clayey soil was revealed in the churned roads and water-logged trenches—giving more than a hint of what conditions would be in winter.

Digitized by Google

This rather gloomy picture was not reflected in the temper of the Jocks. On the contrary, their behaviour towards somewhat surly hosts was excellent, and although deprived of the most ordinary amenities of peace-time soldiering, they were as cheerful and patient as, under the circumstances, it was possible to be.

Priority of work, from the Royal Engineer point of view (dictated by supply), was given to companies in the order " D," " C," " B," " A," and " H.Q.," and that was a logical plan—*vis-à-vis* the obvious direction of enemy attack. But the French Engineers were also constructing concrete block-houses on the Brigade Reserve Line ; and it was intended that block-houses would ultimately cover all defended localities, whereas at present—the middle of October—there was just " No. 76 " in " D " Company sector. In " No. 76 " there was one of the three guns of the Brigade Anti-Tank Platoon ; the other two guns being earmarked for block-houses under construction.

A first " breather " from all-day and every-day labour was allowed on Sunday, 15th October. In the morning there was a voluntary Church of Scotland Service, under the Rev. Captain P. Beattie, and in the afternoon a half-holiday enabled all who wanted to visit Marchiennes or the nearer little town of Orchies.

The men had seldom any opportunity to make purchases at French shops, and many commodities were not easily obtainable even when a town could be visited : so a regimental Mobile Canteen was organised, and the P.R.I.'s truck did brisk business in Mars Bars and Minora Blades on its regular cruises round the scattered companies—making a profit which was ploughed back into the regimental funds, and helping to provide stoves and other amenities when winter came.

Wet weather taught the men what old soldiers had tried to impress on them before, namely, that a vertical trench will fall in, and that even a properly sloping one must be revetted. Then, towards the end of the month, frost succeeded rain, and that was the forerunner of the coldest spell for fifty years. The promised issue of a second blanket per man was eagerly awaited.

On 6th November H.R.H. The Duke of Gloucester made a tour of the forward defences. H.R.H. was to visit the Battalion again before Christmas, and on each occasion all ranks were encouraged by the Royal good humour, informed knowledge, and kindly interest. The platoon posts in the Battalion area were given distinguishing names. In the Planard sector the posts were called Wick, Thurso, Ullapool, Cromarty, Invergordon, and Glenurquhart. Bas Aix and Haut Hameau comprised Arbroath, Perth, and Oban. Cense du Marais was named Dunbar, and Headquarters Company included Bathgate and Motherwell. Battalion Headquarters became " Caledonia," while Company Headquarters were, in corresponding order, Tain, Inverness, and Hawick.

The twenty-first anniversary of Armistice Day was observed on

Digitized by Google

11th November with the customary two-minute silence; but a new poignancy was added to the occasion, for the coming-of-age tribute to the memory of those who "grow not old" reminded all of the purpose that had brought another British Expeditionary Force towards Flanders fields.

The C.O. of a neighbouring unit, Colonel Garnons-Williams of the Royal Welch Fusiliers, lost his life in an aeroplane accident during a reconnaissance above our lines; but still the B.E.F. was taking an inglorious part in a "cold war." Reports of German aircraft dropping parachutists led to a tightening-up of anti-aircraft precautions in the 2nd Division: that was one of the many indications of the shadow hanging over France.

To relieve the tedium of the life all ranks were leading, parties were now made up at week-ends for occasional visits to places of interest. The first, consisting of junior N.C.O.s, visited Vimy Ridge and saw the Canadian War Memorial there, with its wonderfully preserved trench system; then a few hours were spent at Douai.

At the end of November there was a Corps "Manning Exercise" which, for the first time, enabled officers and men to appreciate the practical value of the defences so laboriously prepared. Then, as later (when the tragedy of circumstances brought the 79th almost on to the same position, though on the withdrawal from Belgium), nobody asked more than to fight the Germans on this familiar ground.

On St Andrew's Day the C.I.G.S., General Sir W. Edmund Ironside, the Commander-in-Chief, and the Divisional and Brigade Commanders all toured the Battalion front. Guests that night in the Officers' Mess included Brigadier G. I. Gartlan, D.S.O., M.C., who was in command of the 5th Infantry Brigade, to which the 1st Camerons were so long to belong; Lt.-Colonel C. B. Robertson, M.C., Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (General Staff, G.H.Q.); and Mr W. Stoneman, the War Correspondent of 'The Chicago Tribune.'

What apparently impressed Mr Stoneman more than anything was the long family connection of so many Cameron Highlanders. When he heard that of the C.O., Second-in-Command, five Company Commanders, Adjutant and Quartermaster, all but one of the nine had had a father, grandfather, or at least a brother serving in the Regiment before them, his surprise was very marked. Later in the Sergeants' Mess he met, amongst others, Drum-Major P. Scotland, who had a similar family connection, his father also having served in the Regiment.

Next day came a gracious message from H.M. The King, in reply to the 79th's St Andrew's Day greetings; and it was just four days later that the Battalion heard with pride and joy that His Majesty was to inspect it in person.

Despite the crowded and muddy billets, the Battalion went to great pains to present a turn-out worthy of the 79th and of their Royal Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

The account of this historic inspection may be quoted from the War Diary of 5th December 1939 :—

" 1330 *hours*.—The Battalion formed up in line on the frontier road between Planard and Rumegies, six companies all told. ' H.Q.' Company was divided into two, and the Pipe Band. There were 24 officers, including Captain D. A. Lowe, R.A.M.C., and the Rev. F. J. L. Maclauchlan, and 442 other ranks on parade. Greatcoats had to be worn, which was unfortunate from the point of view of ' turn-out,' but was just as well for the comfort of all on parade, as it was a bitterly cold day.

1430 *hours*.—H.M. The King arrived, accompanied by H.R.H. The Duke of Gloucester, the C.-in-C., the Corps Commander, and many other General Officers. He carried out an inspection of the Battalion, walking the whole way down the long line, during which the Pipes and Drums played ' My Home.' His Majesty inquired after the health of the men from the M.O., Captain Lowe, and the welfare of the men from the Rev. Maclauchlan.

H.M. The King discussed the question of the retention of the kilt with Lt.-Colonel Wimberley, and of the latter's written appeal put in through Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., our Colonel, that the kilt should be retained by the 79th. Lt.-Colonel Wimberley informed His Majesty of his conversation with the C.I.G.S., on 30th November, when the latter stated that while he could not promise, he would again look into the question of the manufacture of kilts, possibly of a universal tartan, and see if later on in the war, when manufacture caught up, these could be issued to Highland regiments.

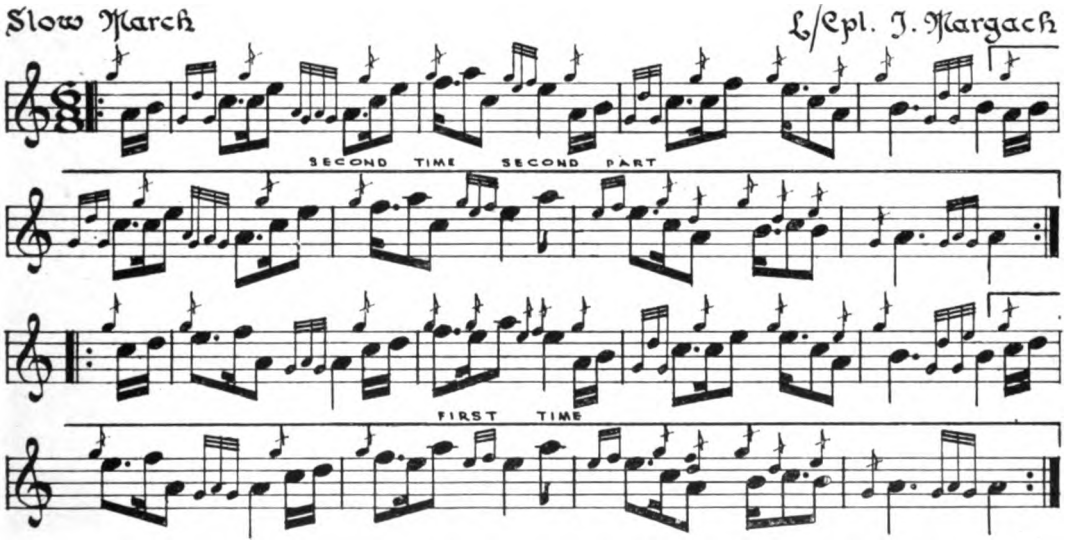
Lt.-Colonel Wimberley asked His Majesty if the Pipe Band could continue to wear the kilt, if and when the remainder of the Battalion were forced to adopt battle-dress trousers owing to a shortage of kilts. His Majesty graciously agreed, and also to the Battalion wearing patches of Cameron tartan on either shoulder. Lt.-Colonel Wimberley asked our Colonel-in-Chief if the Battalion, as a mark of distinction, might wear a hackle in their balmorals as had long been done on the topee, in India, with Service dress. His Majesty was pleased to agree to this request and that the hackle should be of Royal Blue, and not White, to mark the fact that the Camerons were a Royal regiment, the only other Royal Highland regiment being the Black Watch, who wore the Red Hackle.

The inspection concluded with three cheers for our Colonel-in-Chief, with doffed bonnets, and the Battalion dispersed to billets with their Company Pipers.

All ranks had taken very great pains to present a turn-out worthy of the Regiment for our Colonel-in-Chief, and as a result the Battalion presented a fine sight, full as it is of reservists of mature physique. At the conclusion of the inspection, both the C.G.S., Lt.-General H. R.

Digitized by Google

"THE ROYAL BLUE HACKLE"

(*Dedicated to* Lt.-Colonel DOUGLAS WIMBERLEY, M.C., 79th, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders)

[*To face page* 114, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Pownall, and the A.G. in France, Lt.-General Sir Douglas Brownrigg, congratulated the C.O., in front of the Battalion, on the fine turn-out and bearing of the men. Later, the following signal was received from the Divisional Commander, Major-General H. C. Loyd: 'Wish to congratulate all ranks 1st Cameron Highlanders on being the best-turned-out unit in the Corps yesterday.'"

As General Loyd was a Guardsman, and as H.M. The King had inspected several Guards battalions of the 1st Corps that day, this tribute was all the more appreciated.

Soon after this item of importance, the War Diary refers to a change in the nature of the daily work on the defences. Now priority was being given to concrete posts for the Bren-gun sections. The Jocks quickly became adept in the specialised processes involved. On the lighter side R.S.M. A. W. Cooper organised a concert party, which proved an immediate success, and the first big E.N.S.A. show was given at Douai and attended by 6 officers and 120 other ranks.

Christmas was observed as a holiday. Football matches were played between companies, and in the evening Miss Frances Day gallantly toured the Company recreation rooms before finally giving a "One Woman Show" to all of the Brigade who could muster at Aix. Afterwards Miss Day was entertained at the Battalion Officers' Mess.

Lt.-Colonel Wimberley left the Battalion on 28th December to take up his new appointment of G.S.O.1 at the Senior Officers' School, Sheerness, and he was seen off in traditional style. His 8-cwt. truck was pulled down the road by the members of the Sergeants' Mess, preceded by four pipers: then the band struck up "Auld Lang Syne" and the C.O. was on his way to higher honours than the command of a Battalion. Yet every Cameron knew that he would himself have asked no higher honour than the one he now relinquished.

During the three months the Camerons had been in the Aix area, Lt.-Colonel Wimberley had been the source of more improvements to the battle position than probably the Jocks ever realised; but they did realise that he expected a high standard and under him they gave of their best. He had their complete confidence. The future Commander of the famed 51st Division preferred to site section posts himself; and when the post was being made, to look through the sights of the Bren gun to satisfy himself that it covered the arc of fire required. That was his way.

Lt.-Colonel Wimberley's farewell order is reproduced as Appendix 3 (page 215).

About the same time, too, to everyone's regret, the Adjutant since July 1937, Captain J. A. Grant-Peterkin, left the Battalion for the Staff College, Camberley, being succeeded in the appointment by Captain J. M. Hunt.

Major Wilson was promoted A/Lt.-Colonel on 30th December, but

Digitized by Google

on 17th January Lt.-Colonel G. P. Miller, M.C., arrived from home to take over command of the Battalion. In the meantime, tension in Belgium and Holland had resulted in a warning that the B.E.F. must be prepared to move forward into Belgian territory at a moment's notice. Yet on the very day the new C.O. arrived, the War Diary chronicled the encouraging item that the notice at which the Battalion was held would be increased from four to six hours.

The "Stand Down" order almost immediately followed the extension of the period of readiness, and leave reopened. So things returned to normal again, except that the Transport remained in the forward area—really because the roads were in such a condition as to make the journey back to Marchiennes impracticable, rather than because of the tactical advantage. Winter had completely halted the work of concreting the iron-barred skeletons of the recently begun block-houses, and even the mechanical excavator, giant among labour-savers, could make no progress on the anti-tank obstacle along the Brigade Reserve Line.

On 1st February the Battalion completed a temporary move to the "Rest Area" at Agny, a village close to Arras. Here they spent a full fortnight, and fully occupied it with training—in spite of the suggestion of leisure implied by "Rest." The beating of "Retreat" in the celebrated "Place" in Arras was one of the memorable incidents of this change from the dull routine of field-engineering at Aix. One exercise, carried out with only a representative battalion because of the intense cold and miserable weather, was later likely to be remembered particularly as almost prophetic of its lessons—"Withdrawal": and the 1st Lothian and Border Yeomanry participated.

Six inches of snow fell during the night preceding the return to Aix; nevertheless, all the Transport managed to carry out the move without casualties.

During the first half of March a further change of scene and action was afforded by the relief of the Royal Scots for the fortnight they were to be absent on training. The front now taken over by the Camerons was in the 4th Brigade sector, at Lecelles, near St Amand. R.E. fatigues in the Aix area, and the wiring begun behind the anti-tank obstacle there, continued to be a Cameron responsibility however; but, since the Royal Scots' line was not close to the anti-tank obstacle on their front, all companies were not required for these duties at the same time, so a good deal of valuable training was put in during the period. An interesting demonstration of "Attack" was given by a company of the 13th Algerian Regiment, with whom the C.O. had established a cordial liaison.

Weather conditions had recently improved, though a violent storm got up on the 14th of the month. That was the day when the Blue Hackle was first taken into general use, and the Diary records that the hackles did not suffer from the rain.

Back once more at Aix, a Corps "Manning Exercise" was held

Digitized by Google

BRIGADIER G. P. ROSE-MILLER, D.S.O., M.C.

COLONEL MAURICE J. H. WILSON, O.B.E.

[*To face page* 110, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

early in April, with a realism that was to be recalled later—when the Battalion was to understand in actual battle what it meant to have its flank exposed. Training was next carried out much farther afield, for the Battalion made a move by troop-carrying company to Beauquesne (where it was billeted), and spent a pleasant week in visits to battlefields of the last war—combined with field exercises.

But even while the Camerons were practising a river-crossing at Vaux-sur-Somme, news of Germany's attack on Denmark and Norway was received. So the Battalion returned to Aix and " stood by " at six hours' notice.

Lieutenant K. D. G. Abott, R.A.M.C., succeeded Captain Lowe (posted to 5th Field Ambulance) about this time. Everyone was very sorry to say good-bye to the M.O., who had been with the Battalion since mobilisation : a delightful personality, a first-rate doctor, and a Cameron " Bonnet Laird " by his own desire.

To be sure, the health of the troops had been splendidly maintained throughout a most trying winter and midst the insalubrious surroundings of the Belgian border. Fine weather put them in good heart ; inter-company football matches were again possible, while route-marches, combined with amusement—as when the troops were taken to the cinema at Orchies—all helped to keep them fighting fit.

Coming events, however, cast shadows before them. At nightfall on 9th May the Germans flew over the 2nd Division area and bombed Douai, Arras, and other big towns in the rear. This was the very eve of battle : the long " Sitzkrieg " was at an end.

The " Sitzkrieg " was at an end. Hard work on a terrain *not* of British choosing had converted rather a naked area of Northern France into something more like a modern defensive position. So Lord Gort's two Army Corps (each of only two Divisions) were apparently far better prepared than they had been six months ago.

But there were three plans in the French strategic design—which was therefore the design the B.E.F. must follow. The first, indeed, was that the Belgian frontier should be held ; the second, that the army of the north-east should advance to the River Scheldt and link hands with the Belgian Army ; and the third was similar in purpose to the second, though the line selected was that of the River Meuse and the River Dyle.

The third, " Plan D " (" D " for *Dyle*), was the one to which the B.E.F. was committed on 10th May 1940, when news was received that Germany had invaded Holland and Belgium. 5th Infantry Brigade version of " Plan D," dated 11th April, was taken out of the Battalion Orderly Room safe on the morning of 10th May. And now the area on which the Camerons had laboured so long was to be abandoned, for the 1st Corps would " advance and occupy the line R. Dyle . . . inclusive Wavre . . . to inclusive Ormendal . . . 2 Div. is to be on the right, 1 Div. on the left, and 48 Div. in Reserve."

Digitized by Google

So the Battalion shed a Traffic Control party, sent off an advance party under Captain L. D. MacBrayne, and the Anti-aircraft Platoon, under Drum-Major P. Scotland, for the protection of the route, and started to pack up without delay—though without any fuss. Surplus baggage was stored in the " Theatre " at Planard, where it remained until, a few days before the evacuation from France, Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E., had the presence of mind to retrieve a few of its most valuable contents, including the drums.

During this eventful day the Germans bombed Orchies and Lannay, villages quite close to Aix ; and working parties were machine-gunned in the trenches near Battalion H.Q.

A number of officers were on leave or courses. The C.O., Lt.-Colonel G. P. Miller ; the Second-in-Command, Major R. P. Haig ; O.C. " D " Company, Major D. Macdonald ; the M.T.O., Captain A. R. G. Pringle-Pattison, and 2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson were all away, while Major R. M. Riach (who had been engaged in training a newly formed Pioneer Battalion) and Captain A. N. Barber (attending a course of instruction) rejoined in the nick of time. Many of the duties previously assigned for the move had therefore to be re-allotted.

That night Major Wilson, the acting C.O., led the Battalion across the Belgian border at Howardies ; and through the night they marched the 26 kilometres to their first staging area, where the Transport (which had boldly been moved by main roads) joined them.

The march forward was singularly undisturbed, and perhaps it would not be tampering with the broader history of the war to suggest that the Germans had no wish to discourage the wheel of the B.E.F. and the French Army of the north-east. There were, however, many indications that the Germans had visited the area vacated, and incendiary bombs had been dropped on the left of the 4th Infantry Brigade sector.

Early next morning, while most of the Battalion settled down for a day's rest in temporary billets, the acting C.O. and the I.O. went forward to the River Lasne, there to receive verbal orders from the O.C. 2nd Dorsets (deputising for Brigadier Gartlan), and then to reconnoitre the Camerons' defensive position—a short distance behind the main line on the River Dyle. Here it may be mentioned that for the whole period of operations, between 10th May and the evacuation at Dunkirk, there was to be little sleep for anyone.

The Battalion embussed at 0630 hours on 12th May and moved, by roads often almost impossibly congested by refugees, via La Hulpe, Malaise, and Rosieres to a rendezvous where guides were ready to lead companies straight to their battle positions. Effect was now given to 5th Infantry Brigade Operation Instruction dated (and issued against the eventuality of " Plan D ") 12th April—a month before Germany's invasion of the Low Countries.

1st Camerons Operation Order Number 1 confirmed the latest

Digitized by Google

verbal orders for the occupation of a position between Tombeek and Terlaenen—a long, little wooded ridge overlooking the unimposing River Lasne. But already the " Information " paragraph significantly added, " Enemy are reported to have pierced the forward line at Maestric."

Enemy bombing of Brussels, Louvain, Wavre, and other big towns was reported next day; but the Camerons were unmolested in their priority task of digging slit-trenches for anti-aircraft protection.

On 12th May the general layout was as follows: In front of the Camerons the 6th Infantry Brigade (1st Royal Berks., 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers, and 2nd Durham Light Infantry) covered the River Dyle in the Ottenburg area. On the Camerons' right were the 7th Worcestershire Regiment; and on the extreme right of the 5th Infantry Brigade were the 2nd Dorsetshire Regiment. The order was, however, later to be changed.

Rather uncomfortably close behind Battalion H.Q. a battery of field artillery took up its position, and a battery of medium artillery was sheltered in the valley of the Lasne. The gunners had no targets, as yet.

About 7 P.M. on 13th May Lt.-Colonel Miller, Major Haig, and Captain Pringle-Pattison managed to rejoin the Battalion. " They were lucky," states the War Diary, " to reach the Battalion, as many of the Leave Details had to remain behind at Cantin—where eventually they were formed into companies to meet the German breakthrough at Sedan." Lucky they were, curiously enough, in spite of the day of the month, because all three were among the few officers who succeeded in returning to the United Kingdom two weeks later.

The C.O. made a thorough tour of the area next day, and he decided to move " D " Company from its reserve area near Mommaertshof up into line with the forward companies. In fact, the frontage that had been allotted to the Camerons was exceptionally wide; moreover it was essential to cover gaps on the flanks—particularly on the right flank where a French Colonial Division was uncertainly situated.

Good progress had already been made with digging-in, but in accordance with the orders previously issued, " Progress of work will aim at a state of readiness to resist a heavy attack within a fortnight." Alas for the forecast! Rumours that the French on the right were withdrawing anticipated events; nevertheless, at 12 noon, authentic reports reached Battalion H.Q. that the Belgian Army, a few miles in front of the B.E.F., had been driven back, and contact with the enemy was hourly expected on the line of the Dyle. (Parties of Belgian stragglers now began continuously to pass through the Battalion and to complicate the refugee problem.)

To meet the threat to the right, though it transpired to be no more than a distant reflection of the French situation near Sedan, the Brigadier ordered Lt.-Colonel Miller to make a reconnaissance in case

Digitized by Google

the Battalion should be required to form a defensive flank. This reconnaissance was actually to prove of great service two days later. By 7.15 in the evening the enemy were only 3½ miles away and in contact with the 4/7th Dragoon Guards, the Divisional Cavalry. Three hours later the guns near Battalion H.Q. opened fire—and were to continue firing almost all night. Fortunately, the German artillery had not been brought within range of the British troops. Aircraft repeatedly bombed and machine-gunned the ridge occupied by the Camerons, and some houses were demolished: yet there were no casualties—thanks a great deal to good training. Digging continued into the night, and few men managed to get any sleep before "Stand-to" at 3.30 A.M.

Enemy parachutists were reported to have been dropped about 9 A.M., and one was captured by the 7th Worcesters—though an active effort by the Cameron Carrier Platoon, under 2nd Lieutenant G. D. S. Black, failed to find any.

During the morning the enemy attacked on the 6th Infantry Brigade front, with the centre of the attack apparently against Ottenburg, which had been subjected to light artillery fire. The German troops consisted of a cyclist battalion and some motorised infantry. A bridge-head, shallow but dangerous, had been gained on the River Dyle, and the Reserve Company of the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers was brought into the front line to strengthen it.

At 10 o'clock "B" Company of the Camerons, under Captain R. W. Leah, was sent forward to replace the Royal Welch Fusiliers Reserve: their rôle, however, was altered by a serious turn of events, as will be seen from the notes of "B" Company's action on 15th and 16th May (Appendix 4, page 216).

The 1st Camerons, less "B" Company—engaged in the Ottenburg area under command of the 6th Infantry Brigade—were ordered at 5 P.M. on this disappointing day to concentrate at Tombeek Bridge, on the right of their position, preparatory to a move of which the purpose—counter-attack or change of defensive front—was still obscure. All day long the "noise of battle" had encouraged the Camerons to hope that they would be able to participate: and they chafed, as for nearly three hours they waited by the massive bridge, while every now and then a stretcher party from the 6th Infantry Brigade passed on the way down the line.

In fact, the news then unknown was far from good. Contact had been lost with the French on the extreme right of the 2nd Division, and the 5th Infantry Brigade was about to side-slip to cover the gap. This operation was further complicated because it involved a changed order of units, to be carried out at night and on unreconnoitred ground. The 2nd Dorsets were to move only slightly to their right; the 7th Worcesters were to come in on the right of the 2nd Dorsets; but the 1st Camerons were to carry out a considerable march to enable them

Digitized by Google

to take up a position, covering three cross-roads, *on the extreme right.*

A march parallel to the front of an enemy in position is a hazardous enterprise. That it was carried out without casualties was due to the magnificent support of the Royal Artillery. Artillery covering fire lasting four and a half hours effectively prevented any large-scale enemy attack on the denuded front.

Fortunately, as has already been mentioned, Lt.-Colonel Miller had some advantage in regard to the difficult task he had been given. We may quote from his Personal Diary :—

" My Battalion had to move at night into an unreconnoitred position, as far as they were concerned, I being the only officer who really knew the country (ref. the recce mentioned above). We were ordered to occupy three cross-roads. There was no time to disengage to the rear, and then come forward, and the Battalion moved across the enemy's front within 800 yards of their forward positions. In the dark I guided the forward elements to the road leading to the first cross-roads. I then sent the Carriers forward to investigate whether the enemy were in occupation or not, and then relieved them by a company of infantry. I made the same manœuvre on the second and third cross-roads, and by dawn I had placed three companies forward and the gap was filled. The 4th and 6th Brigades had then withdrawn, and the original battalion that had moved first took over my positions, and the Battalion went into reserve."

The positions occupied by the Camerons before they were relieved by the 2nd Dorsets were innocent of anything except the protection afforded by the artificial lakes in the neighbourhood of a big château (which was wisely avoided), and a slender " Anti-Tank Obstacle " consisting of a chain-steel fence—in which the gates had been conveniently, if thoughtlessly, left unlocked ! Delayed-action bombs were still being sown in the château grounds, and about every twenty minutes one of these half-buried " footballs " went off with, fortunately, no serious consequences ; for it would have been otherwise had H.Q. occupied the tempting château, instead of concrete outhouses in the kitchen garden.

The relief was carried out without incident and the Battalion spent the rest of the day in the Forêt de Soignes. Arms were cleaned, and when the men had the opportunity, they got some sleep. But the respite was to be short. At a conference held at 10 P.M. warning orders were issued which required immediate preparations for yet another move. The 2nd Division was about to withdraw—with the 5th Infantry Brigade forming the rearguard and the 1st Camerons the rearguard to the Brigade.

The 1st Camerons and the 1st Oxford and Bucks. Light Infantry (on the left) occupied a Corps check line on the line of a road in the forest, the Forêt de Soignes, by 3 A.M., 17th May. All four Cameron

Digitized by Google

companies were necessarily forward, and patrolling was active. "Strongpoints" were established at a cross-roads on the left, and on the right of the line where the forest road debouched to the fields of Waterloo. The Pioneers of the Camerons did excellent work in felling trees across the road approaches.

Meanwhile the Motor Transport, moving along the western edge of the forest, made for a hide-out near Grammont, and they were now to experience the traffic congestion which later became one of the worst features of the withdrawal. Transport of three Divisions was all trying to get back simultaneously, and it was surprising that the Germans failed to take advantage of so vulnerable a target for air attack. At any rate, the state of affairs on the roads in rear rendered it all the more imperative to hold the check line till the hour laid down (0900 hours), and Lt.-Colonel Miller made full use of the Carrier Platoon —whose deliberate "noises" may well have bluffed the enemy into believing that tanks barred the way.

The enemy might indeed have obtained at least some more accurate information had certain sturdy cyclists seen in the woods been allowed to betake themselves (and the basket of pigeons one of their number carried) towards the suspect side of the forest. But, to be sure, the Camerons were in no mood to take chances.

Shortly after dawn very serious news was received: the Division on the right had withdrawn.

Patrolling and observation established, quite definitely, that the enemy were on three sides of the Battalion, and this was realised by the Divisional Staff, who later agreed that they did not then expect the Camerons to escape being surrounded. Yet at the appointed hour of 9 o'clock the Camerons cleared the check line and, after collecting at a rendezvous on the western edge of the forest, began their ten-mile march to an embussing point at Hal.

Hal was reached at 1 P.M., and the Camerons were the last unit to cross the (Senne) canal bridge before it was blown by the R.E. There had just been an air-raid, and perhaps on that account there was no sign of the expected troop-carrying vehicles. However, the troops were thus enabled to rest for a few hours—while the C.O. and the Adjutant, indefatigable as usual, tried to locate the buses. It may be remarked that the Brigadier-General Staff of Ist Corps was at the bridge when the Camerons arrived, and he did not fail to observe on their good bearing and cheerful appearance.

Cheerful as the Jocks were as they marched across the canal that alone offered any obstacle to the Germans, they gave the German Air Force a vicious reception when at long last the troop-carrying vehicles were taking them on the next trying stage of the journey. The air-attack developed just five minutes after embussing, and considering the snail's pace at which the column was required to move, it might have resulted in tragedy.

Digitized by Google

Credit is due to all concerned for the march discipline of that motorised column: it reached its rendezvous, near Grammont, in excellent order.

At Grammont the C.O. attended a brief conference at Brigade H.Q., where he was informed that a German mobile division had broken through and that the 1st Camerons were to make good and hold the river-crossings of the Dendre at Lessines. This was to be done by 8 A.M. next day, and the 1st Camerons would be on the right, the 7th Worcesters in the centre, and the 2nd Dorsets on the left. Meanwhile the Battalion moved, in the dark, down the canal bank to Lessines, and after blocking the road on the enemy side, and finding the normal patrols, went into billets by the simple process of entering the nearest convenient houses. The town itself was deserted, except for some three hundred refugees soon to be evacuated by the regimental police.

At first light the C.O. and Company Commanders carried out a reconnaissance; then dispositions were taken up. "A" Company supplied outpost protection on the east side of the canal, while "B" Company (on the right) covered the railway bridge; "C" Company occupied a tactically important island in the canal, and "D" Company held the left of the line.

Lt.-Colonel Miller's Personal Diary narrates: "On the 18th May the Battalion occupied a defensive position along the canal which, greatly to our annoyance, began to shrink: evidently the Belgians or the Germans had undone the sluice gates nearer the sea, and the tank obstacle which we were relying on became only a muddy ditch. During the day, while we were preparing the bridge and crossings for demolition, refugees were pouring through us. The Belgian Mayor came to me and stated that there were about two hundred wounded men in a convent, with only one girl to look after them. Could I supply transport to evacuate these wounded? My reply was that I was afraid I had not sufficient transport, but that I would try to make them comfortable. During this conversation a man arrived at my headquarters informing me that there were some nuns among the refugees, who would be only too willing to nurse the wounded. Later that night, when we withdrew, we were fired upon from the windows of the convent. . . ."

All carrier platoons of the 5th Infantry Brigade were placed under command of Major Wilson at 9 A.M. in order to form a mobile bridgehead on the exposed (right) flank. "Wilson Force" was provided with a wireless truck, but its most urgent messages were to the effect that only the 1st Camerons' carriers had reported at the rendezvous. However, Lieutenant Black fearlessly and efficiently fulfilled the required rôle and fed the R/T tender with most valuable information, throughout five anxious hours, until relieved by the arrival of the 48th Division. "What would have happened," says the War Diary,

Digitized by Google

" if the enemy had attacked that minute covering force before the 48th Division arrived, does not bear thinking about."

Major Wilson rejoined the Battalion in the C.O.'s car, considerately sent to pick him up, and while on his way along the main Lessines road he was astonished to find a unit on the Camerons' left firing across the road. Contacting an officer in the firing-line, he asked to be told where the enemy were, and a wood was indicated several hundred yards away to the left. But the road was not very exposed and he was able to report back to Lt.-Colonel Miller without further delay.

On the Camerons' front the situation was as follows :—

At 5 P.M. " A " Company was withdrawing from the outpost position into reserve on the threatened flank ; and the bridges over the canal had been blown behind them. " B " Company (right, forward company) had now come under very unpleasant mortar-fire. It was believed that enemy aircraft, probably troop-carrying, seen to have come down behind a wood beyond the canal, had landed at least one mortar. But the Germans did not attempt a crossing until daylight had almost gone, and then the Camerons' mortars caught *them* as they tried to use the broken railway bridge.

At 11 P.M. the C.O. attended a 2nd Division conference, held at H.Q., 5th Infantry Brigade, preparatory to the withdrawal of the Division northwards to Tournai. This conference lasted for at least three hours—and, in consequence, left Company Commanders only half an hour to get out *their* orders.

The Carrier Platoon remained till the last, when, at about 3.30 A.M., the front was taken over by the Divisional Cavalry. During the withdrawal of the Battalion from Lessines, fifth-column activity resulted in much sniping. P.S.M. A. Little, of the Carrier Platoon, with a Bren gun and a box of grenades, took appropriate action !

At 10 A.M. on 19th May the Battalion reached Tournai, having partly carried out the journey on foot, owing to a shortage of transport. It seemed as though the whole of the B.E.F. was streaming over the one remaining bridge : the congestion of traffic on roads subjected to air-attack was deplorable : yet Lt.-Colonel Miller noted a Staff Officer's remark referring to the " perfect march discipline " of his own men and the " complete control " of their officers.

The town was in a dreadful state as a result of recent bombing ; fires were still burning among the ruins, and the few furtive figures seen could only be regarded with suspicion.

Battalion Transport moved south-westwards to Taintignies, a village where Battalion H.Q. was to be established, while companies marched on to a wooded area north-east of Tournai—and there rested as best they could.

Strangely enough, the 2nd Division was supposed now to be in reserve ; yet here the Camerons were a matter of 600-700 yards from the (very-far-from-secure) " front line." Indeed, for the four days

Digitized by Google

during which the Camerons were nominally *resting*, the War Diary records that they fought harder and longer than at any other time.

About 2 A.M. on the first night an enemy shell landed in the middle of the sheltering wood; others were to follow, uncomfortably close. Fifth-column agency was thought to be responsible for this accurate fire, since movement had been concealed in the daytime. At any rate, the Battalion was now ordered to join its rear H.Q. five miles away, both for its own safety and because it had no rôle assigned in the defence. Marching across country the Camerons reached Taintignies by dawn, and immediately found cover in woods and barns; but there was no rest for the C.O., his Company Commanders, or the Intelligence Officer. At 8 A.M. these too-often sorely tried officers set off, in accordance with the Brigadier's orders, to reconnoitre the line of the River Escaut, from Bruyelle to Antoing. The roads were under mortar-fire, and Lt.-Colonel Miller decided to continue to his "opposite number" at Calonne, on foot, taking Major Wilson with him and detailing Captain MacBrayne to deputise for the other Company Commanders. At this stage another C.O.'s car had just pulled up with its back ripped by an explosion. Round the corner of the road and into a short "straight," leading to Calonne, Lt.-Colonel Miller and Major Wilson were obliged to dodge mortar bombs that had just killed a signaller repairing a line. They reached the walled village, only to be told that the Germans had already overrun the foremost defended localities; and the officer commanding earnestly advised Lt.-Colonel Miller not to think of taking over a position now rendered untenable. The papers of this unit were actually burnt, to avoid their capture, at that very moment.

Undismayed by the melancholy news, though fully appreciating the serious consequences which would ensue if the enemy exploited his success across the Escaut, Lt.-Colonel Miller rang up the 5th Infantry Brigade, volunteered an immediate counter-attack, and eagerly awaited the approval of Divisional H.Q.—which the Brigadier duly obtained.

Returning across the fields to his own H.Q. by a route that was comparatively safe (for the Germans shelled roads "off the map"), Lt.-Colonel Miller found written orders waiting for him to the effect that the Battalion was to remain at Taintignies until nightfall—when further instructions would be issued. After all he had seen, and knowing that the Germans had actually been attacking Calonne, and at Bruyelle too, Lt.-Colonel Miller hoped that the immediate counter-attack, for which permission had been given, might still be put in. But when he again rang up Brigade H.Q. the Brigadier was away, and the Brigade Major could not take responsibility for a decision.

Precious hours passed, and at 6 P.M. the War Diary records:—

"Information received from the front was not encouraging, but was probably alarmist, and the gravity of the situation was undoubtedly exaggerated. The Germans did not press their advantage at Calonne,

Digitized by Google

and their forces there were probably only advanced reconnaissance units. The withdrawal from the canal line by the Battalion holding it seems doubly strange in view of the above.

2330 *hrs.*—Having still got no answer from the Brigade H.Q., the C.O. decided to take the responsibility for counter-attacking on another Brigade front on his own shoulders, and at 2330 hrs. sent Captain A. H. M. Stewart, the Liverpool Scottish, who was commanding H.Q. Company at this time, to go to the village of Merlin, some four miles south-east of Taintignies, and to reconnoitre accommodation. The Carrier Platoon was ordered to proceed to Merlin, to hold the position, and act as a safeguard against any further breakthrough by the enemy. Almost immediately after this the Battalion Liaison Officer, 2nd Lieutenant N. C. Fraser, arrived at Battalion H.Q. with an order from Brigade H.Q. cancelling all previous ones and ordering the Battalion to move to Ere, some nine miles to the north-east, and in exactly the opposite direction to Merlin.

The reason for this move was that a Brigade counter-attack was planned against enemy positions on the western bank of the Escaut at or near Calonne. The line of the enemy advance was said to be down the Ath-Tournai road, and the attacks on Calonne, Antoing, and Bruyelle appeared to come from the north rather than the east.

There was no time to recall Captain Stewart or the carriers, although a D.R. was sent out to try to turn them back.

2359 *hrs.*—The Battalion packed and marched off in pitch darkness and with very little idea of what it was all about.

21st May. 0100 *hrs.*—Still marching to an unknown destination, seemingly parallel to the front line. Intermittent machine-gun fire was heard and many Verey lights seen.

0230 *hrs.*—The Battalion halted and for three-quarters of an hour awaited orders. When they came, they were to order the Battalion back to Taintignies along exactly the same road as they had come by. The reason for this amazing cancellation of the proposed counter-attack was never explained.

0400 *hrs.*—The troops returned to Taintignies, weary after their nine miles march in the dark for no reason."

Any soldier will imagine how the Jocks described the superfluous marches; but the Jocks did not know that an opportunity had thus been lost to counter-attack before it was too late. There *was* a reason for the cancellation, however, though it could not be known to the writer of the War Diary; it was this. At 5 P.M. on 20th May the 5th Infantry Brigade was ordered to stand by at thirty minutes' notice to move to Ere, and at 6.45 the Brigade was ordered to move. Meanwhile, owing to the original order from Division to move to Ere arriving subsequently to the verbal orders issued by the Brigadier, a misunderstanding arose. A Brigade order was issued in writing for all

Digitized by Google

the Brigade to concentrate at Ere. In consequence, the Camerons rendezvoused there, and the counter-attack did not materialise until the next afternoon and under more difficult conditions.

At 9 A.M., when the C.O. had just hoped to snatch some rest, verbal orders were received that the Battalion was to counter-attack the Bruyelle-Calonne salient against the German positions gained on the west side of the Escaut. The details for this sadly belated attack were left to be arranged by Lt.-Colonel Miller, except for the hour and the starting-point, namely, 1330 hours, at Merlin; but he was told that it would coincide with another being put in by the 1st Royal Scots (4th Infantry Brigade).

Fortunately, there was something gained already, because on the previous night, shortly before the extraordinary march to Ere, Lt.-Colonel Miller had, as already described, sent Captain Stewart to reconnoitre the Merlin area. The Carrier Platoon had been ordered to secure the village of Merlin—four miles from Taintignies—at the same time.

Captain Stewart had selected a suitable Battalion H.Q., and when two hours later the carriers arrived, he was "in the picture." The line of the Escaut was lighly held by outposts of the 8th Warwickshire Regiment and the Germans had succeeded in crossing the canal. This outpost line was to be taken over by the 5th Infantry Brigade—and hence the counter-attack ordered for the 21st May! At dawn Captain Stewart joined forces with "C" Company, 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers, who remained "laagered" until the rest of that battalion arrived at 9 A.M.—though only to rejoin its own Brigade. But, in the meantime, Captain Stewart had heard much to suggest that the Germans were in strength and close at hand.

Another gain was a reconnaissance carried out two days before by Captain MacBrayne on the occasion when the C.O. had experienced the accuracy of German fire on the roads to Calonne, which had limited further reconnaissance to one Company Commander. Now the first area to be made good during the advance of the Battalion was one already known to Captain MacBrayne, whose company ("C") appropriately secured it.

At 1.15 P.M. the Camerons reached Merlin, and H.Q. was soon established at the inn. Trenches prepared by the Warwicks were initially occupied round the village; then "C" and "B" Companies moved forward, forming up north-east, and half an hour later the attack was launched.

In the face of considerable shell- and mortar-fire "C" Company captured the first objective—the heights overlooking Bruyelle. Casualties were remarkably few. Next, "B" Company passed through "C" and gained the second objective—the further ridge traversed by the Tournai-Bruyelle road. But, although equally successful, the second wave suffered a number of casualties, and 2nd Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

H. O. P. Grant was killed at the head of his platoon. " Hop " was the first officer of the Regiment to lay down his life in the Second World War, and his death was keenly felt. Both companies consolidated, digging in as best they could on ground exposed to sustained and accurate fire.

At 4 P.M. No. 2926314 P.S.M. D. T. Milligan was ordered by O.C. " C " Company to take out a fighting patrol with the object of neutralising enemy machine-gun fire and sniping in the Bruyelle area. The action of P.S.M. Milligan, which was worthy of the highest Cameron tradition, is described in Appendix 5 (page 217).

About the same time, Captain Parker was wounded while carrying out a reconnaissance near the canal: he was the Intelligence Officer, and the Battalion was to miss him very much during those last days when reports of an ever-changing situation meant a great deal. Cheerful and level-headed, he never retailed the exaggerated ill-tidings of uncomfortable neighbours—neither did he minimise real dangers.

" I decided," Lt.-Colonel Miller recorded in his Personal Diary, " that the enemy's machine-gun fire from the opposite side of the river was too accurate, and that I would suffer many more casualties if I persisted in attacking in daylight, therefore I ordered ' A ' and ' D ' Companies to attack as the light was fading. . . ."

About 9 P.M. the attack was resumed accordingly. " A " Company (Major Riach) was on the right, and " D " Company (Major Wilson) on the left. They were ordered to capture the bridgeheads of Antoing and Calonne respectively.

" A " Company advanced and reached their objective without incident. Contact was made with the left of " B " Company on the high ground above Antoing, and Major Riach ordered Nos. 7 and 8 Platoons to dig in on the canal bank so as to secure the bridgehead.

Meanwhile " D " Company encountered heavy resistance. The Germans had been given the better part of two days in which to consolidate, and the attack was now met with accurate fire from Calonne itself and from machine-guns sited on the *near* side of the Escaut.

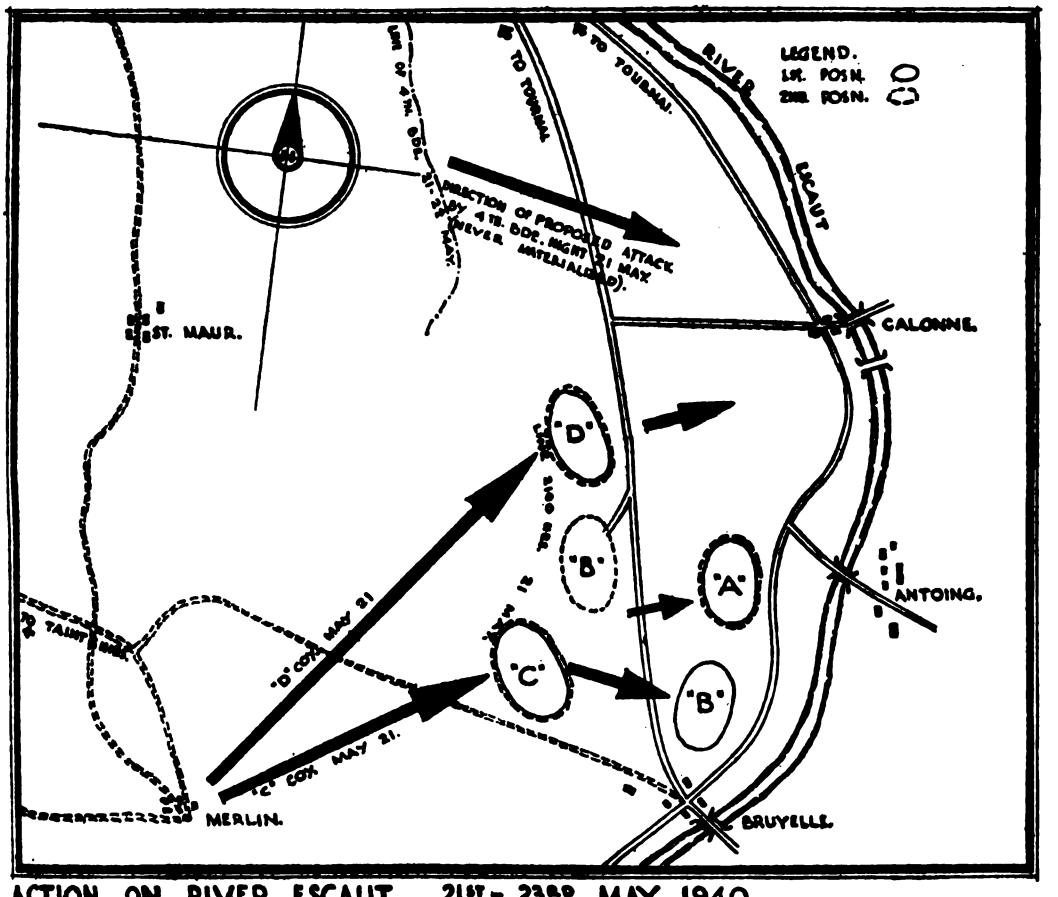
" D " Company succeeded, however, in gaining their first objective —a tactically important salient on the south side of the village; and, under more favourable circumstances, this should have made an assault successful within the limited time allowed. In fact, 2nd Lieutenant R. G. Rhind, gallantly leading his platoon through a murderous cross-fire of tracer bullets, actually reached the lower part of Calonne, which had been selected for the assault. But unless the village was captured by 11 P.M., " D " Company was to withdraw; and to the line of the fire-raked Tournai–Bruyelle road they withdrew, while the machine-guns they had faced and outmanœuvred took further toll.

The withdrawal was necessitated by the cancellation of an attack on the north side of Calonne, which was to have been carried out by the 1st Royal Scots (4th Infantry Brigade). Thus strong enemy posi-

Digitized by Google

tions had not been neutralised, and "D" Company's position was obviously untenable.

Having heard almost at the outset of the attack that neither the co-operation of the 1st Royal Scots nor the promised artillery barrage would materialise, Major Wilson managed to secure the support of the company of the 2nd Manchester Regiment (Machine-gun Battalion),



ACTION ON RIVER ESCAUT, 21ST - 23RD MAY, 1940.

thanks to Captain Hickey, whose guns were near the starting-line. But the change of plan was galling; especially when the attack might have achieved so much more had it been carried out at the time when the Battalion was needlessly marching to Ere. The company had five men killed and twelve wounded, and the War Diary notes that "the casualties were not heavy, considering the scale of enemy resistance."

Digitized by Google

At least some information was gained, and—more important in the end—the attack contributed to the slowing down of the German advance.

For their coolness, ability, and disregard of personal safety during the withdrawal from Calonne in the dark, No. 2924265 C.S.M. C. T. Mackintosh was awarded the Military Cross, and No. 2747338 P.S.M. W. M'Millan the Distinguished Conduct Medal. Major M. J. H. Wilson and 2nd Lieutenant R. G. Rhind were also recommended for awards.

Lt.-Colonel Miller's diary is again quoted :—

"This attack" (*i.e.*, by the 1st Royal Scots) "never materialised, and thus on the morning of 22nd (May) 'A' Company were placed in a critical position with their left flank left open. Any attempt to communicate with them or attempt to withdraw them during the hours of daylight was prevented by the enemy machine-gunners on the other side of the river. Captain Hunt was wounded while moving forward to contact them. A plan was then arranged that 'D' and 'C' Companies were to attack at 1600 hours, with a barrage, to relieve the pressure on 'A' Company. All was set, and good liaison had been arranged with the 1st Battalion Royal Scots, of the 4th Brigade, when my Brigade Commander cancelled this attack and the artillery barrage, as a withdrawal was again being organised for that night. In consequence, 'A' Company continued to suffer heavy casualties, in which 2nd Lieutenant P. B. G. M'Lean received mortal wounds. He and all those of 'A' Company showed wonderful spirit when suffering the ordeals of being shelled and machine-gunned in such an exposed position. I was determined to get their wounded out, and ordered the Field Ambulance to send up ambulances for this purpose. . . ."

At 2 A.M. "D" Company began to dig in on the left of the line that was forming. "B" Company, having been relieved during the night by a company of the 7th Worcestershire Regiment, moved back to a position between "D" and "C" Companies. This position, however, was some distance in rear of "A" Company. A patrol from "A" Company, under Major Riach himself, went out about this time to make sure that the bridgeheads at Antoing were still denied to the enemy. A tank, probably a "Guard," was seen at the southern end of the two bridges. The patrol was sniped from both sides of the canal and from the direction of Calonne, but suffered no casualties. (To avoid being mistaken on returning, the patrol found it expedient to whistle "The Cameron Men" softly.)

Nos. 7 and 8 Platoons were withdrawn from their exposed outpost position on the canal bank, and at first light they moved to the high ground above Antoing, in line with the gully occupied by No. 9 Platoon.

Digitized by Google

Pinned to its ground, " A " Company was practically cut off from the rest of the Battalion. The open area to its rear was still under fire when at 11 A.M. Captain Hunt tried to take rations up. Hit in the leg, he only managed to get in after three and a half hours of alternate limping and crawling. Here it may be added that Captain Hunt remained with Battalion H.Q., doing all his wound permitted, until the final withdrawal on 27th May.

Succour at last reached " A " Company at noon, when the C.O. of the 7th Worcestershire Regiment, his Second-in-Command, and the Battalion Medical Officer managed to reach them. (There was a platoon of the Worcesters not far off.) The M.O. attended to the wounded, and stretchers were promised.

But intermittent shelling and mortaring of " A " Company's position continued to cause casualties during the afternoon. Then, about 3 o'clock, enemy were observed infiltrating in small numbers on the left rear of the company—where there was the cover of scrub. Major Riach called for volunteers to clear the area, and Sergeant M. Battersby, Lance-Corporal D. A. J. Menzies, Private C. Graham, and Private T. M'Inally immediately dashed out of the gully and made straight for the spur the Germans had gained. An unlocated machine-gun opened fire on them, while as yet they had made just fifty yards. Down dropped Graham, wounded, with Battersby and Menzies beside him: M'Inally ran on. " Fix your bayonet ! " someone shouted from the relative safety of the gully behind. He may have heard the further suggestion that he should work round the back of the spur ; but then he had almost reached the end of the spur, and now he was out of sight. A few moments later there was the detonation of a grenade ; then another—followed by the sharp cracks of rifle-shots. Soon afterwards about six of the enemy were seen among the scrub—picking their way back from the spur ; and nobody was in any doubt that they had been driven off by M'Inally's determined act of heroism. But M'Inally was not seen again, and his name is shown on the Roll of Honour of Camerons Killed in Action. For his gallant conduct and complete disregard for personal safety, he was recommended for the award of the Victoria Cross—though even at the time it was presumed that it would be a posthumous tribute to his sacrifice. Lance-Corporal Menzies was recommended for the Military Medal: he carried Private Graham back into cover. Private Simpson volunteered to take a message to Battalion H.Q., but he was wounded by machine-gun fire after only going about ten yards. At 4 o'clock on the afternoon of 22nd May the C.O. issued verbal orders to O.C. " D " Company to capture Calonne from the north-west by a night attack, which was to be carried out at 11 P.M. and, on this occasion, to be supported by an artillery barrage. Two hours later, however, the C.O. was called to Brigade H.Q. and received the serious news that the German thrust in

Digitized by Google

Northern France now dangerously threatened the right flank of the B.E.F. The Battalion was to withdraw: "D" Company's attack on Calonne was cancelled.

"A" Company's casualties during the thirty-six hours in the gully had been one officer (2nd Lieutenant M'Lean), who died later from his wounds, and twenty other ranks killed or wounded. A wounded German prisoner was evacuated at the same time. The War Diary adds that all the wounded reached Britain.

5th Infantry Brigade Operation Order (No. 16), detailing orders for the withdrawal, was received at 10.30 P.M. The destination of the Battalion was to be Lannay—only a few miles from Aix and the defences on the French frontier the Camerons had spent so many months in preparing! Even then it seemed ironical that the 5th Infantry Brigade was to occupy the *6th* Infantry Brigade's former front, and that at a surely final halt the Battalion was to fight on a line so near and yet so far from its familiar surroundings. In accordance with these orders, "H.Q.," "B," and "D" Companies withdrew at 1.15 A.M. and began the long journey back. With the difficulty of getting the wounded out of the forward line, "A" Company's withdrawal was rendered slow and anxious. The last men left the Escaut front at 3 A.M., though the Carrier Platoon remained for another four hours as rearguard.

"It is understood"—the War Diary concludes at the end of the short campaign in Belgium—"that the Battalion had, by its fighting during the Battle of the Escaut, shown such determination that the enemy did not attempt to advance on this front for at least twelve hours after the withdrawal." That the enemy did not pursue more closely was indeed remarkable, but probably few of the Jocks realised the true significance of the tragic return to the Franco-Belgian frontier.

"B" Company reached Lannay at 7.30 on 23rd May, the first to occupy the temporary billets marked in readiness for the Battalion by M. Charles Gratry, the *Agent de Liaison*, who had gone ahead in the C.O.'s car with the (wounded) Adjutant. The remainder of the Battalion was concentrated at Lannay by 9 o'clock, and now at long last all ranks were able to obtain a cooked meal and a little rest.

Respite was, however, short. At 6 P.M. the C.O. had been called to a Brigade conference once more to hear bad news; once more to receive a warning order for another withdrawal. Little information was forthcoming about the enemy, though their thrust was admitted to have penetrated deep—between the British Army and the Allied Army in the south. Clearly enough, the right flank of the B.E.F. was dangerously exposed.

That night the Battalion embussed in a section of the Troop-Carrying Company and moved to Violaines, a village about a mile north of La

Digitized by Google

Bassée. The roads were thronged with units of every description, and there were streams of refugees from the direction of Arras.

Early in the afternoon, while the men were just beginning to settle in, yet another move was warned. This time the report from Brigade H.Q. was more specific—the German armoured divisions had reached Calais!

The 5th Infantry Brigade was ordered by the Divisional Commander to fall back to the line of the Lys Canal; 1st Camerons were to cover the crossings at Estaires.

The Battalion packed up. Rations were necessarily supplemented by killing local livestock, for supplies of all natures had from now on to be regarded as strictly limited.

"A" Company was detailed for the protection of Divisional H.Q. at Neuve Chapelle; the rest of the Battalion embussed at nightfall and reached Estaires by dawn. But practically no maps of this area were available, so there was some confusion as to unit boundaries. The Camerons held three bridgeheads, and at one of these their defensive post was back-to-back with an overlapping neighbour—whose idea of the "probable direction of enemy attack" differed. The situation had to be disentangled by appeal to the respective C.O.s.

During this period of hasty defence on the Lys line, a sector of the La Bassée Canal between (exclusive) Bethune and (inclusive) La Bassée was occupied by two battalions of the (French) 131st Regiment, elements of other French units, and the 7th Queen's Regiment. But the local French Commander had asked to be relieved on the La Bassée Canal, and it was now decided that the 5th Infantry Brigade would take over the front there. So, at 9 A.M. on 25th May, Lt.-Colonel Miller was told to reconnoitre the line, in anticipation of a relief. The Camerons would be taking over the part of the front held by the Queen's Regiment.

The C.O. and Company Commanders duly carried out this reconnaissance, and at 12 noon the Battalion began to retrace its steps, fifteen weary miles, to La Bassée—being joined by "A" Company (from detachment) at Violaines.

The 5th Infantry Brigade was about to hold a front of some 10,000 yards, including Gorre, Festubert, Givenchy, and La Bassée. The relief of the canal line was complicated by having to be carried out at night, and the number of units involved added to the difficulty. The 2nd Dorsets were on the right, the 7th Worcesters in the centre, and the 1st Camerons on the left.

The Camerons were in position by first light, with "B" Company on the right, "D" Company in the centre, and "C" Company on the left. "A" Company relieved the Reserve Company of the 7th Queen's at the south end of Violaines, and occupied an all-round defence in buildings there. Battalion H.Q. was at Violaines; also "B" Company

Digitized by Google

of the 2nd Manchesters (Machine-Gun Battalion). The 10th Field Regiment, R.A. (less one battery), was under command of the 5th Infantry Brigade. The only other troops now in the Brigade area were elements of the French D.R.G.I.

On the right of the Brigade front contact was made by the 2nd Dorsets with the Lancashire Fusiliers; but farther to the right the situation was to remain obscure throughout the day, because the 4th and 6th Infantry Brigades had not succeeded in reaching the canal.

Between 1 A.M. and 4 A.M., the War Diary records, "The Battalion dug in, and improved the defences, which were poor." Fortunately, there was little enemy activity, except counter-battery fire, for the poverty of the existing defences was pathetic. Buildings on the canal itself had been hastily loopholed, and communications between streets parallel to the canal line had been supplemented by knocking holes through the thin walls: that was about all. Beyond the built-up area, the field of fire from slit-trenches was restricted by the low level *vis-à-vis* the bank on the opposite side.

At 4.30 A.M. an order was issued that half the Battalion was to rest, while the other half worked; and it should be remembered that the Battalion had been given scarcely a night's sleep since 10th May. Intermittent shelling started at dawn, but later in the morning tank movement could be clearly seen from the "O.P.s"—of which the chimney-like tower above a brewery in "D" Company sector was probably the best. The church spire at Violaines was early demolished by enemy fire.

Brigade H.Q. opened at Richebourg L'Avoué (a name associated with the awful losses suffered by the 1st Camerons on 9th May 1915), and No. 8 Platoon, "A" Company, was detailed for the protection of the Headquarters.

Lt.-Colonel Miller noted in his diary: "On the 26th May we improved our positions for the defence of La Bassée. I moved forward, to make a reconnaissance, and visited 'D' Company, who were putting up a very good show by taking on enemy recce vehicles which it would appear were making preparations for an attack. 'B' Company made full use of their Boyes rifles, and bagged a certain number of these recce cars. During the 26th I received a captured piece of paper showing two arrows on either flank of La Bassée. This gave me the impression that bridgeheads were likely to be attempted on either flank. We could see the massing of many vehicles behind the German front, and I reported the fact that the Germans appeared to be assembling armoured fighting vehicles behind the railway embankments on the opposite side of the canal. The enemy then shot down our only O.P., which was the church tower. Evidently he thought we might have seen this concentration. That evening the enemy surrounded my Battalion headquarters with the old familiar puffs of smoke, just before dusk. My second-in-command spotted this, and

Digitized by Google

suggested that we should move from one end of the village to the other. This was done, and next morning we were very pleased we had moved—as our original headquarters were demolished by shell-fire. . . ."

Throughout the day there were indeed many indications that the enemy were preparing for a major attack on the canal line: but at 6 P.M. the 7th Worcesters reported that parties of the enemy had crossed the canal and had driven in their left-hand platoon. As the information given was vague and conflicting, Lt.-Colonel Miller ordered "A" Company, with two sections of the Carrier Platoon, to advance, get into touch with the left of the Worcesters, and drive any enemy encountered back across the canal. An officer of the Worcesters volunteered as a guide, since "A" Company had not seen the ground, but unfortunately he could not find his way in the darkness, and when "A" Company, with the carriers covering their right, moved forward from the hamlet just south of Violaines, they almost immediately came under fire—not from the Worcesters, as at first supposed, but from the Germans, for German voices responded to the call "Don't fire; it is the Camerons." O.C. "A" Company (Major Riach) then ordered No. 7 Platoon to push on to the canal, turn right, and gain contact with the Worcesters. The platoon got in touch with "B" Company on its way and completed the circuit fairly quickly; it then rejoined the rest of "A" Company, which was lying up on the Violaines–Givenchy road. Now it was established for certain that a gap had been left between the two battalions when the forward posts were driven in, and—unless the gap was filled—the enemy would be able to exploit his penetration. So, about 10.30 P.M., an attempt was made to mount a counter-attack on the right of the gap, to clear the ground by "squeezing" the enemy between two platoons of "A" Company.

A burning farmhouse illuminated each platoon in turn as they made their way along towards the right of the gap, and there were some casualties. The Carrier Platoon was out of touch for a while, though it provided a much-needed reinforcement when, at 12.30 A.M., it came into action.

But the Germans had also been reinforced: machine-guns made further movement prohibitive, and Major Riach now extended the right flank of the company to cover the gap and hold it. The C.O. of the 7th Worcesters carried out a reconnaissance with two of his subalterns, about 2 A.M., with a view to taking over the ground regained: both subalterns were wounded, and it was not till 3.30 that "A" Company was relieved and able to rejoin the Battalion at Violaines.

Meanwhile the companies on the canal line at La Bassée had been subjected to heavy mortar-fire. The night was lit by blazing buildings; stones and slates crashed down, making the ceaseless tour of the widely separated posts a nightmare task. Yet the vigilance of the men was

Digitized by Google

rewarded: no enemy reconnaissance could have been carried out during those long hours, for every potential crossing was being watched, and when a German showed himself on the far bank a rifle spoke. Once it was a Company Sergeant-Major who (quietly setting an example of alertness) spotted one of the enemy before the sentries had, and shot the German without more ado.

At dawn the La Bassée crossings were intact. A French anti-tank gun section, under the command of its plucky sergeant—one Edouard Serindat—returned to his post whenever it was cool enough to reoccupy—for it had been set on fire at night.

Before we again return to the situation on the right flank of the Camerons, it is necessary here to refer to the Brigade front as a whole.

It will be recalled that the 2nd Dorsets were on the extreme right. The Dorsets had one company in the La Gorre area and two companies to the east of La Gorre; the fourth was in reserve. The 7th Worcesters, in the centre, were in touch with the Dorsets to the east of La Gorre, and—until the gap occurred—with the 1st Camerons.

About 5 A.M. on 27th May the enemy commenced to cross the canal north-west of Gorre, making for Loisnes. At the same time the Camerons heard the more immediately disturbing report that the enemy had established themselves on the near side of the canal in front of the Worcesters' left flank. The Brigadier ordered the Camerons to put in an immediate counter-attack to drive the enemy back across the canal. "A" Company, already reduced by many casualties, and less No. 8 Platoon, which was guarding Brigade H.Q., was the only one the C.O. could immediately launch; and there could be no hope of success if any time was lost. Yet the counter-attack of just forty-five men was indeed a forlorn hope, even though it was to be supported by six French tanks.

At 5.30 A.M. "A" Company advanced towards its first objective, a small wood on the canal bank. Enemy machine-guns were located, and there were numerous weapon-pits dug in the flat ground west of the canal; but the attack went forward successfully along 300 yards of the bank.

It is a tribute to the determination of Major Riach and the gallant few "Grenadiers" under his leadership that they put to rout a detachment of Storm Troops and drove them across the canal. The dead were identified by their black uniforms and silver badges.

"A" Company could not hold the ground they had cleared; yet they had freed the right flank of the Camerons from immediate danger, and they had relieved the pressure on the left flank of the Worcesters. Subjected to heavy shell, mortar, and machine-gun fire from the opposite bank, without cover from view or fire, their position was untenable, and they withdrew at 6 A.M. to Violaines.

When the roll of the company was called, there answered only eighteen—of whom just six were unwounded—out of the forty-five.

Digitized by Google

The supporting French tanks had lost one tank, and it was due to the resourcefulness and bravery of No. 2921936 C.S.M. J. Stott that these tanks had been successfully guided forward, under fire.

C.S.M. Stott tapped on the sides of the directing tank and so brought it into action; then, though wounded in the arm and shoulder, he continued to advance with his company. For his conduct in this action, C.S.M. Stott was recommended for an immediate award of the Distinguished Conduct Medal. Unfortunately, the Field Ambulance to which he was evacuated later was captured during the retreat to Dunkirk and he was taken prisoner.

Major R. M. Riach was recommended for (and later received) the Distinguished Service Order for his conduct, bravery, and resourcefulness during the two counter-attacks put in by "A" Company and for his conduct during the fighting on the Escaut.

Alas, the gap that "A" Company had temporarily cleared remained unfilled, and an hour after the company's withdrawal the Liaison Officer, 2nd Lieutenant N. C. Fraser, was sent to Brigade H.Q. to report on the situation. Meanwhile, the enemy had crossed the canal in considerable numbers on the 4th Infantry Brigade front to the west of Gorre; and enemy tank concentration opposite the gap on the Camerons' exposed flank was as ominous as the shelling to which La Bassée was now being subjected.

Brigadier Gartlan ordered the Camerons to form a defensive right flank, and the remains of "A" Company, with all personnel of its headquarters, extended the line—covered by one section of the Manchesters' machine-guns.

Lt.-Colonel Miller notes in his diary: "On the morning of 27th at 0900 hrs. the enemy began to assemble his tanks for an attack. The night before our anti-tank guns were removed by the C.R.A. for the defence of Dunkirk, and we were faced with enemy tanks and our only means of anti-tank defence were Boyes rifles. I repeatedly asked for anti-tank guns from my Brigadier, and he eventually managed to send me my own anti-tank platoon of 2-pounder guns under command of 2nd Lieutenant Callander. They arrived at about 1.30 in the afternoon. . . ."

But the Brigadier realised the situation. "Throughout the morning," he wrote in a letter to the G.O.C. 2nd Division a week later: "continual reports were received from the Camerons of enemy tanks massing on their right flank north of the canal. There was little artillery available, and what shelling they were able to do was ineffective. They certainly fired under great difficulties as a German recce machine was flying at about 1000 feet over the batteries all day long. . . ."

Yes, with just eight guns, the 10th Field Regiment did their best to support the Brigade. But the companies on the fringe of La Bassée waited for the response to their indication of targets that grew from a few vehicles (whose position they had reported with the accuracy of

Digitized by Google

cross-bearings) to concentrations of tanks that were surely a Gunner's dream.

The Camerons waited, too, for a promised counter-attack by the 25th Infantry Brigade, supported by "I" tanks. This was reported to be forthcoming about 10 A.M.: but at that hour a message from Brigade was received postponing the attack until 2.30 P.M.—which, as it turned out, was just when the Germans' main attack developed.

At any rate, "B" Company was able to report, at 11.35, that seven enemy tanks had been put out of action; five by anti-tank rifle-fire and two by anti-tank gun-fire.

The tanks the Camerons reported seen about noon, however, were within 800 yards of the Battalion's right flank, and at this time there was no artillery available to deal with them: so at last the Anti-Tank Platoon was sent forward, but the three guns of the platoon were not in position until 2 o'clock.

An artillery officer had managed to reach Battalion H.Q. about half an hour before the Anti-Tank Platoon came into action. He had been wounded at his O.P. in the front line. Now he was able to bring a little fire to bear on the enemy concentration. All this was better than nothing, yet it was a terribly small defence to offer against a division of enemy tanks!

At 2.25 P.M. the Germans attacked.

The attack had formed up in regular formations with field-guns leading, and now it advanced in three groups—of probably a hundred tanks each. One group made for Violaines, moving north of the ridge; another attacked La Bassée from the west, keeping south of the ridge; and the third attacked La Bassée, moving north of the ridge and coming in against the east side.

The light tanks of each group preceded medium tanks, which were armed with a gun firing a highly incendiary shell: the former used their machine-guns, while the latter used their gun to set on fire anything that would burn.

In La Bassée itself the fog of war was descending: communications were destroyed by shell-fire and dive-bombing, and the telephone line linking Battalion H.Q. with "D" Company (in the centre) had been cut more than once during the morning before it was finally put out of action. The situation as known to the companies before the German attack was serious enough: "B" Company, on the right, had been compelled to form a defensive flank, and "D" Company had been asked for assistance to fill a gap created as a result of a French post withdrawing, and had sent a platoon (under P.S.M. M'Millan) to cover "C" Company's left. Across the canal the large enemy concentrations had been reported in vain. No artillery support was forthcoming, and the Germans seemed to have the sky to themselves. A counter-attack, to be supported by tanks, had not materialised.

With its right flank threatened continuously by the wide gap

Digitized by Google

which even the gallantry of " A " Company had been unable to hold, with its left denuded by the French and stick-grenades bursting close to " C " Company's left platoon (P.S.M. J. Ballantyne), the position was, in fact, more than serious : it was desperate.

But as early as 10.30 A.M. the Commander of the 2nd Division had visited 5th Infantry Brigade H.Q. and had given orders that the Brigade was to prepare to withdraw to the Lys Canal ; the time of withdrawal was to be confirmed later. Accordingly, to quote Lt.-Colonel Miller's diary : " The Brigade Commander ordered me to make plans for a withdrawal which was to take place after a counter-attack. A warning order for the withdrawal was issued and ' A ' Company, Battalion Headquarters, machine-guns, and anti-tank were to form the defensive flank, while the three companies on the canal were to withdraw north-east, as the enemy had broken through between us and Dunkirk. . . ."

The forward companies co-ordinated a plan for withdrawal to Laventie, and thence to Sailly—the Battalion rendezvous : the order of companies was to be " B," " D," " C," and it was arranged that they would move at wide intervals, and clear of the roads, once they were outside the town.

That these warning orders might have been put into effect with success, had they been confirmed before the Germans attacked in force, is quite likely. Platoons had been warned to withdraw one section at a time, and—so far as the still intact canal front of La Bassée was concerned—a few snipers and a Bren gun could probably have covered the disengagement. However, the Battalion was told " to hold on " ; and, dog-tired yet determined (only a little anxious about the ammunition supply), the forward companies held on.

Here, because the factual data of events are important, we will turn to the War Diary :—

" 1430.—Battalion H.Q. was hit by incendiary shells, and three of the Intelligence (Section) were killed or wounded. The straw in the farmyard blazed up, and eventually the whole farm caught fire.

1440.—The German tank advance continued slowly but steadily. They were in some degree held up by the accurate fire of 2nd Lieutenant Callander's platoon of anti-tank guns.

1445.—The C.O. made another inquiry after the long-promised counter-attack by our own tanks. Brigade could give no reassuring information and the Battalion was told to hold on.

1450.—Enemy tanks continued to advance. Those that moved away eastwards disappeared from sight, and their departure was hastened by the fire of two troops of the 10th Field Regiment, R.A., who continued to fire, at intervals, in support, without much marked success.

1515.—By this time the tanks were within eighty yards of Battalion H.Q. and firing steadily and accurately at it. La Bassée itself could

Digitized by Google

hardly be seen on account of the smoke from fires burning there, and no information was forthcoming from the forward companies. The signal line had been broken frequently, despite the gallant efforts of No. 2925417 Sergeant B. Morgan and his party of linesmen to keep it in working order. At this time, however, Morgan had obviously failed to locate the fault, and had gone on into La Bassée, or had been killed or wounded during his journey, as nothing more was heard of him or his signallers again. For his gallant conduct and devotion to duty on this occasion Sergeant Morgan was recommended for an award of the Military Medal.

The forward companies were supplied with ammunition, and in one case with a Bren gun, by the work of No. 2928278 Lance-Corporal T. Darling of the M.T., who on his motor-cycle, and laden with ammunition and other necessities for the companies in La Bassée, made repeated journeys from Violaines to La Bassée along the fire-swept road. For his gallantry and devoted conduct Lance-Corporal Darling was recommended for, and later awarded, the Military Medal.

1520.—The C.O. got through to Brigade H.Q., on the wireless, and reported the situation. By this time the German infantry had arrived in trucks behind tanks, and leapt out of them to take the position. Actually, from the Brigade O.P. there could be seen at this time about a battalion of infantry advancing by sections in file, well deployed but in perfect order as if they were on parade.

1515 [*sic*].—The Brigadier, on hearing this information, ordered the withdrawal of the Battalion.

The C.O. immediately sent a D.R., No. 2928437 Private W. Ross, to the forward companies, who by this time were almost completely surrounded. Private Ross got through and delivered his message verbally to the three Company Commanders. . . . For his gallantry on this occasion Private Ross was recommended for an award of the Distinguished Conduct Medal."

As in all critical situations the precise time of events subsequently recorded is questionable, it may be mentioned that individual accounts vary in regard to the vital time when the executive order was received. One of the Company Commanders noted in a diary written when in captivity that Private Ross reached the front line somewhere between 1 P.M. and 1.45—the hour he notes for the commencement of his withdrawal. Another records that it was 3 o'clock when he received orders to move; but adds, "Withdrawal just starting when postponed by Maurice (*i.e.*, Major Wilson, the senior Company Commander), as he had received no written order from an officer. Confirmation of order came through about 1700 hrs." But the first of these two notes probably confused the time of the warning order with the time when Private Ross brought his laconic verbal message—which could not have been *before* 3.15 P.M., as shown by the War Diary. These personal

Digitized by Google

diaries were written some time later, however, than notes made by the Company Sergeant-Major of the third company. In those notes, set down on 2nd June 1940 (while on the long road into Germany), the C.S.M. writes: "In the early afternoon of the 27th a warning order for the withdrawal of the Battalion was received. To all appearances things did not look too well. It was reported that a large number of enemy tanks were moving round on our right, besides the enemy force on our left. Enemy air activity was very considerable. At about 1600 hrs. a verbal order was brought by runner to withdraw. . . ."

Major Wilson was unable to learn from Private Ross under what circumstances Lt.-Colonel Miller had been obliged to send that final message—or else he would not have told the despatch rider to obtain an order, "even one line," in writing. But, at any rate, Major Wilson did not delay the preliminary stage of withdrawal, which was immediately begun by "thinning out." "D" and "B" Companies were in close touch, as their headquarters were adjacent; indeed, O.C. "B" Company had been present when Private Ross arrived: but "C" Company was less accessible, and their planned line of withdrawal led out of La Bassée by a different route. While the companies were preparing to move, Major Wilson made his way to the H.Q. of the French "Gradis"—motor-cycle machine-gunners. These French troops had already left their posts on the canal front, but M. Gratry (the Camerons' *Agent de Liaison*) had represented to Major Wilson that they would not quit La Bassée without orders—and that they would consider themselves abandoned if the Camerons left. Major Wilson found the French troops on the point of departure, and their Commander was quite clear about his own, independent, withdrawal. On his return to "D" Company H.Q., Major Wilson informed M. Gratry that his concern for his compatriots was groundless; and now, since it was certainly impossible to wait for the return of the despatch rider any longer, the withdrawal began in earnest.

So began the beginning of the end for all but a platoon of those three companies; and behind them the remnant of Battalion Headquarters, with all that remained of the battle-depleted "A" Company, left Violaines to the flames—and began the weary march that ended at Dunkirk.

The evacuation of Battalion Headquarters was carried out under heavy shell-fire and fire from automatic weapons. First, the wounded were lifted on to Bren carriers, and, despite the bombardment, all were safely got away. Most gallant work was done by the Carrier Platoon under 2nd Lieutenant G. D. S. Black.

No. 2926668 Lance-Corporal W. Jackson, of the Pioneer Platoon, repeatedly went back—with complete disregard for his own safety—to fetch in the wounded; and he was awarded the Military Medal for his bravery. 2nd Lieutenant G. D. S. Black received the Military Cross for gallantry on this occasion, and for the splendid example he had set

Digitized by Google

throughout the campaign. In addition, No. 309757 P.S.M. A. Little, of the Carriers, and No. 2928302 Private T. Collins, also of the Carriers, were both recommended for the Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Writing of this evacuation, Lt.-Colonel Miller says in his diary: "My only memory of this hellish period appeared to be burning houses, smoke, and innumerable tracer bullets. The Anti-Tank Platoon registered many hits on the enemy tanks and behaved wonderfully. . . ." The Anti-Tank Platoon knocked out twenty-one of the tanks, the War Diary records; and 2nd Lieutenant D. F. Callander was recommended for an immediate award of the Military Cross, which he duly received, for his outstanding service while commanding the platoon.

The orders given to the Battalion were that they were to withdraw to Laventie. "A" Company made its way to the bridge north of Estaires, contacting 5th Infantry Brigade H.Q. *en route*, and being rejoined by No. 8 Platoon (which, it will be recalled, had been detached on 26th May to guard Brigade H.Q.).

At 3.35 P.M. the evacuation of the Battalion H.Q. was completed, and the main La Bassée–Estaires road was carrying considerable traffic; but Lt.-Colonel Miller had not availed himself of the transport. Coming forward from Doulieu (where "B" Echelon had been established), Captain Hunt and Captain and Quartermaster M'Laurin learnt only then of the German tank attack on La Bassée, and eventually found their C.O.—in the nick of time to pick him up in their truck and to take him on to Laventie. La Bassée and Violaines were then burning fiercely.

While a halt at Laventie enabled the remnants of the Battalion to concentrate, Brigadier Gartlan ordered the C.O. to take them across the Lys Canal and to rendezvous with "B" Echelon at Doulieu.

At 6 P.M. Sailly was reached, and an hour later Doulieu. There, joined by all that remained of "A" Company, the men got a meal and such rest as the appalling amount of traffic passing through the place permitted.

Of the companies that had begun their withdrawal when already a German armoured division had practically surrounded them, only one officer, 2nd Lieutenant E. L. Mainwaring (The Liverpool Scottish), managed to get through; and from his subsequent statement the following account was added as an Appendix to the War Diary:—

"Orders for the withdrawal arrived about 1530 hrs., and Captain Leah issued his orders. Company H.Q. was sent on under C.S.M. J. B. Maclean across country; the rest of the company were to follow. (At this time, owing to casualties, the company were only two platoons strong.) Despite reports that enemy tanks had cut off the northern exits of the town, it was decided to carry out the original plan, and so No. 10 Platoon set off, followed by No. 11.

Having advanced about 300 yards, the company came under fire

Digitized by Google

Road to Festubert, with M.T. (French and British) moving back
Behind is the Estaires-La Bassée road
La Bassee, in flames and being bombed
Violaines showing over trees
Me. 109's and Junker bombers
Slag heaps far side of La Bassée canal
Henschel A/C plane
German tanks formed up for the attack on Violaines
German infantry formed up to follow tanks, astride the Givenchy-Violaines road
Houses on Givenchy-Violaines road
Givenchy burning after heavy shelling

FIRST PHASE OF GERMAN ATTACK ON THE 1st CAMERONS IN VIOLAINES AND LA BASSÉE
26th May 1940
As seen from 5th Infantry Brigade O.P. Richebourg L'Avoué

To face page 142, Vol. II

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

from tanks on the right of the road, and some three men were wounded by machine-gun fire. The transport following the company was seen by this tank, and unfortunately most effectively shot up. The company prepared to advance again, but tank movement of the enemy was too active in and around Violaines, and so they decided to lie quiet until dark. They heard firing from La Bassée behind them, up till about 1800 hrs.; also the sound of hammering, which was probably the Germans repairing the bridges on the La Bassée Canal. All the time during the hours of daylight the enemy reconnaissance planes were very active, and 'B' had to lie very quietly.

At 2230 hrs. Captain Leah called a conference and decided that the company should make for Cassel, by proceeding across country, marching slightly east of due north for nine miles. He was to take No. 10 Platoon and 2nd Lieutenant Mainwaring and P.S.M. G. Kerr were to take No. 11 Platoon, following him at an interval. No. 11 Platoon soon lost touch with No. 10, however, and No. 11 pushed on independently. Nothing more was heard of No. 10, although it was later learnt that Captain Leah and his party had been captured whilst trying to break through the German outpost line at Laventie. No. 11, advancing faster, and keeping moving all through the night, successfully evaded the German patrols, and about 0530 hrs., on the 28th May, contacted a French outpost at Laventie. Here transport was found, and the wounded in the platoon got on it. The rest of the platoon, by begging a series of lifts on passing transport, and by hard marching, eventually arrived at La Panne, near Dunkirk.

At 2100 hrs. on 30th May, the platoon, less P.S.M. Kerr, who was detailed for duty on the beaches, embarked, and rejoined the Battalion later in the United Kingdom."

To this account the Adjutant added: "It is interesting to note that, just before the withdrawal, P.S.M. Kerr met in La Bassée some men from 'D' Company, who, when told of the withdrawal, seemed to know nothing about it, and stated they were going back to their positions. Later a truck driver from 'C' Company was seen returning to La Bassée, as he said he could not get through the German ring north of the town."

Both "B" and "D" Companies left La Bassée by the same route, to start with, as has been already mentioned; but "C" Company (with No. 17 Platoon of "D") was apparently delayed, partly because of the difficulties of intercommunication and partly because there were scattered sections to be collected. At any rate, "C" Company headquarters remained in La Bassée until the Company Commander was satisfied that all were clear of the town, and then found the exits swept by machine-gun and light-artillery fire. Captain Donald MacBrayne, the Company Commander, tried to work forward but was forced to take cover. It was now about 1830 hours. Fire continued to rake the

Digitized by Google

road, and away to the left could be seen the German armoured division. There was nothing for it but to wait till the tanks had passed.

It was late at night before the Germans ceased their activity—and then they laagered close to the building Captain MacBrayne had made his headquarters! In the early morning an attempt was made to find a way out, but the country was patrolled and the attempt failed. "C" Company was captured.

"D" Company fared no better. Their original plan had been to follow "B" Company out of the town, then to move parallel and to its right. However, when "B" Company ran into German tanks (and the same machine-gun fire warned "D" that the exit there was barred), "D" Company broke through the doors of houses until they came into the open on the north side of La Bassée. Here, from a Calvary, could be seen a possible line of withdrawal which would avoid the obvious danger of continuing across what had clearly been a tank battlefield—for the hulks of derelict French tanks were still blazing, and the less distinct shapes moving like ghouls among the dead were "Panzers."

After attempting a closer reconnaissance from a wooden hut on the next ridge—frustrated, because the hut was set on fire by incendiary shells—Major Wilson directed the company farther to the right, where a slight dip in the ground offered some protection. At this stage the enemy fire was from machine-guns mounted and manned by infantry; and with only that opposition there seemed to be a fair chance of getting through. Then, as short rushes brought a few sections over the rise, a flag was waved from one of the enemy posts; although the meaning of the signal was not immediately clear. But a few minutes later some German light tanks came into view. The men on the brow of the ridge lay still; behind them, right and left, the covering fire died down: more tanks were moving forward, and the first four or five waddled nearer and nearer to the leading sections. When, no more than thirty yards away, the tanks halted, the situation was indeed hopeless. About 5.30 P.M. "D" Company was encircled.

"We have the consolation," C.S.M. C. Mackintosh wrote on 2nd June, "of knowing that: (*a*) The Battalion line on the canal was intact to the end. (*b*) Not a Cameron Highlander was seen to put his hands up when eventually captured."

About 1 A.M. on the morning of 28th May, the Adjutant left Le Doulieu in the C.O.'s car and got into touch with the 5th Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, who were holding a line a little north of Laventie: but he was only able to get negative information about the companies last seen at La Bassée. The Battalion—for morally as well as nominally it remained that, though less than a company in numbers—moved off in motor transport at 2.30 A.M. and made first for a small village, Le Petit Mortier, where further orders were to be issued. Here, from a chance meeting with the Brigade Major of the 4th Infantry Brigade

Digitized by Google

(Major J. A. Grant-Peterkin), the Adjutant learnt that it was likely that the Division would withdraw to Dunkirk.

Leaving Le Petit Mortier at 5 A.M., the Battalion reached Bailleul some two hours later. The road was densely thronged, and a Cameron officer remarked that he hadn't seen such traffic congestion since the last Calcutta Cup match at Twickenham. Quarter of an hour earlier Bailleul had been subjected to a heavy air-raid: the centre of the town had been practically wiped out.

Pushing on by country roads—and so lessening the risk of attack by mechanised forces known to be on the flank of the B.E.F.—the Battalion crossed, or rather *re*-crossed, the Belgian frontier at 9 A.M. Here, the concrete pill-boxes were seen to be manned by sappers and other non-infantrymen, who did not evidently realise the extent of the German break-through. The Battalion continued to avoid main roads, and, moving via Westoutre and Poperinghe, reached a M.D.S. near Proven (a hamlet on the outskirts of Poperinghe), where a temporary 2nd Division H.Q. had been established to check in units. A Staff officer advised the C.O. to make for Dunkirk, unless further orders were received, and the column moved off again at 10.30 A.M.

While listening to the wireless at 1.30 P.M., the C.O. heard the news that King Leopold of Belgium had capitulated to the Germans. This was extremely serious, for it meant that the flanks were now both open—and on the left the way was open to the sea. The 1st Division, in the Ypres–Dixmude area, was all that remained to oppose the weight of the German army on that vulnerable flank.

The next stage of the journey began in torrential rain and ended with a slow move from the French frontier to Rexpoede, where dumping parks for vehicles had been arranged on each side of the road. Already many thousands had been dumped and were being prepared for destruction.

The Battalion now marched the long fifteen miles to Dunkirk. There they took up a position to cover a bridgehead at Teterghen, just south-east of the town, about 10.30 P.M.

About this time Major C. M. Barber was beginning a devious withdrawal from the Forêt de Nieppe, which finally brought him and his few remaining men to Bray-Dunes. Major Barber had been in command of "Details" of 2nd Division since 17th May. These Details—officers and men returning from leave and unable to join their units because of the situation in Belgium—had been organised into six companies, with Major Barber as C.O. and 2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson as Adjutant. From the leave railhead at Cantin they were moved forward to Estaires and given many tasks—which included the combing of the Forêt de Nieppe during the withdrawal, in order to clear it of enemy parachutists. For his bold and energetic handling of the composite battalion Major Barber was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. Other Cameron Highlanders who also distinguished

Digitized by Google

themselves were Major David Macdonald, who was recommended for a decoration; No. 402357 Corporal G. Leitch and No. 2927197 Lance-Corporal J. Kerr—both recommended to be Mentioned in Despatches. For the detailed story of the action of the leave details, readers should refer to Appendix 6 (page 218).

Early on the morning of the 29th the Camerons at Teterghen were re-equipped with Bren guns collected from stragglers of very many units, and soon almost every man had one. Air activity over Dunkirk continued most of the day, but the Battalion managed to get some food and rest before they crossed the canal at 5.30 P.M. and prepared to take up positions on the inner ring.

Next day the Camerons were told that they would hold the line of the Dunkirk–Furnes Canal until the end of the evacuation; so, while Dunkirk and its harbour (from which thousands of men of the B.E.F. were being taken off) were being continually bombed, the Camerons waited.

But at 3 P.M. all previous orders were cancelled. The 2nd Division was to embark at nightfall.

The 1st Camerons—the 79th—embarked at ten minutes before midnight; and, for any who mark the coincidence of numbers, it may be emphasised that they embarked seventy-nine strong. The 79th was the only Highland Battalion to embark wearing the kilt. Those whose lives and liberty had been spared were to form the nucleus, not of a new unit, but of a resurgent "79th," whose achievements are now to be chronicled. Those who laid down their lives that others might live in freedom will not be forgotten.

There is to be found in 'The 79th News' of April 1946 an account of how the Camerons came home from Dunkirk; it was written by a "then Staff Officer of the 2nd Division belonging to an English county regiment," and he concludes: "I hope it will prove of some use to those members of the Cameron Highlanders, and arouse strong feelings of *esprit de corps*, to read this short account of how their 1st Battalion came home from Dunkirk, bringing back with them at the time of a disaster the very seed that gave us those glorious victories later in the war."

Pat Miller had commanded the Battalion in its first action in Belgium; he had resolutely offered battle at every possible stage of the withdrawal to La Bassée; and at the last he had turned what might have been an inglorious retreat into a splendidly disciplined, fighting finish.

The following list of immediate awards made by the Commander-in-Chief, B.E.F., was issued by the War Office on 8th July 1940:—

Lt.-Colonel G. P. Miller	D.S.O.	P.S.M. W. M'Millan	D.C.M.
2nd Lieutenant D. F. Callander	M.C.	Lance-Corporal T. Darling	M.M.
C.S.M. C. T. Mackintosh	M.C.	Lance-Corporal W. Jackson	M.M.
P.S.M. D. T. Milligan	D.C.M.	Corporal A. M'Lellan	M.M.
C.S.M. J. Stott	D.C.M.	Private H. Howard	M.M.

Digitized by Google

A later 'Gazette' published the award of the D.S.O. to Major C. M. Barber and Major R. M. Riach, and the M.C. to 2nd Lieutenant G. D. S. Black. Major M. J. H. Wilson received the O.B.E.[1]

It was to be almost two years before The 79th again went overseas, and yet another two years before they began their short but brilliant campaign in Burma.

Camerons should ever be grateful to the people of Yorkshire; for at their hands they experienced the "kind and gentle hospitality" which did so much to heal the wounds of memory and to knit together the miscellany of drafts that (in due time) were to be assimilated to the inextinguishable tartan.

Landing at Ramsgate on 1st June 1940, the survivors of The 79th went first to a reception camp in Derbyshire, and then for a week or so they were dispersed far and wide, except that the Padre and the M.O. and a few men accompanied Major Haig to Heckmondwike—chosen to be the re-forming station. Next, Lt.-Colonel Miller and Captain Pringle-Pattison (the Acting Adjutant) arrived, while other officers and men of the Battalion continued to come in until, by 10th June, three companies had formed under Major Haig, Major D. Macdonald, and Major Riach. Fifty Camerons who had been at No. 1 Infantry Base Depot, in France, came five days later; but on the same day the growing strength was astonishingly augmented by the arrival of two drafts of Englishmen—170 from the West Yorkshire Regiment and 150 from the Green Howards. Another still was at any rate Scottish, being composed of 150 men of the H.L.I.

Soon the Battalion could be organised into five companies, and officers were coming in fast. Since the names of most of these officers figure in the story of the Burma campaign, they are given here at the date of joining:—

17th June (from "50th" Camerons):—

Captain A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester.
2nd Lieutenant W. D. Davidson.
,, J. A. Robertson.
,, E. Brown.
,, D. B. Graham.
,, N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird.
,, J. C. Stewart.

20th June (from the I.T.C.):—

Major F. W. M'Guiness.
,, A. F. Riadore.
Captain H. R. Hamilton-Mowforth.
2nd Lieutenant D. L. M'Millan.
,, A. D. M'Killop.

[1] An article, "Camerons at La Bassée," written by Eric Linklater, was published in 'Illustrated,' 10th April 1943. This is reproduced (see Appendix 7 on page 225) by kind permission of the author.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant J. R. Somerville.
" D. S. Bannatyne.
" H. H. Whitfield.
" A. Roy.
" R. H. Urquhart.
" R. D. M'Kelvie.
" I. E. Stewart.
" D. G. H. Johnston.

After exactly three weeks the Battalion left for a new area on the Yorkshire coast, taking with them, as the War Diary relates, " pleasant memories of the overwhelming generosity and embarrassing kindness of the civilian population." " Everyone in that West Riding townlet did something for the men." 'The 79th News' also placed on record, " Free cinema shows, cigarettes and, above all, an unrivalled welcome."

At Heckmondwike the men had been billeted, by twos and threes, on the local inhabitants, and there had been no defensive task; but at Winestead the Battalion took over from the 8th (Irish) Battalion The King's Regiment and were responsible for the defence of an area from Tunstall to Easington—which included the seaside town of Withernsea. The duties were :—

(*a*) Defence of beaches against attack from sea and land.
(*b*) Defence of area against air landings, parachutists, and sabotage.

Orders required " Forward Companies " to man all positions between one hour before sunset and one hour after sunrise; the Reserve Company to supply an inlying picquet for anti-parachute defence, and Road Block Parties (at ten minutes' notice to move) to be fully mobile.

It may be mentioned that on 23rd June, the day on which the move to Winestead was carried out, a Diary of the Main Events of the War has this entry: " Franco-German armistice terms made public; they amount to complete surrender and disarmament of France, occupation of her western coastline, and use of all her reserves by Germany for continuance of war against Britain. Negotiations for Franco-Italian armistice begun." Four days earlier the first large-scale German air-raid on Britain had emphasised the need for the utmost vigilance. It was not for nothing that the Camerons combined a defensive rôle with preparation for the resumption of fighting overseas; and before the Battalion could be ready again to leave the shores of Britain there was a great deal to be done.

It was no " seaside holiday " for those who now could only stand and wait. From the end of June onwards there were regular air-raid warnings. Typical extracts are quoted from the War Diary :—

7th July—" . . . It had been decided to move ' D ' Company, and by coincidence ' D ' was bombed during the night."

Digitized by Google

8th July.—" More concrete pill-boxes sprung up along the front, and anti-tank obstacles increase in strength."

9th July.—" 0240. Eight bombs dropped behind ' A ' Company. One of these failed to explode."

10th July.—" 1600. A report reached Battalion H.Q. that an aeroplane had been seen dropping in flames. On investigation it proved to be a barrage balloon struck by lightning. Torrential rain the whole day, drawing reluctant gratitude from those in waterproof tents."

1930.—" A ' go-as-you-please ' concert was held by the Padre in the evening, and, during the most appalling weather, ' D ' Company went into reserve at Burton Pidsea and " B " Company went forward to the left of the Battalion sector and spent a miserably wet night in half-dug trenches."

11th July.—" 0240. The Boche paid his usual nightly visit and succeeded in dropping two bombs around S.S. *Canada*, a wreck about a mile from the coast. They were well away from their mark."

Later in the month an " Exercise " was held at Withernsea. " The Camerons attacked the road-blocks manned by the L.D.V.s to test the defences of the town. A terrific battle ensued, and was so realistic that many of the civilian residents honestly believed that the invasion was upon them. . . ."

Exercises, and other forms of training that would make a peace-time spell at Aldershot sound like a recreational programme, were to continue now until, tried and found fit, the Battalion went forth to prove its worth. But there were concert parties to enliven the evenings, and football matches were being played before long.

On 16th August Battalion H.Q. moved to Burton Pidsea, where it was accommodated partly in Gray's Garth Hall and partly under canvas. Here 2nd Lieutenants R. M. Arnot, W. C. Dewar, and A. W. J. Angus joined from O.C.T.U.s. Captain Somerville-M'Alester left to take up the appointment of Commandant of the Junior N.C.O.'s School, Dalton Hall.

By the middle of October the strength of the Battalion had risen to 972—including First Reinforcements. The last few weeks had been uneventful, indeed dull, though there was a first rugger match recorded, a " good game " against local Hull players, in which the Cameron team was defeated.

Now the Battalion moved to Beverley, and here they were concentrated again after a long period of dispersal. The billets were good ; the troops had meals in the two immense dining-halls, and the sergeants had a magnificent Masonic Hall as their Mess. The training is described as being for " mobile warfare," but events recorded in the Diary are prosaic, on the whole, and it reads like the tail-end of the season—being largely filled with " T.E.W.T.S." and lectures.

Early in 1941 there was another move ; to Thorne, near Doncaster, where the Battalion was allotted a " counter-offensive " rôle which

Digitized by Google

took it on many an arduous trek and scheme all over North-East England. Lt.-Colonel G. P. Miller, D.S.O., M.C., had remained throughout the difficult period of re-forming and the initial period of battalion training; now, on promotion, he was succeeded by Lt.-Colonel A. P. C. Hannay, M.C., who assumed command on 12th February, taking over from the Acting C.O., Major R. P. Haig, who, in turn, was posted in command of the I.T.C. at Inverness. Officer changes were very frequent, and there were many comings and goings on courses. During March 1941 Captain M. S. Preston and 2nd Lieutenants W. G. Graham, R. L. Huntingford, and P. A. M'Lean joined; Major R. M. Riach, D.S.O., returned from attachment to 1/8th Lancashire Fusiliers to fill the appointment of Second-in-Command; while in April Lieutenants C. D. Hunter, A. Henderson, and D. T. Milligan, D.C.M., joined. Captain P. M. Hunt, the Battalion's very able Adjutant since it was re-formed, was posted away and succeeded by Captain N. P. D. C. Baird. Other officer changes occurred after the Battalion's change of location with the 7th K.S.L.I.—a short stay at Skipsea between the second week in May and the second week in June. Major R. E. Hickson joined from the Staff College, and Captain A. R. G. Pringle-Pattison was posted to the 5th Camerons. On returning to Thorne, 2nd Lieutenants V. E. Kilgour, W. N. White, D. J. S. Murray, and A. K. Maitland joined; while Major Hickson was appointed Brigade Major, 154th Infantry Brigade, and struck off strength.

The next move was to Knaresborough, on 19th August, and there the Battalion carried out three very strenuous months of training, which included a number of exercises ("Barry," "Tiger," "Otter," "Percy"), musketry on the Strensall Ranges, and many route-marches. One may well imagine that the "Orders to Mobilise for Service Overseas," received on 15th October, were welcome! However, the Battalion had another five weeks before embarking—and it was not being sent straight to a theatre of active operations.

Once more there was a move, though for the last time in England. On 10th December the Camerons arrived at Adderbury, near Banbury, and all but one company (at Deddington) were billeted there.

Everyone regretted leaving Yorkshire; and Oxfordshire could hardly be popular, to judge by the War Diary, with a record of route-marches which included some of twenty, twenty-five, and forty miles. They "saw the country" all right! Even Christmas Day is noted as "NOT a Holiday."

In the absence, on sick leave, of Lt.-Colonel Hannay, command of the Battalion temporarily devolved on Major A. S. K. Douglas, about this time. Pat Hannay had never spared himself, and his great energy and example contributed to the very high standard of efficiency now reached. On 3rd February Major R. E. Hickson was promoted A/Lt.-Colonel and appointed C.O.

Now, with departure imminent, there were "visits."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

VISIT OF H.M. THE KING, APRIL 1942

[*To face page* 151, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

" There were visits," echoed ' The 79th News ' of April a year later. " First, Sir James Grigg. Then the Prime Minister, the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, inspected the Battalion, and finally we had the honour of being inspected by our Colonel-in-Chief, His Majesty The King. For this latter event the Battalion lined the streets of the small village in which we were stationed, and His Majesty walked down the ranks. He shook hands with the Company Commanders, inspected the Regimental Quarter Guard (which was dressed in the kilt), and afterwards went to the Officers' Mess."

A few days later Major-General Neville Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., visited the Battalion, and, as Colonel of the Regiment, expressed his great satisfaction in the turn-out and bearing of the men. On 11th April 1942 The 79th embarked on H.M.T. K.5 (M.S. *Marnix*) at Liverpool.

The period of the long voyage to India was well occupied. Companies carried out " normal training " (!) : all ranks did an hour's P.T. daily, discussion groups were formed, and there were frequent lectures. Accommodation on board was crowded, but the men were in the best of spirits. Freetown was reached on 29th April. Here the temperature on the troop decks was recorded to be 100° Fah. ; then, four days out of harbour (*Marnix* crossed the Equator on 4th May), it had fallen to 65°. The Battalion disembarked at Capetown on 16th May and proceeded by train to Poll Moll Camp—from which, during the next three days, it carried out a twelve-mile route-march, a " hill climb," and a final march through Capetown—where the Pipe Band played on the main square. Continuing the voyage, in convoy, *Marnix* called at Durban on 24th May to put off a seriously-ill case ; then the journey proceeded uneventfully to Bombay—reached on 11th June, just two months after leaving Liverpool. In Bombay Harbour the men suffered much discomfort from the heat, for the monsoon had not yet broken ; however, they had only three days to wait before going ashore and on to their first camp in India, where the rain that heralded their arrival was really welcome.

Now began a long spell of training, varied only by internal security duties and the all-too-short leave periods. For a year and nine months the Battalion was to remain in India ; yet it was time well spent, in spite of the demands made on the patience of all ranks.

The training was to stand the Camerons in good stead when the time came for the " real thing " ; while guarding the main railway system in the Madras district and helping the police of Belgaum to round up criminals and dacoits in that part of India (the two internal security commitments) directly contributed to the " war effort "—notwithstanding that the duties were unpleasant rather than actually dangerous.

At Pashan Camp, Kirkee, H.R.H. The Duke of Gloucester inspected

Digitized by Google

2nd Division troops on 8th July. The Cameron detachment, 103 officers and other ranks under Lt.-Colonel Hickson, paraded outside Government House. A week later the Camerons moved to Allenby Barracks, Secunderabad, where they spent a quiet month before sabotage and renewed threats to communications resulted in a temporary move to Bezwada. While still at Secunderabad the officers competed for the Mahdi Shield regimental shooting trophy, and this was won by Major A. S. K. Douglas.

Situation reports were the order of the day at Bezwada. The first, noted on the day of arrival a forecast of further sabotage between Bezwada and Rajahmundry; and eight police had been killed overnight at Guntur. Next day a train was derailed just six miles from Bezwada itself.

On 16th August the 'Sitrep' reads: "Passenger train near Guntur derailed. Attili Station burnt. Serious derailment between Guntakal and Bellary. . . . Lines removed Bezwada-Masulipatam line." But on 17th August: "All quiet at Guntur and Rajahmundry." And so the succession of days and nights seemed to alternate—quiet or disturbed. On 18th August "D" Company's detachment at Ellore reported serious rioting at Tadepallegudem; and "Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant and 22 other ranks left at 0015 hours for above place." The whole of that day was chock-full of alarms and excursions: ". . . serious incidents Bhimavaram unconfirmed owing to lack of communications"; "Meeting broken up at Godavari Bridge by patrol at 1615 hours"; "Detachment proceeded from there (Ellore) to Bhimavaram, with Magistrates, where railway station was attacked this morning. Some killed": "Palakollu Station attacked and destroyed by mob of 2000. Patrol from Rajahmundry proceeding 1500 hours to-day: communication restored." These are fairly typical extracts, and although it would not be possible to chronicle day-to-day occurrences, it is satisfactory to note (20th August): "Situation report to Area: No further incidents of railway sabotage reported. . . ." There were, to be sure, continued fresh outbreaks of trouble, yet when the Camerons returned to Secunderabad, at the end of the month, they had seen—and effected—a very marked improvement in internal security conditions. From now on, until May 1943, the Battalion was constantly moving. For two or three months Battalion H.Q. was at Ahmednagar, where the 2nd Battalion had been stationed just before the war; then there were successive moves to Juhu, Bhiwandi, and Mahableshwar. It was at Mahableshwar, a hill station near Poona, that Lt.-Colonel R. E. Hickson was forced on 20th May, through ill-health, to hand over command to Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, who remained in command, with the acting rank of Lt.-Colonel, until the arrival of Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C., on 4th September. The period September 1942 to May 1943 was most fully occupied by individual, company, and higher training—including "Combined Operations," with a short sea voyage on H.M.T. *Dilwara*

Digitized by Google

VISIT OF THE PRIME MINISTER, APRIL 1942

[To face page 152, Vol. V.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

from Bombay. The emphasis on combined operations was so marked that the 2nd Division could only be regarded as the spearhead troops for any such form of action required by the South-East Asia Command; but, fortunately, jungle training was not neglected, since circumstances were to make that invaluable.

The five months spent at Gullunche Camp, where the Battalion moved at the end of May, were characterised by cadres, route-marches, musketry, and a series of suggestively-named amphibious exercises, such as "Snark," "Shellfish," and "Swordfish." In other ways the men were kept "fighting fit." Cross-country runs were frequent, and the Camerons' prowess was reflected in achievements beyond the company standard, for they won the Brigade contest on 19th August and the Divisional contest (held at Ahmednagar) on 28th August. In the middle of October there was a holiday for a Brigade Sports Meeting—and the Camerons won it too.

Exercise "Swordfish" necessitated a move from Gullunche to Bombay on 1st November, and, after a few days aboard *Dilwara* and *Empire Pride*, at the beginning and end of the combined operations, the Battalion went to new areas at Visapur, Londa, Belgaum (where Christmas Day was spent), and Supa, ere returning to East Ridge Barracks, Ahmednagar, on 13th March 1944.

Already the training so intensively carried out in these last varied areas might have been an indication of the future operational rôle. The War Diary records:—

"Londa. 28th November 1943. 'Digging in' and preparing defensive positions in jungle."

"Londa. 1st December 1943. Patrols in jungle country by all platoons."

"Londa. 11th December 1943. 5th Infantry Brigade Exercise 'Cub.' To practise the Brigade in advancing through jungle. . . . Harboured for night in area 30 milestone Londa-Kanapur Road."

"Belgaum. 20th December 1943. Company training in assaulting a 'jungled hill.'"

"Visapur. 7th January 1944. Battalion Exercise—to test endurance while marching 20 miles in 24 hours with full scale of arms and ammunition."

If these signs and portents were not enough to point the future, there were also the focused attentions of "V.I.P.s."

"Visapur. 22nd January 1944. Visit of Lord Louis Mountbatten, Supreme Allied Commander, South-East Asia Command."

"Supa. 28th February 1944. Visit of General Sir Claude Auchinleck, C.-in-C. in India."

But the remarkable thing was that the specialised training was actually carried out, progressively over a period of two years, to fit the Division for combined operations rather than for jungle warfare!

Digitized by Google

The latter form of training was merely in intelligent anticipation of having to land on a jungle coast. At any rate, there was now to be an end to training. On 21st March the War Diary breathes with long-pent-up fire: "All officers informed that the Division is to make an operational move in the very near future."

In fact, the 2nd Division had been ordered to move at once to Assam to meet the threat to India caused by the Japanese eruption from over the Burma border into Manipur State—as Brigadier V. P. S. Hawkins, M.C., Commander 5th Infantry Brigade, puts it succinctly in his personal account of the operations of the 5th Infantry Brigade (30th March to 12th May 1944), and he goes on to say: "The 5th Brigade on that date was the only Brigade concentrated. The remainder of the Division was dispersed over a wide area of Southern India, between Belgaum, Bangalore and Ooty, after a period of jungle training round Belgaum."

"This is *it*," Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders told Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, the Battalion M.T.O.: "I want your transport ready to move in forty-eight hours; it must be fit to do 3000 miles." The Battalion moved in two parties; a road column which left on 24th March 1944 and a train convoy which left Ahmednagar on the night of the 27th. The destination was Dimapur.

Dimapur, or Manipur Road as it was also called, was a straggling collection of huts and tents in the jungle, with a small town clustered round the end of the railway from Calcutta. On 2nd April the Battalion completed its 2000-mile journey, after crossing the Brahmaputra River the night before, and occupied positions as part of the 5th Infantry Brigade perimeter camp on the bank of the river 600 yards east of the railway station of Bokajan. From Bokajan an uncompleted road ran up into the hills and finished near the village of Rangazumi.

The 7th Battalion The Worcestershire Regiment (Lt.-Colonel J. Stocker) had arrived just before, and Captain A. H. Swinson, Staff Captain 5th Infantry Brigade, notes in his interesting diary—later published in 'Firm,' the Worcesters' regimental magazine—"Camerons arrived at 1500 hours. . . . They looked so calm and orderly amidst the confusion around us that I blessed the sight of them. They pushed on up to join the Worcesters in a box at Bokajan. Apparently all they can think to do with us yet is to hide us away in the jungle!" In fact, it had been intended to concentrate the whole of the 2nd Division in this area, but the worsening of a situation, which must now be described, at Kohima, soon altered any uncertainty as to the use of the only Brigade immediately available.

The general situation was this: The Japanese had moved up from Burma into Assam at great speed, had by-passed and surrounded Imphal, where the 4th Indian Corps were stationed, and one Division had come north rapidly to Kohima, a hill station some fifty miles from Dimapur.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE 1st BATTALION, MARCH 1944

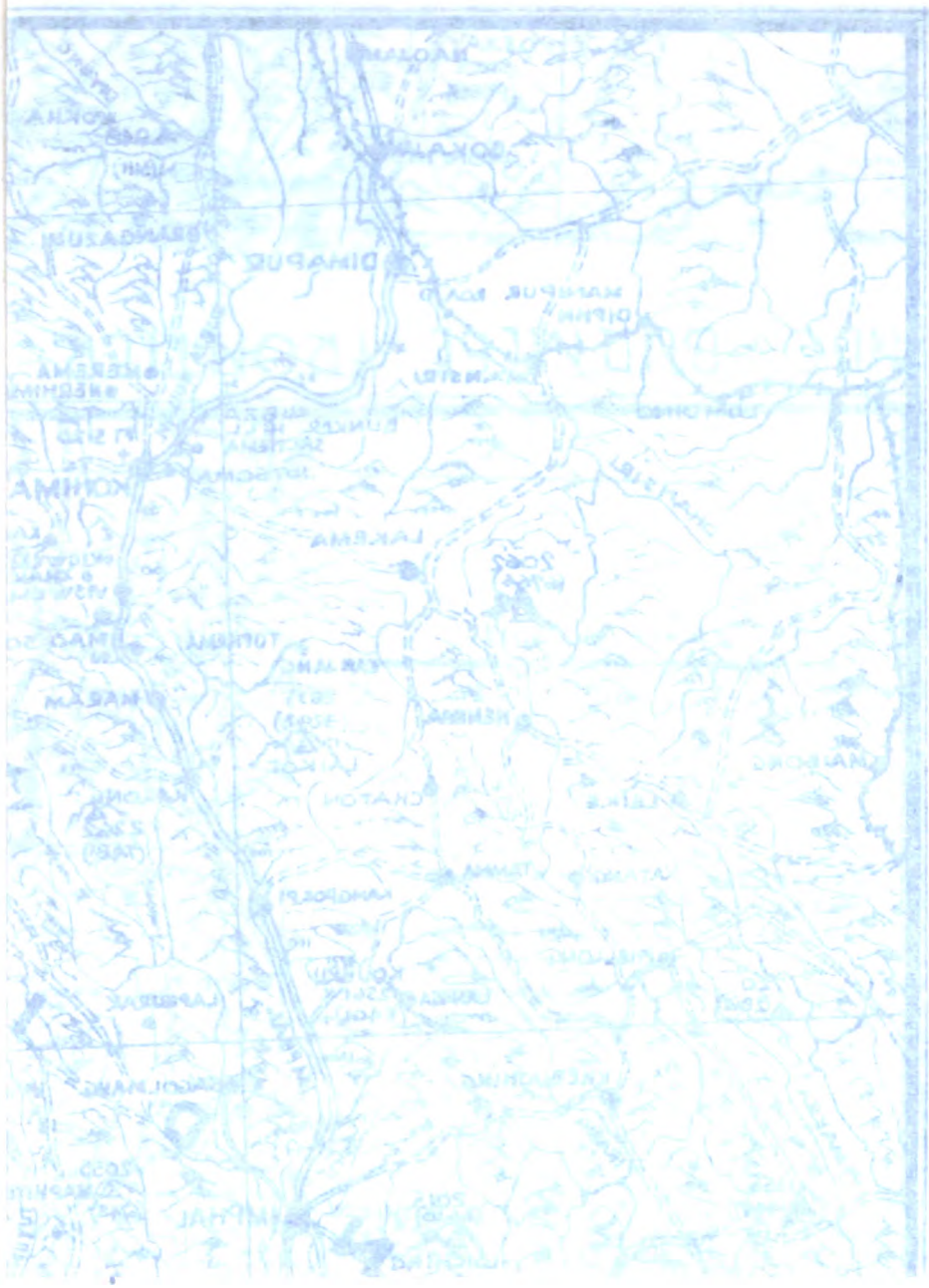
Back Row (*left to right*)—Captain D. L. M'Millan ; Lieutenant W. N. White ; Lieutenant W. G. Graham ; Lieutenant D. C. Cross ; Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood ; Lieutenant J. S. Hughes ; Lieutenant J. A. Hay ; Lieutenant W. J. Mackillop ; Captain C. A. Wootten.
Third Row (*left to right*)—Lieutenant E. P. J. Langley ; Lieutenant J. A. Robertson ; Captain J. M. S. Bain ; Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant ; Lieutenant W. A. Mackay ; Lieutenant A. Leckie (Q.M.) ; Lieutenant I. J. Swanson ; Lieutenant R. M. Arnot ; Captain W. D. Davidson ; Captain P. H. Barkey (R.M.O.).
Second Row (*left to right*)—Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (Padre) ; Major C. D. Hunter, M.C. ; Major A. Roy ; Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester (Second-in-Command) ; Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C. ; Captain P. A. M'Lean (Adjutant) ; Major A. S. K. Douglas ; Captain J. R. Somerville ; Major D. B. Graham.
Front Row (*left to right*)—Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray ; Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught ; Captain A. D. M'Killop ; Lieutenant H. C. Harvey ; Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron ; Lieutenant W. M'Connachie.

[*To face page* 154, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Brigadier Hawkins' diary gives an excellent description of the country and explains the importance of relieving Kohima :—

" The country between Dimapur and Imphal is steeply mountainous and thickly wooded. The road through the hills climbs and winds for 48 miles from Dimapur up to Kohima, and then falls again for another 80 miles down to Imphal and the Imphal Plain. Kohima, which is the summer resort of Assam, is the highest point on the road, and is built on a ridge which completely divides two deep valleys. The northern end of this ridge rises to 5000 feet above sea-level, and at the southern end is a peak 9000 feet high. The summits of nearly all these hills, and in many cases the spurs too, are covered not only with trees, but also with thick and almost impenetrable bamboo. There are very few subsidiary roads off the main road, movement across country being by way of tracks made by the Nagas, who inhabit this land. . . . Altogether it was a nightmare of a country to fight in. . . .

Kohima was stated to be of great political importance, and it was considered most necessary for our prestige that this Naga township should not be lost. . . . But nobody was ready for operations yet, except 5th Brigade. The orders for 5th Brigade were as follows :—

(*a*) To open the road to Kohima.
(*b*) To make contact with 161st Indian Infantry Brigade.
(*c*) To recapture Kohima.

It is interesting to note at this juncture that these orders were given off the map. Owing to the road having been cut, it had not been possible to see Kohima itself, nor the immediate country. As events turned out, the last of these orders was to prove impracticable."

The Camerons remained for two days in the concentration area, and were then ordered to send detachments farther north to watch other tracks coming out of the hills from the direction of Kohima. On the night of 10th April, however, they were once more in the area of Dimapur and following the 7th Worcesters up the main road. The Worcesters soon gained contact and fighting started on the afternoon of the 11th.

The Worcesters suffered casualties in attempting to clear an extensive road-block at " Milestone 37½ " ; their Battalion H.Q., established in Zubza village, was an easy mark for the Japs to range on, and mortar-fire came down with deadly effect. Now a " box " was to be consolidated, while the 2nd Battalion The Dorsetshire Regiment (Lt.-Colonel J. M'Naught) was to relieve the Camerons, who, in turn, were to move up to Zubza and try to get on the hill, covering it, unopposed.

Of the next two days, 12th and 13th April, Lt.-Colonel Somerville-

Digitized by Google

M'Alester simply says: "Our rôle took the form of patrolling to find out where the main Jap road-block was situated, and how far it stretched on either side of the road." But the War Diary mentions the occupation by "B" and "D" Companies of Sachema, a village on the top of a high hill, and a patrol under Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop ambushed a dozen Japs, about 300 yards south of the village, and killed some of them. Later, on 13th April, "A" and "C" Companies moved forward from their perimeter positions and occupied "Brown Ridge" and "Green Pimple"—two features immediately south of "Bunker Hill," a known Jap-held position. Early on the morning of the 14th a platoon under Captain J. M. S. Bain was ordered, under cover of darkness, to occupy Bunker Hill—which meanwhile had been twice reported to be clear of the enemy. Alas, it was a trick that was to become familiar! The Japs had merely allowed small patrols to go through unmolested; then they blitzed the main body. Captain Bain bayoneted the first Jap, but Sergeant Hayes received wounds from which he later succumbed: it was the first fatal Cameron casualty of the campaign.

Now, however, there was definite information: there could not be less than a company of Japs dug in on the hill. Brigadier Hawkins decided to "give them everything we'd got, and make a job of it next day."

A "set piece" attack was laid on for 12 noon (14th April). The Brigadier had a "front seat" for the action and looked down on the actual scene from an observation post not more than 400 yards from it; so the attack may best be described in his own words: "At zero hour the guns opened and in the next fifteen minutes the gunners poured 1500 shells onto the Jap position. As they finished, the mortars followed up, and as *they* finished the tanks were supposed to take it up over open sights from a position only 200 yards away from the objective. It was of paramount importance that they should be there in time, as they were to cover the move forward of the Camerons and keep on firing to the last possible moment. . . ." The Brigadier then describes his feelings when the tanks failed to arrive punctually. "But they (the tanks) were there all right, and eventually I spotted David Graham, one of the Company Commanders, walking about as if there were no Japs there and controlling his chaps magnificently. We actually saw him take a bullet through his shoulder and fall over as he was in the act of throwing a bomb. The actual attack went exactly as had been hoped. There were NO Japs on the back of the hill, and the Camerons were in full possession one half-hour after they first appeared. We afterwards counted seventy-five dead Japs on the position, and the total Cameron casualties were under twenty. . . ."

In more detail it may be mentioned that the advance of "A" and "C" Companies was led by Captain J. R. Somerville and Major D. B. Graham. "C" Company arrived first on the position and started "mopping up." Here, C.S.M. T. Cook showed extreme bravery and

Digitized by Google

dash: he personally dispatched many Japs, with the help of a Jap officer's sword which he had wrested from its previous owner prior to killing him with it. He then followed up "A" Company and helped them to mop up the remainder of the position. For their gallantry and leadership, Major Graham was awarded the M.C. and C.S.M. Cook the D.C.M. Lance-Corporal D. Hendry and Private E. Whitely, "C" Company, also won the M.M. for the part they played in the action.

The battle had been a complete success, and it was found out from documents captured later that a Jap company was almost annihilated. One wounded Jap was taken prisoner, the first of the Kohima campaign. Now the road to the relief of the 161st Brigade was virtually opened—and it was to be kept open by patrols of Camerons and Dorsets till the 161st Brigade had gained contact with the Kohima garrison and relieved it.

The next few days were taken up by patrolling, and they were fairly free of incident except that on the night of 18th April the Brigade "Administration Box" was raided—though not in any force. Unfortunately there was confused firing, and, while trying to get this under control, Captain D. L. M'Millan, Second-in-Command, "D" Company, was killed.

Other troops were now opening the route to Garrison Hill, the only bit of Kohima still in British possession. The 6th Infantry Brigade moved up and made contact with the gallant West Kents: but when, on 20th April, they were finally relieved, there were only about two hundred of them left. They had held the position for fourteen days under the most desperate conditions, and had put up a magnificent show.

With the relief of the West Kents accomplished, Brigadier Hawkins records in his diary the Divisional Commander's very natural anxiety about the next step—the recapture of Kohima.

The 5th Infantry Brigade had been given the 1/8th Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers, because the Dorsets (who had been holding part of the perimeter at Jotsoma, a village near Kohima) had been taken away, under 2nd Division command, owing to the piecemeal arrival and availability of battalions. Representations made to the Corps Commander, Lt.-General Sir Montague Stopford, by Major-General J. M. L. Grover *ultimately* added two extra Brigades to the 2nd Division! In the meantime, retaining the 1/8th Lancashire Fusiliers, the 5th Brigade was given the task of cutting the Jap communications between Merema and Kohima to stop the reinforcement of the Kohima garrison. The implementation of this task, which gave the Brigade an important independent rôle, was all the more difficult because the crossing of the valley to Merema involved the passage of very difficult country, and very little artillery support could be expected. Everything was to be achieved by "infiltration," and on no account was the Brigade to be embroiled in a pitched battle.

On 21st April "B" Company (Major W. D. Davidson) and "A"

Digitized by Google

Company (Major J. R. Somerville) were ordered to cross the Zubza nullah and occupy the Jap positions which ran along the spur from the village of Merema into the valley. These companies, under the command of the Second-in-Command (Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester), duly carried out the occupation, without opposition, and patrols went out to the Kohima–Rangazumi road. The patrols arrived just below Merema, and, seeing a lot of Japs in "fox-holes" on the far side of the road, they waited for developments. Presently a Jap C.S.M. came down from the village; he was carrying a despatch-case and wheeling a bicycle. Lieutenant J. A. C. Carbonnel, an officer who always showed great initiative, shot him and seized his case—disappearing into the jungle before the Japs could fire a shot. The case was sent back to Division and was found to contain orders for the withdrawal of the Japanese from the Zubza nullah.

To quote again from the Brigadier's diary :—

"*21st April.*—To carry out our orders, the Camerons started off this morning by sending a company as a patrol across the valley to feel Merema and see what strength the Jap had there, if any. Another company was to be standing by to follow them up, and eventually the whole battalion was to go. As soon as they were established and had let me know the position, the rest of the Brigade would follow. . . . I went up to the Camerons' position to discuss things again with Peter Saunders and to watch the progress of his first company. Davidson went off first with this company. It was a difficult and arduous climb. The way lay past, down, and under 'Cameron Hill' (Bunker Hill), the pimple we had captured from the Japs in our first battle, then across a deep valley and finally up a very steep climb on the other side. It took the company some four hours to make it, but as soon as it was clear that they were getting along all right, Angus M'Alester, the Second-in-Command, went off with the second company and a part of Battalion Headquarters. They got there successfully and Peter went off during the night with the rest of the battalion. By next day they were firmly established and beginning to play their usual merry hell with the Japs at Merema.

22nd April.—The next day was spent readjusting the Zubza perimeter. . . . That evening the remainder of the Brigade started off to join the Camerons. . . . Luckily daylight was at 4 A.M. . . . It was the hell of a climb, both up and down, and very slippery from the rain. . . . Tired as I was, I had to go on and have a look at the Camerons' position, which was another mile or so on at the top of the hill. They were in contact with the Jap and making his life a burden for him. The latter, however, had the village of Merema and the extreme top of the hill. It would have taken a considerable battle to dislodge him, so we confined ourselves to harrying his lower posts and keeping him jumpy. It was now, of course, the 23rd April. . . ."

Digitized by Google

A patrol to Merema on the morning of 24th April reported it strongly held, and that night " B " Company's position was attacked by a Jap patrol—though with the casualties (three killed) all on the enemy side. This was an attack in traditional Jap style. About twenty Japs, in a bunch, charged the company perimeter with shouts of " Banzai ! " One, firing a Lewis machine-gun from the hip, got inside the perimeter before being dispatched by Sergeant Nivison. During the same night, the 7th Worcesters and 1/8th Lancashire Fusiliers moved up to the area of 4th milestone, Kohima–Merema road, where they were joined by the Camerons two days later.

The G.(R.) Platoon, under Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron (who later gained the M.C. for his daring), now carried out a number of patrols, and on one occasion the artillery fire they had called down on a Jap position, while they themselves were too close for safety, most unfortunately killed some of their own men, among them Sergeant W. H. Cavanagh and Lance-Corporal R. S. P. Moore-Hemsley. The loss sustained by the Guerilla Platoon was doubly avenged, both by the artillery fire, which played havoc with some two hundred of the enemy, and by another Cameron platoon sent out immediately afterwards to help in the evacuation of the wounded. The second platoon intercepted a party of the enemy evidently intending to harry the withdrawal—and there was not much left of it after being caught between two fires. A number of other engagements of a minor nature occurred in the same locality, and two Jap prisoners were taken.

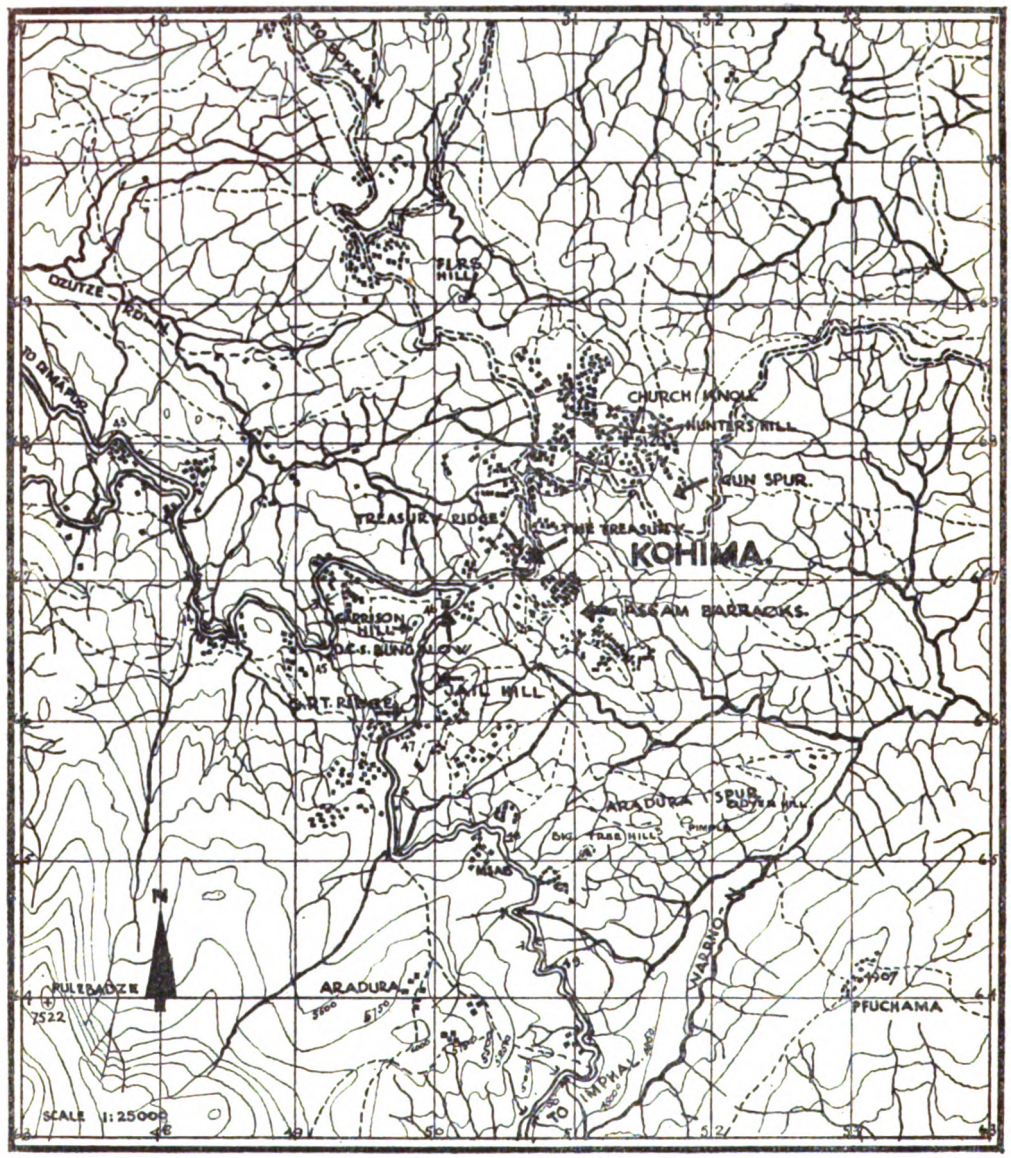
Enemy aircraft are mentioned at 12 noon on 28th April : they flew over the gun lines at Zubza, and this seems to have been a first appearance. Ian Swanson says about the British aircraft :—

" They (Hurribombers) formed the bulk of our air support, and their accurate and persistent attacks on the Jap positions were magnificent ; day after day that squadron, based on Dimapur, came up the valley and dropped their 500-lb. bombs on Kohima. . . . It seemed to us, strange to the methods of Japanese defence, that it was impossible for men to hold positions under such intensive bombardment—but later we were to learn of the tenacity of the little Nip and his amazing ability to do wonders in underground defence. In addition, the Hurribombers were supported by a handful of Spitfires coming up very occasionally from distant Imphal, and in the later stages of the softening-up process by a few Vengeance dive-bombers."

On 1st May Brigadier Hawkins received a message from General Grover telling him that " The Army Commander " (General Sir W. J. Slim) " considered it of first importance that the Brigade should try and get on to Point 5120, the Naga village above Kohima, from both a political and military point of view." This operation was likely to be difficult, because Firs Hill covered the only route, and it would mean

Digitized by Google

passing the whole Brigade across the Jap front, and through their lines, to attack the most important feature of their defence.



KOHIMA.

Meanwhile the Brigadier weighed up the value of the many patrol reports, and Lt.-Colonel Somerville-M'Alester notes that: "On 2nd May Captain W. A. Mackay found a way round the Jap flank." The

Digitized by Google

"way" was a track, ascending to Point 5120, which was to figure conspicuously in the ensuing operations. By the morning of 3rd May Brigadier Hawkins' "bold plan" (as the General called it) was made, and he issued orders that the attempt to penetrate the Jap lines and establish a footing on Point 5120 would be carried out by the Cameron Highlanders. The Camerons were to be issued with gym-shoes, and, very lightly equipped, they were to attempt surprise on the most westerly of the three knolls, constituting the "Point," by 4 A.M. If successful, the Camerons would be followed up by Brigade "Tactical H.Q." and the Lancashire Fusiliers; and if the objective was gained unopposed, the Camerons were to try to secure the two eastern "pimples"—known, eventually, as Church Knoll and Hunter's Hill (the latter after Major C. D. Hunter, M.C.). The Worcesters were to picquet the southern slopes of Firs Hill to the point where the track which the Camerons would follow started to rise towards Point 5120.

No artillery support would be available, though a gunner officer with the Camerons was to have a call on at least one battery—if required on arrival at the objective. The tanks were to accompany the Worcesters and cover their right flank towards Kohima; then, if the operation was successful, they would escort the rest of the Brigade as far as the track already mentioned; but there was no way by which they could get on to Point 5120 itself.

The remainder of 3rd May was spent in preparation, and it passed quietly. By midnight the Worcesters reported that they were in position on the lower slopes of Firs Hill, just above the road to Kohima.

We are fortunate now to be able to quote Brigadier Hawkins' graphic narrative:—

"*4th May.*—The Camerons went off just before 2 A.M. I had a last word with Peter Saunders before we left, and, as usual, found them all in very good heart but not minimising the task they had in front of them. As they left, Brigade Tactical Headquarters collected on the edge of the perimeter near the road, and near the Lancashire Fusiliers, who had come in and taken the place of the Worcesters on the perimeter. I devoutly hoped to have news from the Camerons by 4 A.M. at the latest, one way or another, as if they were successful I wanted to get Brigade Tactical Headquarters and the Lancashire Fusiliers up to their support before daylight, which was just after 5 A.M. . . .

However, at 5 A.M., just as it was getting light, which I had hoped to avoid, we got news from the Camerons. They had taken their immediate objective, the western knoll of Point 5120, with practically no opposition, and were moving out towards the eastern knolls. I decided to wait no longer. The chance was too good to be lost, and so I gave orders to the Lancashire Fusiliers to move at once. We had to move in single file; first along the main road, hugging the side of the

Digitized by Google

hill, then down on a track below the road, and eventually again across the road and up the hill. As far as the point where we crossed the road we were covered by the Worcesters but were in full view of the Japs from their position in Kohima on Treasury Ridge. From that point, the Lancashire Fusiliers as they ascended the hill had to push parties out right and left of the track through which the remainder of us would move and which would be pulled in again behind us. By 7 A.M. we were on top of the hill and had made contact with the Camerons. We had achieved what I thought had been impossible, so far without casualties. We had, I think, completely surprised the Jap by a manœuvre which, on the face of it, was contrary to every principle of war and a most hazardous undertaking. I do not think he ever considered such a move on our part was ' on.' The Lancashire Fusiliers immediately got firm on the ground, holding the northern, western, and southern sides of the perimeter, with two companies of the Camerons on the eastern side and two companies out on the eastern knolls. These two companies were not having an easy time. The Jap had realised what was happening and was beginning to fight. . . .

The jungle and the bashas (native huts) provided the Jap with that cover ideal for his methods of infiltration, and for his snipers and light machine-guns, and he was making full use of them. Between the centre knoll and the eastern knoll was a narrow saddle which could be and was swept by machine-gun fire from both northern and southern shoulders. . . .

I discussed the situation with Peter Saunders while the Lancashire Fusiliers settled themselves in and Brigade Tactical Headquarters prepared a command post amongst the dirt and squalor.

The two forward companies of the Camerons were having a very hard time and it was possible that if we were going to hang on to the hill, we might have to withdraw into a smaller perimeter which would not take in the centre and eastern knolls. . . . I thought it was better to make certain of holding the very important position we had won rather than to grasp at more than I thought we could hold, and risk losing it all. I therefore told Peter to prepare a position along the eastern face of our perimeter on the western knoll and to make arrangements to withdraw his two companies to this perimeter if we should find it necessary. There was just a chance that the Japs, having been surprised, might give in and we should be able to hold on to the whole of the hill. This chance was somewhat remote, but I was prepared to take it should it occur. Meanwhile, I thought it would be wise to prepare for the alternative. There was no question of the Camerons disengaging during daylight. They would have to stay where they were and fight it out, and any withdrawing we did would have to be done that night.

I then went round the Lancashire Fusiliers and saw them settled in. . . . The Japs continued to fight with the forward companies of

Digitized by Google

the Camerons throughout the day. The two Company Commanders were Colin Hunter and Jimmy Somerville. They were up against considerable opposition. I couldn't afford to help them with more troops, nor could I get any artillery support to them, and they were gradually being forced back. As the afternoon drew on, I realised that they would probably have to come back that night. . . .

When darkness came, the Jap was still fighting at the eastern end of the hill, and the Camerons were having a certain amount of casualties. A reserve company was organised from the Lancashire Fusiliers to man the eastern face of the perimeter in case of trouble during the night and should the withdrawal of the Cameron companies become necessary. . . ."

At 0230 hours the War Diary records that " D " Company's position, which had been subjected to determined attacks and very heavy fire, became untenable, and Church Knoll was overrun by the Japs. New positions, with " C " and " B " Companies forward, were occupied on the line of a wall 200 yards west of Point 5120 about two hours later. The Brigadier says :—

" When daylight came, the situation was fully under control, but the Japs were in possession of the centre and eastern knolls, and the platoon of the Lancashire Fusiliers was missing. However, they and odd Camerons dribbled in during the day and had not suffered too severely.

The Camerons had lost some good officers and N.C.O.s ; amongst the latter, Company Sergeant-Major T. Cook, who was a magnificent chap and had been in his time an Imperial Service boxer. He had been killed by a sniper earlier in the day. He had been recommended for the D.C.M., which he was eventually awarded posthumously, for gallantry in the attack on the pimple [1] near Zubza in April. His death was a sad loss. . . ."

The casualties during operations on Hill 5120, sustained by the Camerons since 1 A.M. on 4th May, are noted in the War Diary of 6th May to have been 105, including 35 killed and 10 missing. Missing included Lieutenant D. C. Cross, " A " Company, and Lieutenant J. A. C. Carbonnel received wounds of which he later died. There were more casualties the next day. A patrol led by Captain A. D. M'Killop came under the fire of a Jap machine-gun ; but, worse than that, Battalion Headquarters was shelled during the evening and Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught, the Intelligence Officer, and three signallers were killed.

Evacaution of the wounded had become increasingly difficult, and Captain Swinson writes : " . . . Then, having been patched up,

[1] Cameron Hill.

Digitized by Google

they must endure the nightmare three hours' journey down the precipitous slope into the nullah, and across it and up on to the road. This on a swaying stretcher, carried by four faithful Nagas, often as not under mortar-fire. Then a 43-mile trip by ambulance down the tortuous road into the torrid heat of Dimapur. Then later on a two-day journey by train to Calcutta. Then God knows what. Am continually amazed at the patience of the troops; they lie still beneath the blankets, white with pain, but uncomplaining. It's a miracle that so many survive. Later the technique of evacuating casualties by air was perfected and improved their lot enormously. . . ."

From now until 15th May the Camerons were responsible for the daily opening of a track back across the Zubza nullah. Their other task was to clear the Japs from the Treasury Ridge—and to be aggressive, by means of patrol action. The object of these patrols, in which the names of Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, Captain W. N. White, and Captain A. D. M'Killop were prominent, was to enable reconnaissance to be effective against the probable day when the 5th Infantry Brigade would be required to "descend from their perch" (as the Brigadier puts it) and attack Treasury Ridge from the north—probably, also, in conjunction with a Divisional attack from the south. It was on one of these patrols that Captain W. A. (Angus) Mackay was killed. That was on 13th May, and Captain Mackay, with twenty men, had been ordered to search a basha area, when the patrol came under heavy fire. Major C. D. Hunter, Angus Mackay's Company Commander, risked his own life, and was wounded, while trying to bring him in.

On 15th May the Battalion attempted to regain Church Knoll and Hunter's Hill by night. The leading platoons, under Captain White and Lieutenant Cameron, were successful in gaining a footing on the first feature, but had to kill five Japs *en route*. Two of the Japs managed to open fire before being killed, and so surprise was lost. The Japs then opened up with machine-guns and grenades, setting fire to a Naga hut. The whole front was illuminated by the flames and, surprise being lost, there was now nothing for it but to withdraw the two companies. Casualties were negligible, because, fortunately, the tracer bullets used by the Japs enabled the lines of fire to be avoided.

There were changes now: change in the Commanders; change in the precarious system of supply—the mule-train and the air-drop; change in the weather—for rain was rapidly becoming "Enemy Number 1"; and—after a few more days of patrolling—at last the welcome change of "rest" at Jotsoma.

These changes must be recorded in far less words than they deserve; yet they were incidents of great importance.

First, Brigadier Hawkins was badly wounded on 11th May, so the 5th Brigade lost a fine leader and the Camerons a firm friend. "I was lucky in and proud of my command. I had every reason to be," he concluded the diary from which we have borrowed so extensively.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LT.-COLONEL A. J. J. SOMERVILLE-McALESTER, D.S.O.

COLONEL T. P. SAUNDERS, M.C.

LT.-COLONEL R. E. HICKSON

LT.-COLONEL A. G. L. MACLEAN, C.B.E.

[*To face page* 165, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

On the 14th, on being appointed Second-in-Command (temporarily Commander) of the 4th Infantry Brigade, Lt.-Colonel Saunders handed over command of the Battalion to Major Somerville-M'Alester, who was destined to remain in command until the end of the Burma Campaign.

Next, the road to the 5th Brigade was opened to motor transport. What this meant was even more than that the " Treasury " was clear : it meant some creature comforts. The Camerons, for example, had been supplied with their gym-shoes by *air* ; they ought to have got back by mule-train their boots and other kit which they had left behind before undertaking the night march to Point 5120. Actually they had to wait in discomfort, because of thieving ; the supply by motor transport, now made possible, was the answer to a long-felt want.

And, then, rain ! The troops had known what it was to be short of water—but now, " Living in water-logged slit-trenches, their clothes soaked, their boots sodden, their food, when they get it, often cold and mushy, life becomes almost insupportable." This is quoted from Captain Swinson's diary, and may suffice if it is also borne in mind what effect the torrential monsoon rain had on jungle tracks and corkscrew mountain roads.

Finally, the " rest." The War Diary mentions " bath and change of clothing—first in over six weeks " on 23rd May ; one notices, with relief, that an " exercise " was cancelled ! Yet there were still patrols to be carried out ; still reconnaissance of routes and other tasks of vigilance, if not of danger, to be done.

4th June saw the Battalion on the offensive once more. On this occasion it was *ferried forward by motor transport to the Treasury Ridge.* Then, following the 2nd Dorsets, it began a flanking movement round the Aradura Spur. Here, to make things intelligible to the reader, we refer to the narrative of 31st May written by Captain Swinson :—

" Now that the Japs have withdrawn from Kohima, they have made a definite semi-circular line running from Point 5120 to Aradura. It is limited in depth, but is fairly formidable owing to the lie of the country and the fact that the flanks are resting on two almost impregnable positions. Now that they have lost their monsoon base, the Japs' object seems to be to hold us up as long as possible in the hope that their forces besieging Imphal can take it before we arrive. It's going to be a near thing. . . ."

At 6.30 A.M. the Battalion left Jotsoma—or, to be more descriptive, " their eagle-like nests " above it—and marched to Lancaster Gate. From there they moved by motor transport to Treasury Ridge, debussing at the District Commissioner's bungalow about 10 A.M. The next stage was the move by a track from the Assam Rifle Barracks to Dyer Hill, where at 2 P.M. they took up positions inside the 2nd Dorsets' perimeter. The Camerons were in good fettle after their short rest, and it was just as well ; for the flanking movement had so far made

Digitized by Google

but little progress, and the Dorsets were held up. After an hour spent in reconnaissance and the issue of orders, the Camerons were on the start-line for an attack on the next feature up the Aradura Spur. This was known as " The Pimple " : it was covered with thick jungle, and it overlooked Dyer Hill, while being itself overlooked by a large hill known as Big Tree Hill.

The fire-plan provided for an artillery barrage, supplemented by the 3-inch mortars of the 2nd Dorsets, for twenty minutes. " C " Company, under Major A. S. K. Douglas, led the attack, and the Carrier Platoon (dismounted) and anti-aircraft personnel were under his command ; the attack was also supported by one troop of Sherman tanks. Owing to the awful weather conditions, the steep slopes to be covered were slimy with mud ; nevertheless, the Company successfully passed the snipers on its flank, and was in position to assault by 5 P.M. Gallantly directing his company on to Big Tree Hill, Major Douglas was shot through the neck and later succumbed from his wound ; " and so," Major Swanson writes, " another colourful and likeable personality had gone."

Captain A. D. M'Killop, with No. 8 Platoon, " A " Company, now carried water, rations, haversacks, and wire up to " C " Company, and two machine-guns were rushed forward past the Jap snipers still between Dyer Hill and " The Pimple." Captain W. G. Graham led a fighting patrol towards Big Tree Hill in order to ascertain the strength of the enemy ; it was found to be strongly held, and as it was too late to organise another attack that night, the assault was planned for 10 A.M. next day.

" D " and " B " Companies, supported by heavy artillery fire, captured the hill next day without difficulty. This probably meant that the Japs had withdrawn from the Aradura Spur, and patrols were sent out to confirm. They found Garage Spur clear, and no movement was seen from above the Kohima-Imphal road.

Casualties in this important phase of the advance south had been comparatively light : 3 killed and 7 wounded. By the afternoon of 5th June the Battalion was " solid " on Big Tree Hill, less " C " Company remaining on " The Pimple." The immediate task had been done, and the Camerons were now relieved by the Bombay Grenadiers.

The next few days were spent in going from one Naga village to another, closing up on the 4th Infantry Brigade. ' The 79th News ' of October 1944 published an account of these bewildering movements : " At dawn on 6th June we sighted the Punjabis on Garage Spur and knew that the operation was complete. 7th June :—The next four days are a story of plodding over incredibly steep hillsides ; of the successive occupation of oddly-named villages—Pfuchama, Phesama, Kigwema, Zhaknana—each now a familiar memory."

On 9th June the Battalion was split in two ; the front portion moving forward to help in the guarding of Divisional " Tactical H.Q."

Digitized by Google

and the rear half bivouacking at Kigwema. That night a patrol under Captain D. E. M'Phail was sent out to try to find a way round the north end of the Jap position at Viswema. It returned with the news that the position seemed continuous right across the valley to where the 7th Indian Division were fighting for the village of Kekrima; so it was decided to break through the Jap line by moving along the main road, with tanks and carriers in support of the Battalion—now concentrating at Zhaknana.

"A" Company escorted the tanks, but did not leave the road until reaching Viswema, as the village itself was said to be in our hands—also the jungle above the road. This, in fact, was not the case, and "A" Company, under fire from east and west of the road, was pinned down and suffered casualties, while the tanks knocked out a Jap 75-mm. gun, firing at point-blank range. 4 other ranks were killed, and 1 officer and 13 other ranks wounded.

The tanks cleared the opposition at the south end of Viswema, and a platoon of "A" Company held it till relieved by the Lancashire Fusiliers. Another platoon of the company, most gallantly led by Sergeant J. M'Turk (who lost his life in trying to close with what had at first appeared to be only snipers), located the enemy in strength in the jungle above the road, gained the top of the cliff, and held it.

"C" Company now attempted to work up another spur, but the leading platoon ran into heavy automatic fire and had to pull back. It then became clear that the only way to open the road was to send two companies up to contact the Royal Norfolks, who were in the jungle above it. "B" Company was ordered to guard the tanks, while "C" and "D" went back down the road to a point where a path wound up the hill into the jungle. At first the manœuvre was successful. Several Japs were surprised and killed. But snipers followed behind the companies, causing delay and loss of direction, and it was decided, since daylight was gone, to take up a perimeter position. There, about 800 yards from Viswema, the Battalion re-formed into three rifle companies; "A," the weakest numerically, being divided so that each of the three had a strength of seventy. Next day the attack was resumed by the Royal Norfolks, but with no better success than "C" and "D" Companies.

Active patrolling next day was rewarded. Captain W. G. Graham spent most of the day watching Jap positions which his patrol had found, high up the hill, and by evening he was able to report that they were unoccupied! Guided by Captain Graham up 1500 feet of a stream-bed, "D" Company reached those positions.

The rest of the Battalion had joined "D" Company by 7 A.M., and in another quarter of an hour "B" Company had moved down the Basha Spur and made contact with the 1/8th Lancashire Fusiliers at the road. Now the 7th Worcesters put in their attack on Viswema. At 10 o'clock the Grant tanks rumbled up the road, followed by bridging-

Digitized by Google

lorries. The attack was successful and Viswema was completely in British hands.

The Battalion had only two days' respite at Viswema; however, since their contact with the main Imphal road, the Quartermaster, Captain Alec Leckie, brought up hot meals on every possible occasion; and there was an issue of two-man bivouac tents which, with other stores, rations, blankets and ammunition, taxed the limited amount of transport under Captain Swanson. The sun came out, and it became dry and stifling before the Battalion was called upon to move again. It was to be another flanking detour, by night this time, to help in the capture of Mao Songsang.

After four hours of walking in single file through drenching rain and pitch darkness down stream-beds and along "paddy bunds," only half the distance had been covered. The Battalion halted for two hours and pushed on at daybreak, getting into position ready to attack by about 7.30; but now they were told that the village that was the intermediate objective had already fallen—and so they were to return to the road and rejoin the 5th Brigade, once more in the lead.

The Japs were now withdrawing rapidly and the road was reported clear for several miles.

Pushing on to Tuphema by motor transport, the Camerons spent a day and a very flea-bitten night there; then, at 5 A.M. on 16th June, they formed up in a mobile column (with tanks, armoured cars, carriers and trucks) for a prospective thrust through to Imphal.

An advance of 20 miles brought the column close to Maram. Here, patrols covered the flanks of the Worcesters, who put in a very successful attack on a Maram Spur position, and took it: then, with Captain W. G. Graham again in the lead, the Battalion climbed the spur to protect the right of the Brigade. After negotiating an ascent of dense jungle they located the Japs; grenade exchanges continued for twenty minutes—till the Camerons "stepped back" and let the gunners take a hand. After that there was no more opposition, and patrols later found the bodies of five of the Japs. The 4th Infantry Brigade now passed through and continued the advance, while the Camerons remained to deal with odd snipers.

"On the 20th," Major Swanson notes, "the advance had gone beyond the mountain ranges and had dropped down to the fringes of the Plain of Imphal. . . . The news now came through that the 4th Corps in Imphal, knowing that the danger from Kohima had been removed, had started to push north to meet us as soon as Kohima had fallen, and had reached Milestone 115. The gap was by now almost closed, and on 22nd June, at Milestone 109, the forward elements of the two forces met, in the persons of tank units of the 17th Indian Division from Imphal and our own 150th Regiment, Royal Armoured Corps. And so another chapter was closed in the story of the Japanese Campaign."

Digitized by Google

The Battalion, however, had a final brush with the Japs after the opening of the road. Parties of the enemy were known to be escaping through the hilly country flanking the road, and the Battalion received orders to proceed along a mountain ridge running east of and parallel to the road and intercept any such parties. The country was very difficult and " close " and offered abundant opportunities for ambush. While passing through an open glade Battalion H.Q. fell victim to such an ambush, resulting in several casualties. The C.O., with his usual ready skill, arranged covering fire for the withdrawal of the troops caught in the open and the enemy withdrew under a heavy barrage of automatic fire put down by Major M'Killop. No further contact was made with the Japs and after a miserable night of monsoon rain the Battalion returned to the road, where Major Roy and the Quartermaster had organised many comforts long unknown, and, for the first time for many weeks, the strains of the pipes were again heard.

At 10.30 A.M. on 25th June an advance party of the Camerons, under Major A. Roy, moved off to Imphal, and two days later the whole Battalion concentrated there for re-grouping, refitting, and a much-deserved rest.

The " Congratulatory Messages " which were now received make good reading, and are given in Appendix 8 [1] to this account of the campaign ; but the Regiment had paid a heavy price for its prowess. In the battle for Kohima 6 officers and 86 other ranks were reported killed or missing ; the wounded were 5 officers and 186 other ranks.

Imphal lies in a huge saucer-like plain, dotted with a few small hillocks—all highly cultivated. But the " bright lights," long imagined, proved disappointing ; for the town only comprised some stone-built bungalows and clusters of bamboo huts spread over a wide area. Nevertheless, after the months that had passed, it was sheer bliss to be allowed uncovered hurricane lamps at night and to be able to move about unarmed.

One of the first items recorded during this three weeks' period of rest was a " Combined and Undenominational Memorial Service " for the gallant Camerons who had given their lives.

On 2nd July the Battalion was honoured by a second visit from Lord Louis Mountbatten, and through the drone of Dakotas taking off and landing on the nearby air-strip, the men heard him read the contents of a captured Japanese " Order of the Day," which gave a good indication of weakened morale.

But on 5th July a visit from Major-General J. M. L. Grover, C.B., M.C., was of a very different character, for he had come to bid farewell. Of him a Cameron officer wrote : " Major-General John Grover . . . had commanded the Division with supreme competence and selfless devotion, and more than any other one man had brought victory at Kohima." The same diarist adds : " His place was taken by Major-General

[1] Pages 229-230.

Digitized by Google

Nicholson, whom we came to like enormously." (Major-General C. G. G. Nicholson, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., visited the Battalion next day.)

"Domestic changes" included the re-forming of "A" Company under Captain W. G. Graham, and a draft of thirty-seven—with one B.S.M. and twelve sergeants—joined from the 100th Anti-Aircraft/Anti-Tank Regiment, R.A., helping to bring the Battalion up to strength. In the War Diary of 11th July the following are noted as granted war leave: Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester (C.O.), Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (Padre), Captain W. N. White (I.O.), Lieutenant J. S. Hughes, and Lieutenant J. A. Hay. Major A. Roy temporarily assumed command, Major C. D. Hunter, Second-in-Command, and Captain I. J. Swanson, command of "D" Company, in consequence.

A party of five officers and fifty other ranks made a pilgrimage to Point 5120 on 12th July. The scene of this battle for the opening of the Dimapur–Imphal road was now on the map of fame; no longer just anonymous "pimples"; for the Camerons had helped to make history—the glorious record of the 14th Army, whose Commander, General Slim, had visited the Battalion only the day before.

The Battalion moved unexpectedly on 19th July to Palel, two days' march from Imphal. This move was the result of the 5th Infantry Brigade having been placed under the command of Major-General Ouvry Roberts, whose Division, the 23rd Indian, had dug in on the mountain road south of Palel.

During the Battalion's short stay at Palel, the rest of the Division, 4th and 6th Brigades, were engaged in the task of clearing the Ukhrul area.

Occupation of Palel and adjacent areas ("Punjab Hill," "Malta," and "Gibraltar") left the 23rd Division free to make final preparations for an assault on the lofty ridges dominating the road.

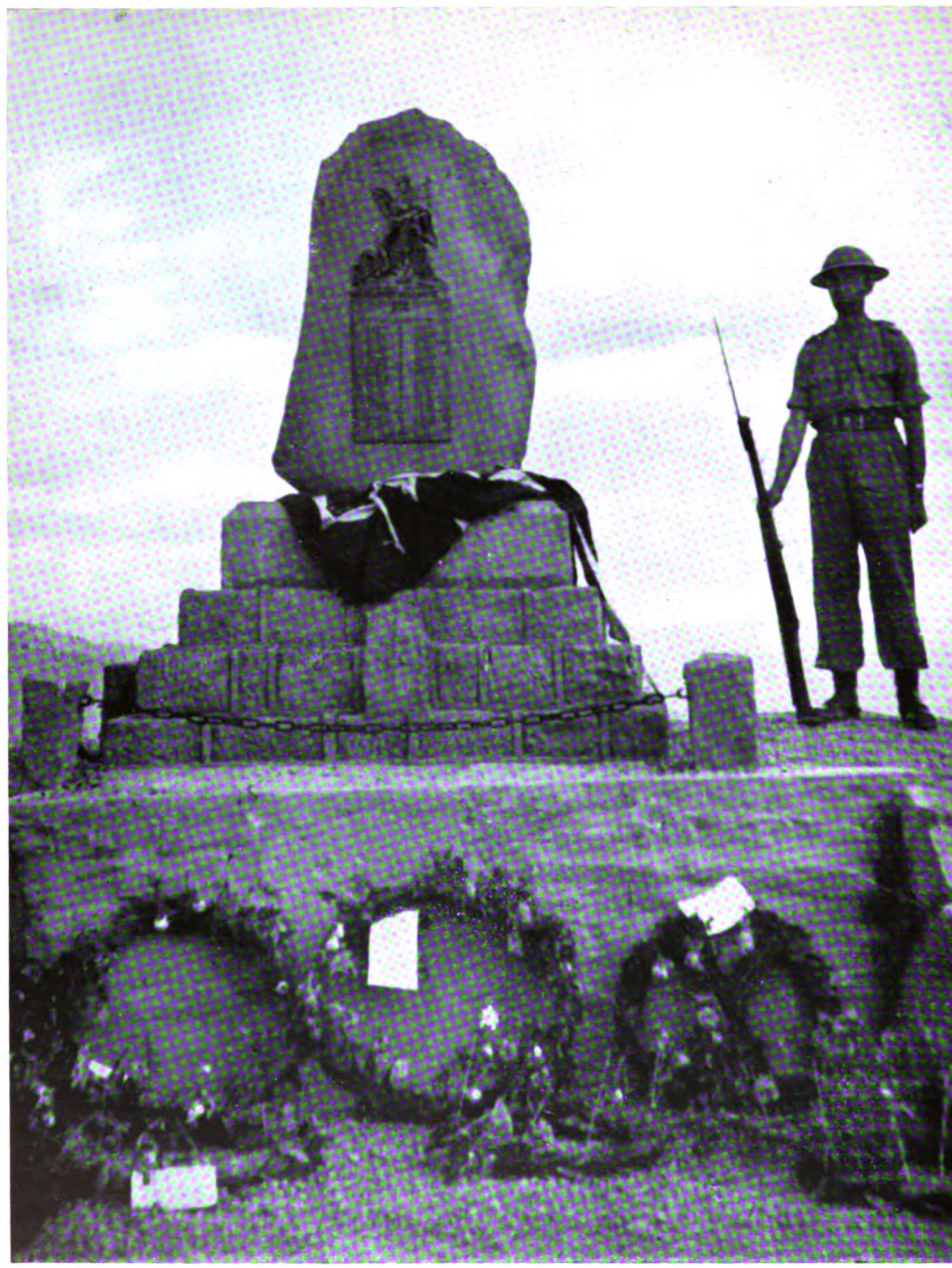
The 5th Brigade followed the Indian Division across the Lockchao River and became responsible for Tamu; a most unpleasant task, because the dead and dying lay in hundreds there. A hundred or so prisoners were collected, all in a very weak condition.

The success of this assault now allowed the Camerons to leave the pestilential Kabaw Valley and to move by motor transport, on 11th August, to Milestone 82 on the familiar, welcome tarmac of the Kohima–Imphal road. So, among the rain-sodden hills of Maram West, they prepared a camp which was to be their resting-place until the end of November.

Officers were sadly reduced in numbers. Of the original forty-two, there were now only eleven; the other ranks were correspondingly far below establishment. Leave was open to all ranks, however, and not a few saw parts of India that were beautiful. Major Swanson writes of a wonderful trip to Srinagar in company with Major W. D. Davidson and Captain P. H. Barkey, R.A.M.C.: "So back across half the world, it seemed, to our little 40-lb. tents on a mountain-side

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



KOHIMA MEMORIAL

[*To face page* 171, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

in Assam. . . ." But—" Life was good. There were rugger matches in Imphal, and ' fishing ' with grenades in the fast-flowing river hundreds of feet below the camp. . . . We had parties ; we bulldozed a football pitch by knocking the top off a hill ; we had inter-company competitions ; beer arrived ; and an E.N.S.A. party visited us. . . ."

An outstanding event Major Swanson also records :—

" One other item of interest, of outstanding interest that is, was the erection of a Cameron memorial stone at Kohima. There was only one place for it—5120. Our Pioneers did the stonemasonry, and the plaque was superbly designed by Alan M'Killop, a student of the College of Art in Edinburgh. We revisited the parts of Kohima which had remained an unpleasant memory, and we inspected the Divisional cemetery near the D.C.'s bungalow. . . ."

Training was kept up, and the depleted strength of the Battalion was augmented by the return of officers and other ranks who had been wounded at Kohima. On 3rd September Major T. A. Irvine (Cameronians) was posted from the Jungle Warfare School at Shimoga and assumed the duties of Second-in-Command. Meanwhile the C.O., Lt.-Colonel Somerville-M'Alester, had taken over temporary command of the 5th Infantry Brigade in the absence, on war leave, of Brigadier M. M. A. R. West.

Training, in the form of courses, cadres and demonstrations, was varied with administration. On 18th September the War Diary notes that " ' B ' Company mounted a first Ceremonial Quarter Guard," and " Pipe Band beat ' Retreat.' " Ten days later, Major-General Nicholson " complimented the Battalion on the excellent state of the Lines," and the last item of the month was " An R.S.M.'s Drill Parade " !

A break in this routine was allowed on 21st and 22nd October. On the first of these days the heats for Highland Games were run off, and dancing and tug-o'-war teams continued to a finish—with " H.Q." winning the former easily and " A " Company winning the latter against " D " Company after a hard pull. Entries for the Games were received from two battalions of the Gordons, the Royal Scots, K.O.S.B., and the Seaforths. Piping and dancing were won easily by the Camerons, but the Gordons won the tug-o'-war with a very fine team. Caber, shot, and hammer were all won by the Camerons.

Then cadres started again, with special provision for new drafts recently arrived. Officers joining about this time included Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart, posted to " D " Company ; Lieutenant A. W. J. Angus, to " C " Company ; 2nd Lieutenant A. H. Stuart, to " B " Company ; and Lieutenant R. W. Waterson, to " C " Company.

General Sir William Slim talked to all officers on 1st November, and that most appropriate—and most distinguished officer (later to become Chief of the Imperial General Staff)—unveiled the Divisional War Memorial at Kohima on the 18th of the month, when the very

Digitized by Google

impressive service was attended by 120 other ranks and 10 officers representing the Camerons. The Regimental Memorial was unveiled just one week afterwards, with a ceremony which moved everyone deeply.

At Maram West there must have been in the minds of all the memory of past battles and lost comrades. It had been an interlude of recuperation, and both the measure of training and sport now fitted the men for more warfare to come. The Battalion's stay in the area was latterly marred by the outbreak of a scourge of tick typhus—a legacy from the Jap occupation. Several Camerons contracted this dreadful disease, and a few cases proved fatal.

On the last day of November the Camerons were again on the move. They arrived at Palel (the staging area) after an uneventful seven-hour journey, and there, this being St Andrew's Day, received a rum ration. It was assumed that the move heralded the relief of the African Division that had now nearly reached the Chindwin River; but, after a 200-mile trip by lorry to Yazagyo, the concentration area at the south end of the Kabaw Valley, there was still no operational task to be done, though the Battalion carried out a lot of hard work repairing the roads. Yazagyo was a former Japanese camp, and accordingly there was little to be done in the way of "digging," since the Japs had done the usual almost fantastic amount. Some camouflaged tentage was supplied.

Some more officers were posted: Lieutenant R. C. Haworth-Price to "A" Company; Lieutenant E. M. Ross, M.C., to "D" Company; and Captain A. K. Maitland rejoined. Lieutenant Haworth-Price and Lieutenant Ross had been captured at Tobruk, while serving with the 2nd Battalion, and had escaped together from an Italian prisoner-of-war camp. Lieutenant Ross had won his M.C. at the Battle of El Gubi. Bathing parades and prophylactic "skat" parades were held; loading of vehicles and mules was practised. It was getting near the time for action, surely.

On 12th December General Nicholson addressed all ranks and outlined future plans. The African Division's advance, 75 miles in three months, was a pointer to the severity of the monsoon, through which, no doubt, the Japanese had never expected the 14th Army to fight; and now the 2nd Division was only waiting for a bridgehead to be established across the Chindwin.

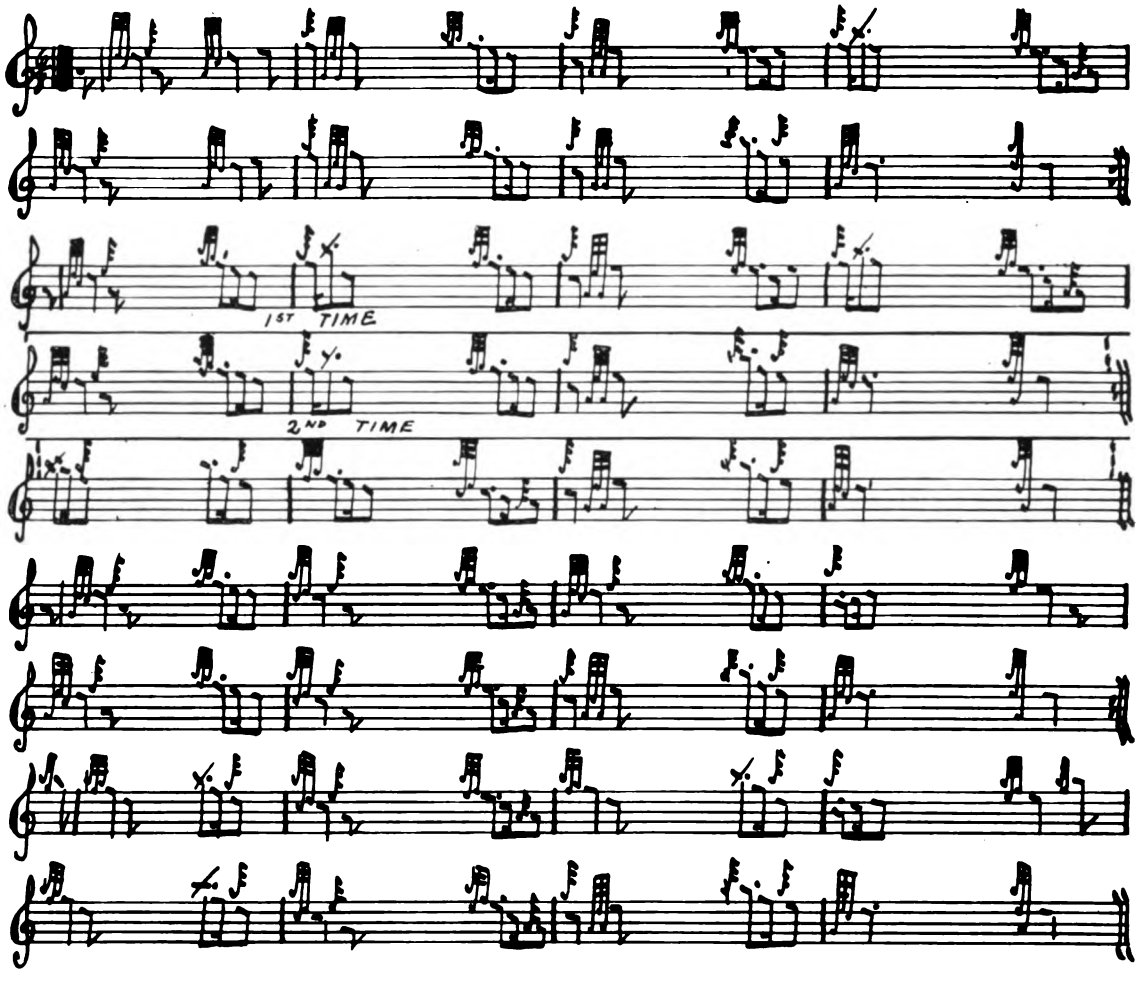
Meanwhile, with the "front line" some 30 miles forward of Yazagyo, the enemy air force paid no attention to the concentration area, and the troops there were able to relax. Christmas was celebrated a week prematurely, however, because it could be anticipated that the Battalion might have moved by then; and the ration of beer—three bottles per man—was also obtained in advance! A final note of modest festivity is entered in the War Diary of 22nd December: "The Mobile Cinema visited us in the evening and showed 'Melody Inn' for all ranks."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"O'ER THE CHINDWIN"

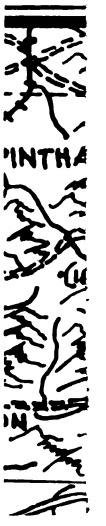
COMPOSED DECEMBER 1944 BY PIPE-MAJOR E. MCRAE



[*To face page* 173, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



[To face page 173, Vol. V.

Digitized by Google

At 9.30 P.M. that night "A" Company, "H.Q." Company, and "Tactical H.Q." left by motor transport for Kalewa on the Chindwin. This advance party reached Kalewa by 2.30 A.M.; crossed the river by ferry, at dawn; and, after first concentrating at Shwegyin, went on to Chaungzon—where it was joined by the rest of the Battalion in time to spend Christmas, though far from spending the "Happy Christmas" proclaimed by a banner towed by a tiny Auster 'plane skimming above the trees.

Major Ian Swanson describes the general situation: "The 14th Army was in all-out pursuit, using on this particular sector of the front a three-Divisional thrust, almost in parallel lines—the 19th Indian Division to the north, our own 2nd British Division in the centre, and the 20th Indian Division to the south. The objective for the 19th Division and ourselves was the town of Shwebo, about 120 miles off, but immediately ahead of us lay a completely dry belt of about 85 miles, in which there was at this time of year no water. If the Japs made a stand on the track we could count on plenty of unpleasantness ahead of us, for while we knew we could live for fifteen days without food, water was a very different thing. Christmas Day found us (the 5th Brigade) in Divisional Reserve, waiting to follow up the 4th and 6th Brigades. . . ."

On Christmas Night a 14-mile march brought the Battalion to Thetkegyin; then on to Okkan (6½ miles) next evening—and so on daily from village to village; Pyingaing Myauk (16 miles), Pauktha Sakkan (11 miles), Tawgyin (7½ miles)—reached by motor transport on New Year's Day. Those "villages" were just tiny clusters of bamboo huts along the jungle track: the dry belt was hot, and the earth white and sandy, a succession of barren river-beds. At Tamadaw, a place marking the end of the dry belt, the tanks could deploy, for the country was open. So the opportunity of ambushing had been lost—except that the Berkshires had some casualties just before the open was reached.

The next tactical line of defence for the enemy was the Mu River, where the road reached the railhead town of Ye-u.

On 1st January the 4th Brigade, with the 2nd Reconnaissance Regiment, had contacted the enemy in considerable force when swooping on a reservoir a little north of Ye-u. On that date the Camerons had advanced a stage nearer, to a place called Ledi; but soon the G.(R). Platoon went farther, by carrier-patrol, and reconnoitred a crossing of the Mu at Kokozu. On 3rd January the whole Battalion marched to Bitagagya and crossed at a ford pointed out by the village headman. At the point of crossing, the river was about half a mile wide and some five feet deep. The Battalion was across about dawn, "B" Company (Major W. D. Davidson) being the first to cross, and was digging in, when a dozen Japs rushed on the perimeter, firing from the hip and throwing grenades. Casualties were caused but the Japs were practically wiped out.

Digitized by Google

During the process of forming and clearing the bridgehead area, more close hand-to-hand fighting took place.

Lieutenant M. S. Spreckley (" D ") encountered a patrol riding in a bullock cart and dispatched it. Shortly afterwards two Japs, who had been trapped inside the perimeter, made a bolt for it, tossing grenades as they went. A member of the Battalion Defence Platoon was killed, and the C.O. got a small splinter in the nose. " A " Company (commanded by Major J. M. S. Bain), which was well forward, was meanwhile engaged on a sort of " hares and hounds " with still another Jap patrol. Just about dawn Lieutenant J. F. Waring (" D ") killed a Jap captain with a grenade at five yards' range. The hand which held his drawn sword was blown off. In his map-case was what proved on translation to be the orders for the defence of Shwebo. In further hand-to-hand fighting, Captain Ross, M.C., and Private G. Shannon (both of " D ") killed two Japs with automatics. Two more were wounded and taken prisoner.

By 1100 hours on 4th January the bridghead was firm. Our casualties were two killed and four wounded. That night the Worcesters passed through.

Advancing next morning by the river-bank road, while the Worcesters, on the right, moved by the main road north, the Camerons passed through Indaing and Myindaung and, on 8th January, the bridgehead detachments had rejoined and they were concentrated, ready to begin—as part of the 5th Infantry Brigade Group—the long, methodical process of clearing village after village on the route to Shwebo. Away to the left, among clumps of palms, the 4th and 6th Brigades were disturbing similar nests of Japs, while farther left still the 19th Division was moving rapidly towards the same objective.

Each village was subjected to artillery fire before being entered, but the Japs continually retaliated with their 150-mm. guns, and the advance had to be made in extended order. There were occasional skirmishes, as, for example, on 9th January when " B " Company met opposition in the paddy-fields; the leading sections on that occasion destroyed the whole Jap party, No. 14364327 Private M. Grant distinguishing himself by bayoneting three. Private Grant was awarded the M.M. for his gallantry on this occasion.

At just the time of this skirmish the Battalion was deflected from the line it was following and directed towards Shwebo; but enemy resistance caused delay at yet one more village—Ta-naungwin—and there were some casualties, among them Corporal Alexander Turner Thomson, to whom Major Swanson pays the tribute " one of our best N.C.O.s."

Shwebo was reached on 11th January.

" We realised, all of a sudden," Major Swanson writes, " that we were only about thirty miles west of the Irrawaddy, that last great natural barrier before Mandalay, some seventy miles off." And when,

Digitized by Google

after the Camerons had cleared Shwebo and obtained a few days' welcome rest at Wetlet (an ideally situated camp-site), he writes: "At Wetlet we remained for about four days while the Gordons carried out patrols towards the Irrawaddy, at this point flowing parallel to our line of advance about fifteen miles to the east. . . . The broad plan of the Army Commander was developing clearly and ominously for the Japs. In our 33rd Corps, under Sir Montague Stopford, we had the three Divisions moving along their appointed courses towards Mandalay—the 19th Indian Division going down the west bank of the Irrawaddy, the 2nd British Division in the centre heading for Sagaing (opposite Mandalay) and the mighty Ava Bridge, and the 20th Indian Division to the west approaching the junction of the Mu River and the Irrawaddy at Myinmu. Away to the south the 4th Corps under Messervy was reaching the Irrawaddy somewhere near the oilfields of Chauk. Two African Divisions were held in reserve, together with two Indian Divisions, whilst to the far north the 36th Division and two Chinese Divisions were opening the Burma Road and moving down the railway corridor to Katha and Bhamo. There were also the two American Brigades with this force.

In the Arakan the 15th Corps, under Lt.-General Sir Philip Christison, were methodically annihilating the enemy. Things looked good, but we still had to cross the Irrawaddy!"

A quotation here from 'The 79th News' of October 1945 will give the reader some idea of the personnel situation at this time: "Let me say here that the Battalion did not at this time consist exclusively of old hands. The reinforcement situation in Burma had not been all it might be, and we had many young soldiers and ex-gunners facing active service for the first time with a minimum of training behind them. No praise can be too high for their conduct throughout the campaign. Sergeant Finch and eleven men of the 315th Searchlight Battery came straight to Burma from Ceylon when many with their overseas service were on their way home. Their first lesson in infantry training was with real live Japs at the Mu River, and they remained with the Battalion almost till the end of the campaign, two of their number being wounded."

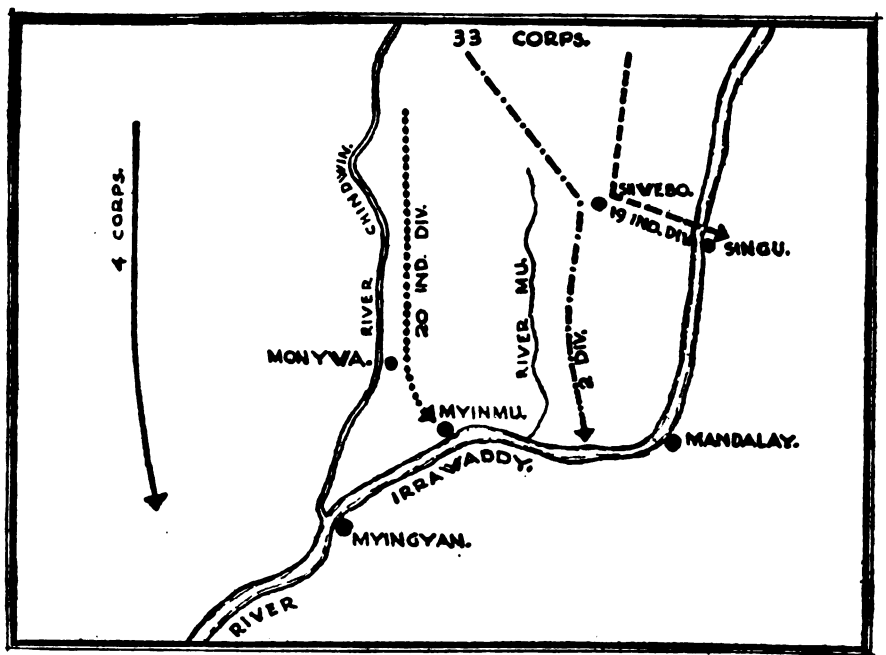
It may here be stated that Major T. A. Irvine left the Battalion on 8th February to take over command of the 7th Worcesters, whose C.O. had been killed on that day. Major Irvine was later awarded the D.S.O. He was succeeded as Second-in-Command by Major Allan Roy.

We last left the Battalion at Wetlet. After a few minor moves ("Apple," Puthlaing, Magyidon) the Battalion concentrated at Thetseingyi and occupied positions on the Irrawaddy—to harass the Japs by patrols and to create the impression that a crossing was to be attempted there. A great deal of patrolling was, in fact, carried out, notably by Major Maitland and "A" Company to the north, where some 600 Japs had been located. "B" Company sent patrols over

Digitized by Google

the river, and " C " Company patrolled to the south, while " D " Company was responsible for keeping the road open to the rear. This activity continued for ten days, and quite a large number of Japs were killed—particularly on " A " Company front, where more were to be found. The Japs did not, however, show the same spirit as at Kohima, and they were ready to run off at the sight of a patrol.

A fortnight passed at Thetseingyi, then the Battalion was relieved, and, after a 15-mile march and a 50-mile run in motor transport, it reached Legyi on the opposite flank of the Divisional front. Here it was based, with H.Q. at Legyi itself and the forward companies each

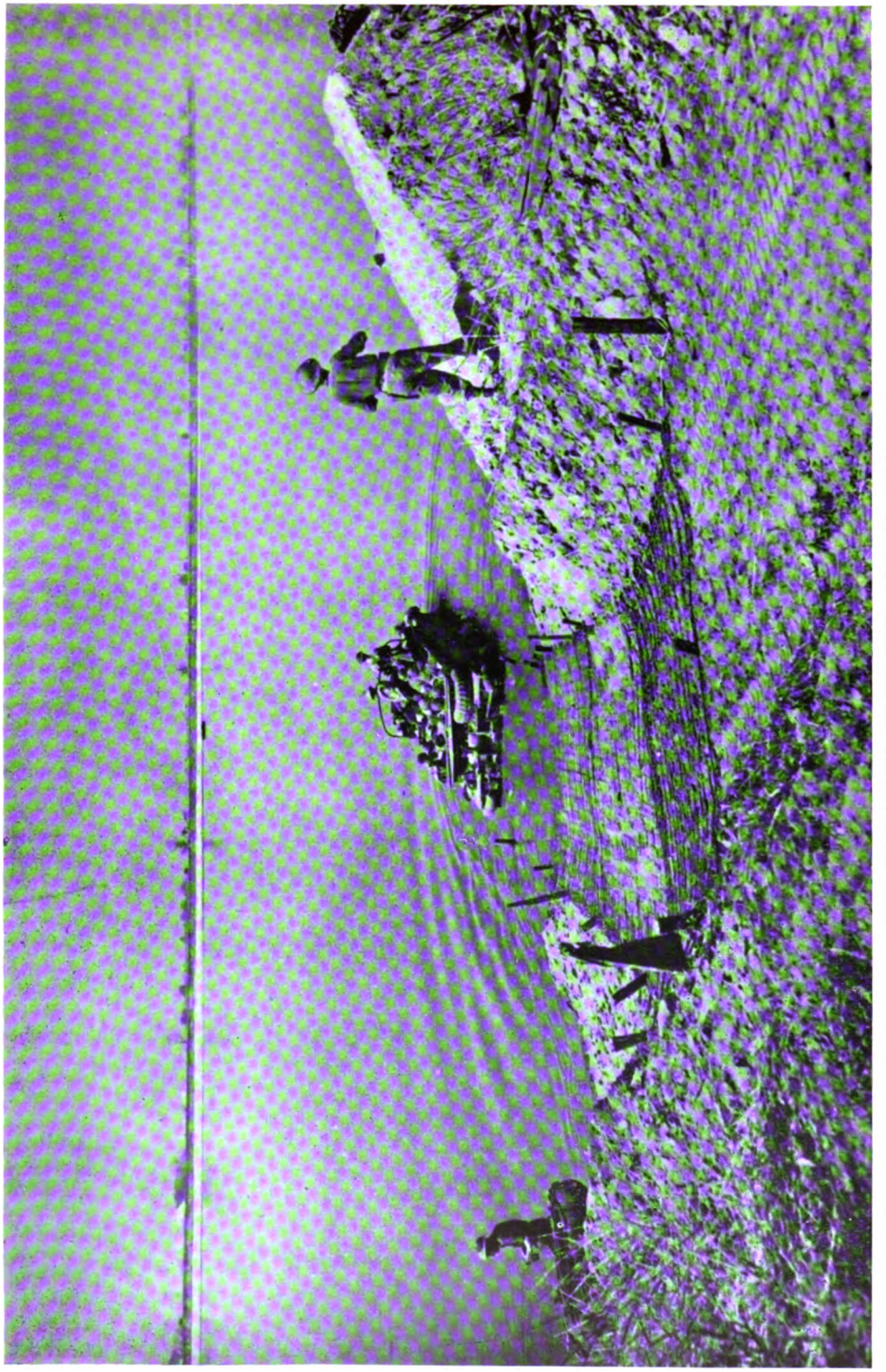


THE CROSSING OF THE IRRAWADDY. FEBRUARY 1945.

holding a village on the banks of the Irrawaddy. These villages were about a mile apart, and some 2½ miles from Battalion H.Q., which was well back to help with the protection of the Field Ambulance and other administrative installations.

The Battalion stayed in the same area for about a month, while plans for crossing the Irrawaddy were completed and while the 20th Division was making its " B " bridgehead farther south. Any account of this operation would be incomplete without a description of the general situation on which the plans were based, and the writer of this history is greatly helped by an article contributed to ' The 79th News ' (October 1946) by Major-General C. G. G. Nicholson, Commander of

Digitized by Google



THE CAMERONS CROSS THE IRRAWADDY

[*To face page* 176, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the 2nd Division. Extracts from this extremely important source of information will also be quoted later to describe details of the crossing. Of " The Crossing of the Irrawaddy, February 1945," General Nicholson says :—

" Sometimes in retrospect battles seem to diminish in importance. An action which at the time appeared brilliant often suffers later in comparison with others, but the more I think back on the crossing of the Irrawaddy the more I am impressed by the conduct of the assaulting infantry, amongst whom the 1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders were in the lead.

At the end of January 1945 the situation in Burma was as shown in the sketch opposite.

The 19th Division were fighting hard for their bridgehead at Singu. The 20th Division were approaching the Irrawaddy from the direction of Monywa, and the 2nd Division were clearing the Japanese from many strongly held localities north of the river.

This was a period of positioning for the assault on Mandalay. At 14th Army Headquarters General Slim planned to get his right wing 4th Corps well forward so that the enemy's encirclement might be complete. While similarly at 33rd Corps Headquarters General Stopford planned to get his two wings, the 19th and 20th Divisions, well advanced before he delivered his decisive thrust with the 2nd Division.

The 2nd Division was at this time covering a front of some 40 miles, including the Sagaing Hills, which lie opposite Mandalay on the west bank of the river.

By about the middle of February the 19th Division were beginning to break out of their bridgehead at Singu, and the 20th Division had crossed south of Myinmu. The Corps Commander directed the 2nd Division to cross on 24th-25th February.

My plan was, briefly, to contain the Japanese in the Sagaing Hills with the 4th Infantry Brigade and to cross the rest of the Division by the confluence of the Mu and the Irrawaddy some 15 miles west of Mandalay, with the 5th Infantry Brigade in the lead.

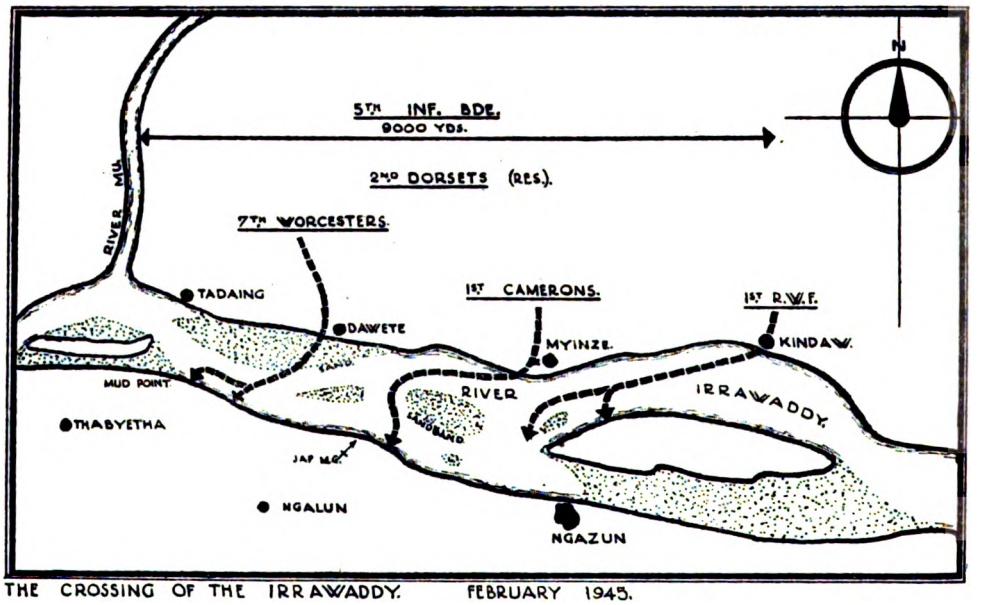
The Battalions of the 5th Infantry Brigade were the 2nd Dorsets, 1st Camerons, and 7th Worcesters. In addition, I placed the 1st R.W.F. from the 6th Brigade under command of the 5th Brigade for the crossing.

Brigadier Michael West's (Commander 5th Brigade) dispositions for the assault were as shown in the sketch map on page 178.

The bridgehead was to be formed by the 1st Camerons and 7th Worcesters as shown, and was to be extended to include Thabyeta and Ngazun as soon as possible. The task of the 1st R.W.F. was to secure the left flank of the crossing by their landing opposite Ngazun.

Digitized by Google

Owing to the size of the Divisional front and the many commitments involved both up to and during the crossing, it was not possible to rest the 5th Brigade for the operation. They were in their battle positions in contact with the Japanese for some three weeks before they crossed. During this time I saw the Battalion frequently, and I particularly remember one morning a few days before the crossing when Angus M'Alester took me round and showed me the very thorough preparations which he had made. I was very impressed with the confidence and spirit of the Battalion waiting to cross one of the mightiest rivers in the world in the face of the enemy, with equipment which was primitive in comparison to that in use in the European theatre. During this period of waiting several Cameron patrols made the journey



THE CROSSING OF THE IRRAWADDY. FEBRUARY 1945.

to the far bank and back, and we were therefore confident that the crossing was possible although the craft were slender. The strength of the river did not appear to vary much during these trials and was estimated at 1½ knots.

As I have mentioned before, our date of crossing was determined by our part in the Corps plan, and the full moonlight of the night of 24th February was therefore inevitable. The actual length of crossing was for the Camerons well over a mile, and included the negotiation of a big sandbank, together with a change of course in mid-stream. The initial crossing would be made with the current, but the return journey of the boats for the second flight would be upstream. . . ."

Digitized by Google

Major Swanson's diary greatly helps the reader to appreciate the " atmosphere " :—

" From ' A ' Company's area we had a look through glasses at the opposite bank, where we were to make our landing, and observed the location of the various sandbanks with which the river was studded. One specially large one, an island really, was included in the general plan and was to be seized by the R.W.F.s at first light following our own attack. The allocation of craft worked out roughly as follows. To the Worcesters were made over all the 1940-type assault boats, patched up and looking suspiciously unserviceable. The Camerons were given the American Ranger craft, on each of which twelve men squatted as if on a large inflated cushion. We viewed them with some distaste, in spite of the claim that they were unsinkable ! In addition, the second ' flight ' across would use motor power, for by then silence would no longer be necessary ; each Battalion was also allotted a couple of D.U.K.W.s. . . . On the afternoon of the 24th the Battalion concentrated in a ' nullah,' or dried river-bed, near ' A ' Company. . . . When darkness fell, the boats were carried down to the water's edge and quietly lined up in the water. To our left we could see the dark splash of trees that was ' D ' Company's village, whence they would set out : as they passed us I was to lead off ' C ' Company and Battalion H.Q. and the crossing would be started. While we waited for 2100 hours (zero hour), a rum ration was brought up and I carried my mug off to John Bain's H.Q. to have a last chat with him.

Just before nine we moved into our boats. . . .

Dead on time some dark shapes on the water appeared, and we pushed off into the current, paddling in line ahead. . . . Rowing on a fast river wasn't the same as a stagnant pond ; and some of our boats had already started going round in crazy circles. Somehow or other we settled down and the paddling became a routine. The current was far stronger than had been calculated, but we seemed reasonably controlled, while overhead a Boston aircraft flew backwards and forwards to drown the noise of our oars. It had been over on several nights previously. After about twenty minutes the thing we had all prayed against happened—a few isolated shots cracked across the water. On my 38 set I asked Gordon Graham of ' D ' Company if he was being fired on, and he said no ; so it must be the Worcesters downstream. As we got nearer the far bank the worst happened—machine-gun fire. . . .

Flanagan on one side of me was hit, and the Signal corporal, Macaulay, on the other side, got a neat hole in his tin hat, but by a miracle we were otherwise untouched. About fifty yards from the bank there were loud explosions which told us that the Japs were now using grenades. . . .

At last we were there, jumping ashore into the blessed shelter of a

Digitized by Google

steep sandy cliff. There was absolute pandemonium in the water, but the men were getting ashore and we were over. Up the bank we scrambled and into the ten-foot high elephant grass. Re-forming the company in the tall grass was a ticklish job, but there were open clearings, and gradually my Platoon Commanders reported to me. The situation was still confused, but it was obvious things were not too bright. 'D' Company had landed before the main firing came our way and had only four men wounded. I was unable to account for thirty of my men, or one-third of my strength; then I found that six of them were wounded, and that left two boat-loads missing—twenty-four men. We knew that one boat had been hit and capsized, and it was felt that all the occupants—Sergenat J. Weatherhead, Corporal W. Dawes, and ten men—had been killed or drowned. (In point of fact one of them, Private W. Grimshaw, floated five miles downstream and was picked up by the 20th Division next day badly wounded but alive.)

Of C.S.M. M. Battersby and Company H.Q. there was no sign or news, so my H.Q., instead of fourteen men, consisted of two signallers and myself, with the 38 set.

We immediately formed a tiny bridgehead, not more than 40 yards by 60, linking with 'D' Company and protecting Battalion Tactical H.Q. The Worcesters were nowhere to be seen, and then we learnt by wireless that their crossing had failed. Their deplorable old boats had started sinking, not far out, and it was all they could do to get back. Digging in that sandy soil was sheer bliss, and in an hour we were finished. Either the Japs were too few, or they thought we were too few, but no attacks came.

Then I got news that filled me with dull sorrow—dear old Peter Barkey, our much-loved M.O., with whom I had spent so much time, had been killed in the landing.

It was now past midnight and the next wave, comprising 'A' and 'B' Companies, should be arriving. . . . Some shouts on the water told us that boats were approaching, and the Jap gun opened up again. It sounded not more than seventy yards away among the elephant grass, yet our patrols had gone at least three hundred. I expended all the rifle grenades and 2-inch mortar bombs we had, and then 'D' Company opened up as well and the gun was silent. A few of 'B' Company landed and joined 'C'—they came over on a D.U.K.W., as it appeared that only half of the original craft had returned; so 'B' were coming over piecemeal, and 'A' were to follow later.

When dawn of the 25th broke we looked around us. To the front and left lay open ground, with a road of sorts, a row of palms, and twin white pagodas glittering in the sun; to the right the elephant grass closed in on us like a wall. We cut down as much as we could, but realised it presented a wonderful approach for any Nips with dirty designs on us.

Digitized by Google

Our rations, which were to last us four days, consisted of the new American ' K ' pack, and we found them delicious and sensible, a vast change from the monotony of our own hard-scale.

During the morning our guns across the river put down their S.O.S. fire tasks in front of us, and directed a concentration into the grass where we reckoned the Jap gun was. This was followed by a few rounds from one of our 7.2-inch guns and then a straffing from a Hurri-bomber. Spitfires were patrolling overhead and they suddenly attacked the dead ground beyond the road to our front, to be greeted by rifle-fire from some enemy concealed there, only 150 yards away from us.

The D.U.K.W.s were meanwhile bringing over ' B ' Company, and each arrival was greeted by fire from the Jap gun. Where the hell could it be, we wondered ? At mid-day ' A ' Company started to come across. Inevitably the Jap opened up, and little spouts of water appeared round the boats. Our artillery were pounding the bank, so no patrols could go out. Then came a horrible sight. The boat carrying John Bain and his Company H.Q. had its motor hit and started to drift down under our eyes towards the Jap gun. The bullets tore into the boat and its occupants and only one escaped—Private Forshaw—who, after lying wounded for three days in the damaged boat, which had been washed ashore down-river, was seen by a spotter aircraft and picked up. Suddenly a familiar figure presented himself—C.S.M. Battersby and with him a few of the L.O.B.s ! It seemed his boat had been badly hit and there were too few of them to carry on rowing, so they managed to get back to the other bank, walked up to our Rear H.Q., and those who weren't wounded came on over again. I was now able to report my losses as 12 missing, believed killed, and 11 wounded. Practically the whole Battalion was now over, with about fifty casualties, and we re-formed in a wider bridgehead. . . ."

If every Company Commander's story of that epic crossing could be told, too little yet would have been recorded to do full justice to the accomplishment. At the risk of repetition, General Nicholson's account will now be continued :—

" Now the details of this heroic night will, I trust, be recorded for the 79th by someone much better qualified than I. I will tell it briefly as it was told to me and as I saw it on the 25th. The preliminaries went well, and at 2200 hours, as planned, the first company was launched in assault boats. It was evident at once that the river was fierce in comparison with previous nights. In spite of this, the leading company succeeded in reaching the opposite bank at their appointed place in the face of enemy fire. This achievement was due to the utmost determination and leadership, and only two boats failed to reach the shore.

The return journey of the assault boats was unsuccessful. Most of the craft grounded on a sandbank and the outboard motors failed. Only one got back to the starting-point. Then a correct and, I think,

Digitized by Google

decisive decision was taken to use some of the very few D.U.K.W.s available, and by this means dawn broke with Colonel M'Alester and two companies across, well established in a small bridgehead.

On the remainder of the Divisional front the 7th Worcesters' crossing had been strongly opposed and was not successful, but the 1st R.W.F. were well established opposite Ngazun.

At daylight it was evident that the river had risen rapidly during the last twenty-four hours and that the current was much stronger than hitherto. This was probably due to melting snow somewhere far away in the hills. By this time other assault boats had been collected, and the third company started soon after 0900 hours.

Navigation was extremely difficult; the assault boats were spinning round in the swift current. Nevertheless, all the boats except one achieved the crossing, in spite of being shot at by Japanese machine-gun fire when approaching the shore. I cannot speak too highly of the discipline and steadiness of this company. They had waited all night—they had at least one false start and got out of their boats to wait again. It was broad daylight and they knew that there were still Japanese to oppose their landing. Nevertheless, their behaviour was exemplary, even when the boats were spinning round in the current, not a man moved.

By nightfall Lt.-Colonel M'Alester had established a firm bridgehead with the whole Battalion, and half the 2nd Dorsets had crossed to join him. During the night and on the following day the 5th Brigade poured into the Cameron bridgehead, which was extended by the successful capture of Ngazun.

The subsequent rate of build-up exceeded the planning estimate and the Division began the drive which was to end in the fall of Mandalay.

All this was made possible by a handful of Camerons, whose unflinching determination, discipline, and leadership ensured the success of the Division.

A few days later, together with the 20th Division, the 2nd Division was driving eastwards towards Mandalay. Once again the Camerons were in the lead, capturing first Kyauktalon and then the old fort and village of Ava on the outskirts of Mandalay. I remember seeing the Battalion crossing yet another river to secure the Ava Bridge. They had been going for thirty-six hours without a stop and were nearly 'out on their feet.' Nevertheless, their response was magnificent and their rapid crossing not only secured the bridge but also released the craft, which were urgently required for another crossing farther south.

In conclusion, I will only say that I write this note as a Commander privileged to have the 1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders under his command and who knows well how much he owes to them."

A most valued tribute was also paid to the Camerons in a personal letter written to Lt.-Colonel M'Alester by General Nicholson on 28th

Digitized by Google

February 1945, later published in 'The 79th News' (October 1945). Here we will only quote the last three paragraphs :—

" . . . I mourn with you your losses—their lives were most gallantly given for a vitally important task.

It is not too much to say that, had it not been for the Camerons, the crossing of the 2nd Division could not have been achieved.

I hope you may now get a brief period of refreshment."

With the story of the Irrawaddy crossing fresh in the reader's mind, it may not be necessary to give again the account of it contained in the resumé of the operations in Burma published in 'The 79th News' of October 1945. Nevertheless, the recapitulation is valuable, if only because it emphasises the outstanding place the crossing should have in the annals of the Regiment. It is therefore quoted in full :—

" 4. *The Irrawaddy Crossing.*

Until 'D'-Day the greatest care had been taken to conceal from the Jap that a full Divisional attack was about to be launched across the river at this point. Bulldozers had made roads cautiously at night to avoid tell-tale dust, tanks had lain camouflaged in chaungs, and the guns had been allowed no counter-battery, which must have been exasperating for them. In at least one case, a gunner O.P. could plainly see his opposite number, day after day, sitting on top of a pagoda, dressed in white. And it was not till the evening of 'D'-Day that the Cameron companies filtered to their R.V.s on the river bank—almost all the men seeing the river for the first time though they had lived so near it for so many days.

At 2130 the leading companies had slipped their assault boats silently into the water, and pushed off downstream feeling very exposed in the moonlight. At 2230 they were due to touch down at the spot already reconnoitred. Simultaneously the Worcesters were to land at a point about a mile downstream, and the Royal Welch Fusiliers on an island to the east.

The plan was to paddle in quietly and slowly if unopposed ; if the enemy opened up, we would start the outboard engines, streak in, and assault the cliff. All went well to begin with, though we could judge by the noise that the Welch and the Worcesters were both meeting trouble. With three hundred yards to go we were spotted. 'D' Company (commanded by Major W. G. Graham, M.C.) were the leading wave and had the shortest distance to go. They made the bank with only three casualties and secured the cliff-top by 2232. 'C' Company (commanded by Major I. J. Swanson) and Battalion H.Q. were in a worse fix, for they had farther to go under fire. One assault craft disappeared and was never heard of again. But Major Swanson got half his company ashore and linked with 'D' Company to secure a semi-

Digitized by Google

circle of elephant grass, about 300 yards by 75, with Tactical H.Q. in the centre.

We had thus in a few minutes accomplished our object, but at grievous cost. The worst blow of all was the death of the Medical Officer, Captain P. H. Barkey. We would not see his like again—only those who served with him could know how true that was.

While Captain W. N. White, the Padre, and Sergeant W. M'Evoy set about reducing our tiny beach to some kind of order, the Sappers tried to take back the craft still afloat to bring the second flight. These craft, for some reason, never arrived at the embarkation point, and when we learned that the Worcesters, through no fault of their own, had not landed at all, we began to wonder if the whole thing was to be a failure.

Throughout the night repeated attempts were made to find the hidden machine-gun which was enfilading the beach and jeopardising our reinforcement. But at first light the next morning, when the later serials at last began to cross, it was still unlocated. We had now, however, the entire resources of the Division behind us, and magnificent support from tanks, guns, and planes enabled most, though not all, of the remainder of the Battalion to cross in safety. The whole of 'A' Company H.Q., including the Company Commander, Major J. M. S. Bain, was lost, with the exception of one man, Private Forshaw, who had a miraculous escape. The death of Major Bain was another sad loss. Major A. K. Maitland took over command of 'A' Company.

By the afternoon of 'D plus 1' the whole Battalion was across and the bridgehead being gradually expanded. That night 'D' Company penetrated half a mile west along the river bank and had a scrap with a party of Japs. Their presence there protected the inner bridgehead, and through it now began to pour the entire Division—men, tanks, supplies, and guns. This had never been intended in the original plan, but by a magnificent effort of organisation the whole operation, which started out so badly, was by 'D plus 3' actually ahead of schedule.

On this day the Camerons, after being in action continuously without sleep for four days, and having dug and wired as many positions, were withdrawn to a quieter sector. A personal letter from the General to the C.O. (three sentences quoted already) concludes these notes. The D.S.O., three M.C.s, D.C.M., and M.M. awarded for this one brief operation indicate the high standard of conduct set by members of the Regiment at this time.

So on the 1st of March we began to turn our eyes towards Mandalay. . . ."

The "brief period of refreshment" that the Divisional Commander hoped the Battalion would now get was obtained when, on 28th February, the Royal Norfolks took over the Camerons' positions in the bridgehead and the Camerons moved to the Ngazun area.

Digitized by Google

Here, the War Diary notes: "Major Maitland was now in command of 'A' Company; Captain Arnot, Second-in-Command, 'D' Company; Captain C. R. D'I. Kenworthy, Second-in-Command, 'B' Company; and Captain White, O.C. H.Q. Company."

At the same time the Diary records that: "The whole water-crossing operation had cost the Battalion 52 casualties—19 killed, 8 missing, and 25 wounded."

Ngazun had been captured by the 7th Worcesters (under Lt.-Colonel Tom Irvine) after a stiff fight, with the object of allowing space for the deployment of the 4th and 6th Brigades—which had crossed without opposition on the 27th. The 5th Brigade formed a "box" east of the "stinking remains of the village."

Although "resting," the Battalion sent out patrols daily to ensure local protection. One long-distance carrier patrol, under Captain R. C. Haworth-Price, scoured the country round the Brigade perimeter; but only one Jap was encountered—and dispatched.

The advance to the east began on 5th March, with companies moving in succession. "A" Company occupied Tazinhla, about a mile away—and it was, like Kyauktalon, strategically important for the Irrawaddy Flotilla Company's landing-stage.

The road, which was the axis of the advance, was tempting to transport but bristling with mines, and had to be cleared by the Sappers.

"B" Company, following next day, passed through "A" and occupied Letpantabin, suffering three casualties from shells bursting in the trees overhead. "C" and "D" Companies occupied the large village of Payadu, thus securing the left flank of an attack being put in by the Worcesters: they, too, had casualties—four men of "D" Company.

On the night of 8th-9th, Jap fighting patrols were repulsed by "B" Company. Next day the Battalion covered attacks of the Worcesters and Dorsets, and afterwards "A" and "B" Companies advanced with tank support to clear Jap stragglers who had inflicted considerable losses on the Dorsets, even though the attack had gained its objective.

Now, under cover of an artillery barrage preceded by an air-strike, Kyauktalon was taken on 11th March without difficulty, though the Japs had only withdrawn a little farther east to Thazi. "Here," Lt.-Colonel Somerville-M'Alester notes about an action which is lightly documented, "'D' Company contacted them, and an attack was launched by 'D' and 'C' Companies with artillery and tank support. This was successful and the village of Thazi was cleared of Japs. Quite a number of Japs were killed and wounded in this action and a heavy machine-gun was captured. During the whole of this day an officer of the American Air Force was with the Battalion, and he enjoyed himself very much—picking up souvenirs of all sorts. It was his first

Digitized by Google

baptism of infantry attack and on many occasions seemed to be about to be his last."

Next day a further advance of two miles brought the Battalion again in contact with the enemy; but after mortar-fire had been put down on the area known to be held, patrols reported the slopes of the intervening valley clear, and they only remained out to cover the advance of the Worcesters and Dorsets.

On 14th March the Worcesters had pushed on about thirteen miles to Tabe, and now the Camerons were to pass through them; but before taking the lead, widely separated company areas were successively occupied, and the advance was not without incident. Corporal J. Gordon of "C" Company gained the Military Medal for his boldness and skill in wiping out a Jap machine-gun section before it had inflicted any casualties.

"B" Company (Major Davidson) occupied U-Yin, crossed the Tayok Chaung, and took up positions in Kyibin. Here self-propelled guns and machine-guns dealt with some ten Japs located in the trees at 400 yards range. "A" Company leap-frogged "B," and the advance continued towards Ava Fort, with similar progression, on a one-company front. Ava Fort was an ancient deserted city, about a mile square. Its mud-built walls were about forty feet high and fifty feet thick at the base. In no way like a European bastioned fort, it was nevertheless a place of impressive strength—and its garrison could not be estimated. At any rate, the attack was to be put in on a two-company front.

Early on 16th March an air-strike smote the western corner of Ava; then "B" Company rushed one of the great gateways, while "D" Company, penetrating at a point where the outer wall was broken, was initially almost too successful—for the capture proved to require concerted action. However, these initial gaps were firmly held, and "A" Company now leap-frogged to attack the inner defences. The fort was, in fact, doubly defended by two huge moats, behind the second of which there clustered pagodas and other massive buildings amidst the same trees and undergrowth that characterised the river-edge outside.

"A" Company, though splendidly led, was held up by machine-gun and shell-fire. Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart's great dash and skill with the forward elements of that attack was now followed up by a flank attack by "C" Company, moving along the bank of the river. A section of the inner barrier was secured and held, while supporting tanks were directed to the point of assault. With that the Battalion had reason to be satisfied, and the gains were consolidated against the next day, when the fort was to be entirely cleared of the enemy.

Next day, 17th March, the Worcesters came up on the Camerons' right, but the Camerons completed their task. Major Swanson writes: "The method of our movement was roughly as on the previous day—

Digitized by Google

'A' and 'D' leading, with 'C' and 'B' respectively behind them. Following a terrific artillery bombardment, we went forward slowly across the open sward towards the central pagodas, which were reached without incident; then the plan was changed. The line of trees along the river was too thick for a perfunctory search, so 'B' Company, under Bill Davidson, took on that task, and 'C' assumed the centre, supported by tanks, while 'A' and 'D' diverted their attentions to the right flank. . . ." Here Major Swanson describes the over-caution of the co-operating tanks (a troop who were "strangers" to the Battalion), and mentions that he dispensed with their services. He goes on: "We proceeded through the remainder of the fort unopposed, though there was spasmodic firing on both flanks. Towards the end of the morning the entire fort was cleared, and the Battalion was ordered to move forward to a little village among fruit groves and bamboos on the river's edge, where a tributary flowed into the Irrawaddy. The Brigade was concentrating prior to moving towards Mandalay itself, which lay only two or three miles ahead. We found a splendid position overlooking the river, and just ahead we were able to examine the huge Ava Bridge."

But while the Battalion waited for orders to advance in support of the rest of the Brigade in the attack on Mandalay, they learnt that Mandalay had fallen! The hammering the city had received at the hands of the 19th Indian Division had left it occupied only by "any stray bodies of Japs who would undoubtedly be trying to get out of the shambles of the city to rejoin their shattered comrades."

At the village among the fruit groves the Battalion stayed for two peaceful days before taking over from the Dorsets on Ava Bridge and the Mandalay road—as far as Bono.

The casualties in the capture of Ava Fort had been only two killed and one wounded; but many enemy dead had been counted, and much equipment taken, including 75-mm. and anti-tank guns. In any case, it had been a capital feat of arms.

Most of the officers were presented to the C.-in-C. A.L.F.S.E.A., General Sir Oliver Leese, Bt., K.C.B., C.B.E., A.D.C., on 20th March, and the General addressed "A" Company—the company universally acclaimed as the prime victors of Ava Fort.

The Ava area remained the Battalion resting-place for over a week. There was a visit from the "Cross Keys" Concert Party, as well as the Divisional Mobile Cinema.

Activity was resumed on 27th March, when the Camerons moved, with the rest of the Brigade, *en route* for the Myingyan area. The Battalion spent a night at Taungbo, just south of Myingyan, but was required to turn back to Lethit in order to relieve a company of the Punjab Regiment which had been attacked on the preceding night. From Lethit the Battalion pushed out patrols for ten miles in all directions without locating any Japs. However, a carrier-borne patrol of

Digitized by Google

" A " Company, with R.E. personnel, contacted the 268th Brigade at Natogyi, and, in addition to being able to report the road clear of mines, brought news that sixty of the enemy (afterwards destroyed by the Royal Scots) had been seen heading south two days ago—clearly the Punjabis' assailants.

Orders to continue southwards were now received, and the Battalion moved off on 3rd April for what proved to be its last action in Burma. A first stage of 40 miles by motor transport brought it to Welaung, and thence by march route to Milestone 417½ on the Rangoon road, just north of Mount Popa, where positions previously occupied by the Dorsets were taken over.

During the two days at M.S. 417½, Japanese " jitter patrols " fired into the perimeter and were a nuisance to the Battalion. The War Diary notes an air-strike each day on Legyi by " Thunderbolts," and on 7th April the Battalion's 3-inch mortars thickened up the artillery barrage supporting the Worcesters' attack on that place. A few days earlier Lieutenant D. J. Mowat had taken a patrol of the Pioneer Platoon in carriers to locate the enemy in the Legyi area, and—over-running their intended limit of reconnaissance—they came up against a Jap 75-mm. gun, which knocked out three carriers, killed three of the patrol, and wounded Lieutenant Mowat and four men. This necessitated an advance of two platoons of " D " Company, assisted by tanks, to extricate the patrol. The wounded were brought back safely and there were no further casualties.

But the Worcesters failed to capture Legyi, after two attempts, so they were relieved by the Camerons on 9th April, and a fresh attack was launched under a barrage of a regiment of 25-pounders, a battery of 6-inch howitzers, and the mortars of two Battalions.

Owing to the temporary illness of Lt.-Colonel Somerville-M'Alester (whose amazing vitality had survived so much before), the Battalion went into action under command of Major A. Roy.

The flanks of the attack were protected by machine-guns; tanks moved round the ridge to cover the advance of " A " and " C " Companies as they moved into the open—and the Jocks were ready for the Jap trick of dodging the barrage and then reoccupying their trenches when it had lifted. They were there within a minute of the last shells exploding! After the position had been quickly consolidated, patrols went out to find where the garrison had gone. Their presence was reported three miles to the left flank of the Battalion; but contact was never regained, for they were clearly unwilling to join battle. Twenty wounded they left in bullock waggons—as a final hostage to fortune.

For the next ten days the Camerons remained in the Legyi area. It was an uncomfortable period. Patrols were regularly pushed out to the flank of the forward battalions, and one, under Lieutenant Dunbar (" A " Company), engaged about fifty of the enemy at the village of

Digitized by Google

Gwedaukkon—with notable success. But the eerie bulk of Mount Popa still dominated the arid plain; and, in spite of rumours that the Battalion was soon to be flown out of the area—as the 4th and 6th Brigades had been—the future seemed all too uncertain. Then on 21st April, just three days before the 5th Brigade was actually to assault Mount Popa, villagers reported that the Japs had vacated their positions!

Next day the Battalion concentrated in the area of the Myingyan air-strip, and from there successive companies were flown to Chittagong—and thence by boat and rail to Bandel (near Calcutta), where they arrvied on the night of 26th April 1945.

With the campaign in Burma over—although the Camerons believed that they were only going to Bandel to " rest and prepare for further operations "—it is appropriate to summarise the last two phases by quoting from ' The 79th News ' of October 1945, as before :—

" 5. *The Advance to Mandalay.*

At the beginning of March, Lt.-General Sir Montague Stopford's 33rd Corps began to close on Mandalay with a speed and punch which took the Japs by surprise. Our own Division's Ngazun bridgehead finally ' drew ' the Jap from the bridgehead established by the 19th Division at Singu, and the latter broke out and began to drive fast for Mandalay. The 20th Division were pushing east to cut off the city from the south. Between them moved our Division, its left flank, of which the Camerons formed part, on the Irrawaddy.

From the 1st until the 18th of March, when Mandalay fell, the advance was continuous; companies pushing out like fingers from village to village, killing five Japs here and a dozen there. It was an exhilarating but also a trying period. It contained two full-scale Battalion attacks, one at Kyauktalon on the 9th and one at Ava Fort on the 15th.

Kyauktalon, a once flourishing river-port, had been pounded by the R.A.F. and the gunners for days before the attack, and, as sometimes happens, all that was left for the infantry to do was to walk in and occupy it. But on the last of a series of bare escarpments, on which the town stands, the Jap was waiting for us, and a further attack with ' C ' and ' D ' Companies had to be put in.

Despite stiff opposition, this attack was successful, due in part to the high standard of co-operation from the tank and mounted-machine-gun crews in close support. When ' D ' Company's leading platoon was pinned in the open and had suffered casualties, the Company Commander was able to speak on the tank telephone to the Troop Commander, pointing out the enemy gun. The gun was promptly neutralised, and as another platoon went in, the tanks dropped solid shot nearly above the attackers' heads as they advanced. This was

Digitized by Google

one example of close co-operation which, at this stage in the campaign, was being repeated daily.

Ava Fort was largely 'A' Company's show, and resulted in an M.C. for Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart, who led his platoon in a dashing attack. The great cry these days was 'Booty.' To attempt to give the total number of Jap guns, machine-guns, &c., captured by the Battalion, and to say who captured them, would merely invite controversy. Suffice to say, there were plenty.

After the stiff fight to get there, Mandalay itself was an anti-climax. We entered the city after Fort Dufferin had fallen, not as attackers but as sightseers. No one was sorry, as we badly needed a rest. The 'fabulously beautiful city' of the Press reports, incidentally, was no more than a heap of rubble.

The Brigade was withdrawn back to Ava Fort to await the next stage. Bread and fresh meat replaced bully and biscuit. We received two welcome visitors—the mobile laundry and the mobile cinema; and, best of all, the beer ration arrived! . . .

6. *Mount Popa.*

At the end of March we set off to the south, our goal the great oilfields of Chauk and Yenangyaung. On 28th March we arrived at Myingyan. Due to the Mandalay debacle and the 4th Corps' drive to Meiktila, large parties of Japs were cut off in this area, and the old mopping-up game was started again. For almost a month we were to operate here in Burma's dry belt and in the hot season, with daily temperatures of 115° and 120°. Health and tempers began to show signs of wear. Even the C.O. lost his amazing vitality for a few days. But the Battalion spirit remained as high as ever, and we successfully did everything we were asked to do.

On 3rd April we arrived in the area of Mount Popa, a 5000-foot-high extinct volcano, in ancient times a place of pilgrimage for the kings of Burma. It is the reputed home of king cobras, but, more important from our point of view, it was also then the home of a Japanese regiment, who were determined to hold this natural fortress against all-comers.

The first day we arrived a carrier patrol, under Lieutenant Mowat, came under point-blank fire from Jap 75-mm. guns and machine-guns. Two carriers were knocked out, and the survivors of the patrol were pinned down at the base of the Jap-held hill. Lieutenant Mowat, whose driver had been killed, managed to get back with information despite his wounds, and 'D' Company, with the assistance of endless gunner smoke-shells, contrived to extricate the wounded.

On 9th April the Battalion was called on to carry out an already twice-failed attack on the village of Legyi. This went in in grand style under the command of Major A. Roy, as the C.O. was ill. Though we did not know it, this was to be our last operation. A few days

Digitized by Google

later we watched Mount Popa recede in the haze through the open doors of our Dakotas, India-bound. It would be hard to describe the repulsion we all felt towards this arid treeless waste.

The fly-out had been forecast some weeks before. The entire Division was to return to India to prepare immediately for another operation, which we correctly guessed to be the sea-borne assault on Rangoon. Events moved so fast, however, that early in May it became clear that our participation in this would not be necessary. Mount Popa had been our last Burma battle."

Major Swanson notes, in the last entry in his diary, the main appointments at the conclusion of the operations :—

C.O.	Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O.
Second-in-Command .	Major A. Roy.
O.C. H.Q. Company .	Captain W. N. White, M.C.
,, A. ,, .	Major A. K. Maitland.
,, B. ,, .	,, W. D. Davidson.
,, C. ,, .	,, I. J. Swanson.
,, D. ,, .	,, W. G. Graham, M.C.
Adjutant . . .	Captain P. J. T. Grant.

At Bandel, 27 miles from Calcutta, the Battalion was to remain until the end of May. The most noteworthy items of this month were on 21st and 24th May, when the Periodical Awards and the Immediate Awards for Gallantry were respectively announced :—

PERIODICAL AWARDS

Bar to the D.S.O. .	Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O.
Bar to the M.C. .	A/Major W. G. Graham, M.C.
,, ,, .	Captain The Rev. F. J. L. Maclauchlan, M.C., M.A. (R.A.Ch.D.).
Military Cross .	Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron.
Military Medal .	Corporal M. Watt.
,, ,,	Corporal G. M'William.

IMMEDIATE AWARDS

D.S.O. . . .	Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester.
M.C. . . .	A/Major W. G. Graham.
,, . . .	T/Captain W. N. White.
,, . . .	Captain The Rev. F. J. L. Maclauchlan, M.A. (R.A.Ch.D.).
D.C.M. . . .	Sergeant W. M'Evoy.
M.M. . . .	Sergeant D. Smith.

Digitized by Google

And, on 26th May, the War Diary records that the following were Mentioned in Despatches for gallant conduct :—

Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop.
Sergeant T. M'Callum.
Private W. Brunt.
Corporal K. O'Donovan.

The month had seen the unconditional surrender of the German Forces, announced to the troops in a Special Army Order, but three months were to go by before "V.J."-Day, and the permanence of the peace the Battalion was now enjoying was still doubtful. However, during those first few weeks of freedom the Camerons lost no time in organising athletic recreation of every sort, and the football teams played one of the local club teams almost every day.

Another move, now to Southern India, was made on 2nd June, and four days later the Battalion reached its new quarters at Kamareddi Camp, near Secunderabad.

Here, further awards for gallant and distinguished service were announced :—

Military Cross . . .	Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart.
Military Medal . . .	Corporal J. Gordon.
„ „ . . .	Corporal D. Mitchell.

On 16th June congratulatory messages to the Battalion were received from His Majesty The King, and from the Supreme Allied Commander.

Day leave to Secunderabad varied strenuous work on improving the camp area ; and now there were parties returning to the United Kingdom on "repatriation" for demobilisation. Notable among those who left was Captain The Rev. F. J. L. Maclauchlan, who had served as Padre to the 1st Battalion for over six years. It was Padre Maclauchlan who, together with Captain W. N. White and Sergeant M'Evoy, had so gallantly assisted with the evacuation of the wounded from the first tiny bridgehead gained on the Irrawaddy. A most modest, brave and unselfish man, he was extremely popular with all ranks.

There were replacements and promotions as a result of demobilisation ; officer postings included, since the beginning of May, Lieutenant C. Poynton, Lieutenant A. Charters, Lieutenant A. C. B. Wood, Captain J. A. Hay, Lieutenant N. Maclean, Lieutenant J. A. Smith, Lieutenant R. Morrison, Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, and Lieutenant A. L. Walker. The Rev. A. J. Heatlie was posted in place of Padre Maclauchlan. Among Other Rank changes during the same period, 1st May till 30th June, it may be noted that R.Q.M.S. Lumsden left on

Digitized by Google

25th June and R.S.M. Hagart on 29th; their places being taken by C.S.M. M'Intosh and C.S.M. G. Kerr respectively.

The month of July was almost without incident. There were only two officer postings—Lieutenant O. B. Irwin and Lieutenant L. K. Hatfield (ex-Australian Forces). One further Mention in Despatches was notified, in recognition of gallant and distinguished services in Burma: No. 293319 Private W. Barr, then of "A" Company.

'The 79th News' notes: "The chief event of August was undoubtedly 'V.J.'-Day. The news was heard over the wireless at 10.30 P.M. and celebrations started spontaneously in the Officers' Mess, Sergeants' Mess, and the 'Stagger Inn.' The defeat of Japan was particularly appropriately observed by the Camerons, in that it was celebrated twice over, on the 10th and 11th August, and again on the official holiday, the 16th and 17th August."

Rightly, indeed, did The 79th glory in the victory!

But it is good to note, too, that on 28th August the Battalion cross-country team "won the Divisional Run hands down."

September brought further recognition of the Battalion's prowess. The War Diary (12th September) records: "In to-night's B.R.O.s it was announced that H.M. The King had been graciously pleased to approve that the following be Mentioned in Despatches for gallant and distinguished service, 16th May 1944 to 15th August 1944:—

T/Captain R. M. Arnot.
T/Captain H. C. Harvey.
A/Captain W. A. Mackay (Killed in Action).
W/Sergeant H. White.
A/Corporal P. Devlin.
W/Corporal A. Duncan.
Lance-Corporal J. Parks.
Private F. Cox.
Private A. M'Arthur.

'The 79th News' explains an entry in the War Diary for the same day on which these honours are entered: "The Battalion has been split into two component halves—the 'Jap Force' and the 'Rel-pats'—those who are staying behind to await release and/or repatriation." It was at the beginning of September that word was first received that the 1st Battalion had been selected to represent Scotland in the United Kingdom Occupational Force in Japan. That, out of the many regiments who fought in campaigns against Japan, the Cameron Highlanders should be chosen is sure proof of the high opinion in which the Battalion is held, and a satisfactory appreciation of its fighting record. . . ."

Not for another six months was The 79th to show the tartan to the defeated Japanese at Hiro, but on 17th September the "new 1st Battalion" entrained at Trimulgherry Station on, as it were, the first

Digitized by Google

stage of the journey to Japan. Two days later they were at Satpur Camp, about three miles from Nasik. In fact, it was a " new Battalion " by the time drafts totalling over seven hundred men had been absorbed, mostly young soldiers from the United Kingdom and India, who had seen no active service ; so at Nasik there had to be reorganisation and training to fit the men for their important future rôle. Lt.-Colonel Somerville-M'Alester was among those officers, warrant officers, and non-commissioned officers who voluntarily deferred repatriation in order to accompany a fully efficient, thoroughly " Cameron " Battalion to Japan.

For the first cadre training for officers and N.C.O.s, which began in October, all the instructors were *officers*. The months was given over to training, and the only item of special interest was the announcement, on 25th October, that H.M. The King had been graciously pleased to approve the award of the M.B.E. to Captain (Quartermaster) A. C. Leckie ; and be sure, even though just two days earlier the last of the " Rel-pats " had left to join the " old Battalion " at Kalyan, there were many left to appreciate the honour paid to one who, under the most difficult conditions, had maintained the administrative and supply service in the Burmese jungle.

From what the Brigadier (Brigadier M'Naught) told the officers, after taking the salute at a parade on 3rd November, it seemed that there would be compensations for the hardships undergone in Burma—when the Battalion got to Japan.

There was an Armistice Service on the 12th of the month, and all ranks wore the kilt—many for the first time. Parades and inspections were now to the fore. The Brigade was inspected by General Bruce-Lockhart, Southern Army Commander. It is noted in the War Diary that " The G.O.C. granted a holiday to-day to the Brigade, in view of the excellent turnout on the 27th." At any rate, the Battalion was free to enjoy St Andrew's Day !

R.S.M. G. Kerr, for once, missed a Battalion parade. He had at last left for repatriation, after deferring it until his successor could take over. His departure was greatly regretted. R.S.M. R. Macdonald, M.M., who had last served with the Battalion at Catterick before the war, had become a prisoner of war while a P.S.I. with the Skye Company of the 4th Battalion ; but now he returned to fill R.S.M. Kerr's place, with his keen eye and penetrating voice unimpaired by captivity.

Early in December all officers and other ranks who had served under him were addressed by Major-General J. M. L. Grover, C.B., M.C., formerly Commander of the 2nd Division, who was visiting the area. On the fusion of the 2nd Division and the 36th Division, Lt.-Colonel Somerville-M'Alester had returned from commanding a Brigade ; and during those two months the Battalion had been commanded by Major E. Maitland-Makgill-Crichton.

The monotony of routine training was broken by holiday camps ;

Digitized by Google

first for companies, in rotation, at Lake Beale, 18 miles from Nasik, and now (21st December) 18 officers and 480 other ranks went to Juhu, near Bombay, where they stayed till after Christmas.

"Back to work" on 2nd January, the Battalion prepared for an inspection of the Brigade by the Commander-in-Chief, which took place on the 15th. This parade was memorable, because General Auchinleck made it the occasion for the presentation of medals to Major Maitland-Makgill-Crichton (M.B.E.), Captain and Quartermaster A. Leckie (M.B.E.), Captain D. K. Beaton (M.C.), Captain P. R. E. Cameron (M.C.), R.S.M. R. Macdonald (M.M.), and Corporal M. Watt (M.M.). On the following day Major M. S. Preston, one of the "veterans," left for home; while the following are noted to have joined: Lieutenants R. M. Smith, P. I. Laughton, H. H. Bisset, J. R. Vaughan, and 2nd Lieutenant J. C. Lillie.

Another Brigade Inspection was held on 18th January, this time by General J. Northcote, C.B., M.V.O., Commander-Designate all British and Dominion Forces in Japan. The War Diary says: "The General . . . said that the best Battalion in the entire Force would be selected to do the first march through Tokyo. To be that Battalion is now our aim. . . ."

On 1st February Captain A. G. Findlay was posted as General Northcote's A.D.C. At the end of the month the Battalion was inspected by Brigadier A. G. L. Maclean, who was soon to be appointed to command it. Now, in fact, the Battalion was almost on the eve of its move to Japan, and early on 5th March it left Nasik for Bombay. Brigadier—now Lt.-Colonel—A. G. L. Maclean took over, and the Battalion embarked on H.M.T. *Dunera* in the afternoon. A "Broadcast" which the Pipe Band, together with other representatives of the Division, had made in the morning was relayed throughout the ship. Lance-Corporal Campbell ("B" Company) spoke on behalf of the Battalion.

On 6th March, to the strains of "The Cameron Men," The 79th left India.

The *Dunera* touched at Colombo on the 9th, Singapore on the 15th (when the Battalion landed and carried out a route-march, as well as an impressive march past the Supreme Allied Commander), Hong Kong on the 22nd (with a march through Kowloon), and Kure on 29th March. After disembarking, the Battalion marched past Major-General D. T. Cowan, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., Brindiv Commander, on the way to the station; then a short railway journey brought it to Hiro—and the roomy barracks of "Infantry Camp, North."

General Cowan next took the salute on 13th March on the occasion of a march through the precincts of Hiro. The Kumaon Band marched between the second and third companies, and played alternately with the Pipes and Drums. On the return march along the main street, the Battalion was joined by the Colour Party, with Colours encased;

Digitized by Google

the route was lined by Japanese police who, it is recorded, punctiliously saluted every officer.

Hiro was a bombed industrial town situated some fifteen miles from Hiroshima. The barracks were surprisingly good, though constructed of timber. If the town was disappointing, there were other compensations; in particular, the most cordial relations were immediately formed and thereafter maintained with units of the American 24th Division; also with members of the Australian Forces stationed on the other side of Kure; and also with the Royal Navy at the docks. A Cameron Guard of Honour escorted the Colours of the 24th Division when they arrived on 23rd March—and on that night the Colours were displayed in the Camerons' Mess at a guest night during which the music was provided by the 24th Divisional Band. The Band left for Okayama on Anzac Day (celebrated by a representative parade under General Northcote), but the C.O., 12 officers and 120 other ranks, together with the Pipes and Drums, followed them next day to return the compliment paid by their American friends.

At Okayama the whole Cameron contingent was inspected by Major-General James A. Lester, U.S. Army, and then marched through the city. Later, the Pipes and Drums and the Battalion dancing team gave several performances in the theatre.

During May the Battalion furnished Guards of Honour on the occasion of visits by Admiral Lord Bruce Fraser, C.-in-C. The British Pacific Fleet, and General Eichelberger, Commanding General of the 8th U.S. Army. At the end of the month, after a long journey involving a night-crossing by the Tokushima Ferry, the Battalion found itself at Kochi, Shikoku, and quartered at Asakura Barracks.

While the purely military duties of occupational troops continued at the new station and regularly required patrols to be sent out to a considerable distance, the Battalion was now able to assess its athletic talent in many inter-company competitions. And the record of Battalion XI. matches was quite creditable, for the season closed, on 15th June, with a soccer score of 6 matches won, 1 drawn, and 1 lost—out of 8 played. In other forms of sport the Camerons were steadily progressing towards the high standard that in another two months was to enable them to win the 5th Infantry Brigade Athletic Championship.

The Battalion reorganised towards the end of June, splitting into companies comprising those under Age and Service Group 60 and those over that group. In this way two companies, "B" and "C," were freed from "Duties" and so able to carry out more training. Another, though domestic change, was the renaming of the barrack blocks—now to be called after selected battle honours: Waterloo, Loos, Ypres, La Bassée, Keren, Alamein, Irrawaddy, and Kohima.

June closes with a congratulatory message from G.H.Q. U.S. Army Force, Tokyo, for the performance of the Pipes and Drums at the Ernie Pyle Theatre, Tokyo, a month ago, as recorded in the War Diary:

Digitized by Google

"The dignity, colour, and precision of the Pipe Band; the skill and dexterity of the dancers," states the message, "made the whole presentation a memorable experience."

There was little of consequence to note in July. On the 19th the Battalion was inspected by Lt.-General H. C. H. Robertson, C.B.E., D.S.O., C.-in-C. B.C.O.F. The parade was drawn up in line for the inspection, after which there was a march past in review order. General Robertson sent the following congratulatory message later: "I should like to congratulate The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders on the standard of turn-out, steadiness, and performance of duty of their Guard of Honour, Quarter Guard, and Ceremonial Parade. The standard of barrack-rooms was equally good. They have done much to improve the general conditions under which the troops are quartered." Lt.-Colonel A. G. L. Maclean, C.B.E., the Commanding Officer, granted a whole holiday to mark the occasion of this excellent commendation.

Sport was limited by the bad weather and the absence of a suitable ground. (Mention is made of the necessity of moving goalposts before a parade on the Square!) All football ceased in June; but there was a glorious day for the finals of the Brigade Sports Meeting on 31st August, and the Cameron Highlanders triumphed by winning the Championship Shield with a lead of 14 points. The Battalion Athletic Team, 1946, consisted of:—

Captain O. B. Irvin.	Lance-Corporal Forsyth.
Captain A. C. B. Wood.	Private Walters.
Lieutenant A. R. MacLeod.	Corporal Cook.
Lieutenant G. D. V. Wright.	Private Macdonald.
Sergeant Milne.	Private Bellingham.
Private Smith.	Private M'Kinven.
Private Kyle.	Private Gibson.
Private Taylor.	Corporal Leckie.

At the request of the Brigade Athletic Committee, the Camerons represented the Brigade in the tug-o'-war. Thanks particularly to the coaching of Captain J. D. MacLeod, the tug-o'-war teams (a light and a heavy) defeated all-comers.

Three weeks of glorious weather preceded the 5th Brigade Swimming Gala, held in September, at the Tokushima pool. In the racing events, the Camerons secured two firsts and a second, and in the diving a third place (Lieutenant A. T. L. Nisbet). Third place was gained in the water polo, after a fast and furious match with the Dorsets.

After a long period of drill and barrack routine, the autumn training made a pleasant change. The first day of Brigade training, on 2nd November, involved a sixteen-mile route-march—and a climb of 2500 feet! Training concluded with attack exercises in the mountains; then, headed by the Pipes and Drums, the Battalion marched to a station in the hills and entrained for Kochi. The Pipes and Drums,

Digitized by Google

it is worthy of note, had " made history " earlier in the year when, with the bands of the 5/1st Punjab Regiment and 2/5th Royal Gurkha Rifles and the military band of the Kumaon Regiment, they beat " Retreat " in front of the Imperial Palace in Tokyo.

There is little recorded in ' The 79th News ' to give a picture of life in Japan during the time the 1st Battalion was there; and the War Diary had few entries before it ceased to be maintained in July 1946. We are indebted to Lt.-Colonel O. G. W. White, D.S.O., for permission to quote from his history of the 2nd Battalion The Dorsetshire Regiment, ' Straight on for Tokyo,' and although there are many passages in Colonel White's history that have special interest for the Camerons who served in the same Brigade for so long, it is particularly fortunate to have access to this—we believe the first published—account of the occupation of Japan :—

" Shikoku is a large island, shaped like a dumb-bell, about a hundred and sixty miles long and eighty miles wide at its two wide ends, narrowing to about forty miles in the centre. That is to say, it is considerably larger than Wales, and about as long as Ireland without Ulster.

The Brigade was at that time fairly scattered. In the south . . . Brigade Headquarters and the Camerons were at Kochi (Asakura Barracks—ED.), and we were at Gomen, only fifteen miles away. The Royal Welch, however, were at Tokushima on the north-east coast, a good five to six hours away by rail and eleven by road, with the R.A.S.C. Company at Wadashima, about ten miles from the Royal Welch. Here also came the Indian field battery, the only unit not of the 5th Brigade on the island.

About two hours from Takamatsu, farther west and still on the peaceful Inland Sea, was the old Japanese naval air station of Takuma, which General Cowan decided to develop as a holiday camp, and a remarkably fine leave centre this became, with its equal facilities for both British and Indian troops. Farther west still, about four or five hours by road from Kochi, at the extreme north-west of the island, was the holiday resort of Matsuyama, famous for its thermal baths. Here the Camerons were fortunate enough to have a company (" B " Company—ED.) quartered, and Major Maitland-Makgill-Crichton opened his Divisional battle school.

Shikoku Island was virtually one large range of mountains rising to heights of seven and eight thousand feet in the centre and running straight down to the sea, leaving only a very narrow coastal strip of cultivation nearly the whole way round the coast.

Communications were not only primitive but practically non-existent. The main roads, few as they were, were very ' jungli.' Not only extremely narrow and ill-constructed, they were perilous in the extreme, especially the north-to-south axis, as it wound it way perched, literally supported by baulks of timber in many places, over deep

Digitized by Google

chasms and gorges. A road did stretch from Kochi to Matsuyama, but this was so often blocked by landfalls that its use was always problematical. The railways followed the two main roads, with a branch line to Tokushima. Virtually the only way to move a large party, as most of these roads were impassable to three-tonners, was by rail. . . .

Like Julius Cæsar, Brigadier M'Naught divided his territory into three more or less equal parts, corresponding roughly to existing Japanese prefectures. To the Royal Welch Fusiliers fell the north-east territories. To us fell the wide area in the middle of the dumb-bell, but including the southern end of the eastern 'bell.' To the Camerons fell the 'bandit territory' of the south-west, with even fewer communications than we had by land, but very much more accessible from the sea than was our province.

Each commanding officer had in his own 'gau' a formidable list of operational targets still to be cleared up. Many of these targets, when finally discovered, after a long trek through the thick jungle which covered the entire hinterland of the island, turned out on examination to be no more than a slit-trench or two, but sometimes we came across something of interest.

Besides demilitarisation, we were also responsible for ferreting out and suppressing the black-market activities of the natives in our area. There was also the constant checking up on the various activities of local societies and running to earth of known bad characters. . . ."

Colonel White describes the Japanese mode of living, as found by British military officers visiting the country villages, and he gives his own impression of the Nip now met on his native soil: a few extracts must suffice, for 'Straight on for Tokyo' is available (Messrs Gale & Polden, Ltd.) to all who wish to read not only an absorbingly interesting account of the occupation of Japan, but a war story of the old 54th Foot—with very many allusions to the Cameron Highlanders during the campaign in Burma.

" . . . As everywhere in Japan, we found that even the remotest mountain chalet had its own electric light, with those most inadequately powered bulbs on their long flexes reaching almost to the floor, to cater for those people who, as I have indicated, live on the floor. If there was anything in Japan to cause me to revise the very firm ideas I had formed on the Japanese from fighting them, it was the simple kindness and hospitality of these remote mountain folk in Northern Shikoku. . . ."

But Colonel White goes on to conclude that " the Nip we knew in war was fundamentally the same person as the demobilised Serviceman we came across pursuing more peaceful activities in Japan." And he has grim recollections of atrocities at Ondaw and Ye-U, besides the description of a room in the Allied Mausoleum, at Yokohama, where

Digitized by Google

shelves on all four walls were "loaded with little black boxes containing the ashes of the three thousand-odd Commonwealth prisoners of war and internees who had died in captivity *in Japan alone.*" In fact, it was the remembrance of these atrocities that urged the author of 'Straight on for Tokyo' to express the hope that the Allies would maintain a very firm grip on the beautiful land that nevertheless bred such unpleasant men. So he deplored the evacuation of the 25th British Independent Brigade :—

"There is no doubt that the grave man-power situation at home in 1946 made imperative the reduction of the Services and the withdrawal of British garrisons from the remoter parts of the world. The removal of the 25th British Independent Brigade (*i.e.*, the old *5th* Brigade—renumbered, as explained by a footnote to the above, by the added figure '2,' to perpetuate its long association with the 2nd Division—ED.) from Japan was one of the first of these evacuations with which we were to become all too familiar as the year rolled by. Whatever the reasons for the withdrawal of the British Brigade from Japan, this decision could not but be a great disappointment to those of us who had served in the occupation. That British, Dominion, and United States forces were in a position mutually to tackle the problem of restoring Japan provided in itself an opportunity to study in peace the problems of integration so essential for the smooth conduct of operations. This was, however, little compared to the unique opportunity, the first and probably the only one, of studying the Japanese in their own country ; a good chance, the value of which could not but be greatly reduced with the withdrawal of the British element from B.C.O.F. . . ."

On the morning of 18th February 1947 the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, following the corresponding fate of the 2nd Battalion The Dorsetshire Regiment, lowered the St Andrew's Standard for the last time in Kochi and made final preparations for the move from Japan. Marching to the station down roads flanked by hordes of Japanese, the Camerons boarded three trains to take them on the first part of their journey—to Kure. They massed on the ferry from Shikoku to the mainland of Honshu during the night, and at Okayama they were welcomed by a breakfast prepared by the 30th Battery R.A.—old friends of the 2nd Divisional days, whose C.O., Major Turner, was at the station to say good-bye. At the station, too, to wish the Camerons "God-speed," were Major-General D. T. Cowan and his G.1, Lt.-Colonel J. Harrington. H.M.T. *Dilwara* sailed on 19th February for Malaya.

The new station was in the State of Perak, almost the largest in Malaya. "H.Q.," "A," and "D" Companies were at Ipoh, the commercial capital and centre of the most important tin-mining area in the country; "C" Company was at Tapah, among the rubber

Digitized by Google

plantations, forty miles from Ipoh; and "B" Company at Kuala Kangsah.

The main duties of the Battalion consisted of internal security in co-operation with the local police force. There was a comparatively small white population, which included a number of Government officials and business men, but the majority were Chinese and Malays, with a proportion of Indians.

Facilities for recreation were good. The climate maintained a steady mean temperature of 70-75 degrees throughout the year, and in fact the attractions of Ipoh itself were only limited by the very high cost of living.

At the Ipoh Tattoo on 5th and 6th May the Battalion staged the famous scene at Waterloo, where Piper Kenneth M'Kay played outside the Square. This was under the command of Major L. D. MacBrayne, and the Sultan of Perak, the Resident Commissioner, and Lt.-Colonel A. G. L. Maclean, C.B.E., the C.O., took the salute. It was Lt.-Colonel Maclean's great-great-grandfather who actually carried the Regimental Colour at Waterloo.

The Pipes and Drums visited Cameron Highlands on 2nd June, and this was the first time any military band had been seen at Malaya's famous hill station—that owes its name to its original surveyor. The hill station is 70 miles from Ipoh and rises to a height of 5000 feet.

In July Lt.-Colonel A. G. L. Maclean, C.B.E., was appointed to Malaya Command Headquarters Staff at Seremban, and succeeded in command by Lt.-Colonel V. D. G. Campbell, D.S.O., O.B.E. The second half of 1947 had seen considerable changes in the location of companies. Battalion Headquarters remained at Ipoh, though there were only two companies there at any one time; the other two being detached in out-stations, which frequently varied. Towards the end of the year these out-stations were as follows: Lumut, on the west coast of Malaya and about 60 miles from Ipoh; Grik, a little town about 100 miles north-east of Ipoh and fairly close to the Siamese border. Detachments were at Kliw Intan, a small tin-mining village perched high on the hills in the heart of the "bandit country," and at the little town of Kroh (the most northerly point held on the Siamese border), where the Defence Platoon was located. The Commanding Officer visited these far-flung companies and detachments by air, but the wide dispersal of the Battalion was a great disadvantage from the point of view of corporate life. It was remarkable that such successful Battalion games could be held in September. But to the handicap of detachments was added the sudden departure of Release Groups (61 and 62), which nearly deprived the football team of a clear opportunity to win the Perak State Cup Competition. The team had already won the R.D.Y. (Royal Devon Yeomanry) Cup, and had then included some outstanding players—Nicol, Boyd, Curran, and Munro: but only three of the semi-final team remained. Yet the final was won by

Digitized by Google

the Camerons, in spite of all, thanks to the pluck of a team that had even been denied the privilege of one game together.

Late in November 1947 the Battalion was warned to move to Kluang and Johore Bahru, to take over guard duties from the 2nd Durham Light Infantry and 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers. As a result, all the detachments were relieved. Grik was handed over to the 2nd King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, Klian Intan and Kroh to the 1st Malay Regiment, and by 8th December the Camerons were concentrated at Ipoh. It was the first time the Battalion had been united since disembarking after the voyage from Japan: then it had been over 900 strong; now it was under 400. After many changes of dates, the Battalion reached Klang and Johore Bahru on 17th January 1948.

It seemed probable that the Battalion would return to the United Kingdom in March or April, and to this end it was again concentrated, so that by 25th February the dwindling numbers (even then too many for the available accommodation) crowded into Majedee Barracks at Johore Bahru. To ease the congestion, all the National Service men over Group 101 were posted away, and the remainder of the Battalion was organised into two companies—" H.Q." and "A."

On 30th January the Battalion greeted its new Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O. Colonel Duncan left his command of the 2nd Battalion to take over the 1st, and soon to take it home, for not long after his arrival definite orders were received that it was to sail in the *Strathnaver* on 22nd March. Alas now for the hopes that had been entertained that all Regulars would return with the Battalion! It was to return in cadre, with about sixty Regulars only, and those Age and Service Groups which were due for early release. This was a bitter blow, and the selection of those who were to form the nucleus of the new 1st Battalion was a difficult and invidious task.

The Battalion sailed from Singapore on 27th March. There were many friends to see the Camerons off, and it was with great regret that so many of the Regiment were left behind. As the *Strathnaver* steamed away, the band of the 1st Seaforths struck up " The March of the Cameron Men." It had been a long march, and now the Battalion was going home with just a cadre, but a cadre that represented the unquenchable torch of The 79th.

Major-General D. A. L. Wade, C.B., O.B.E., M.C., G.O.C. Malaya District, despatched the following signal to the Commanding Officer :—

" On the occasion of the departure of 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders from Malaya, I wish to express my appreciation for the excellent work carried out by all ranks while under my command. It is with great regret that I say good-bye to you. Your Battalion has honoured connections with historic events in the East, especially in Burma, both before and during the recent war, and had the distinction of being selected as part of the British Brigade of the

Digitized by Google

Commonwealth Occupation Forces in Japan. I wish to thank you all for what you have done and the example you have set whilst in Malaya. I further wish you all God-speed and good fortune."

After a longer voyage than usual, since the ship called at Colombo and Bombay, Southampton was reached on 22nd April. On 24th April the Battalion detrained at Waverley Station, Edinburgh, and was met there by Major-General Sir James S. Drew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel of the Regiment; General Sir A. F. P. Christison, Bt., G.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., G.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command; the Lord Provost of Edinburgh; and a number of officers of the Regiment, who had come to pay their personal compliments to the Battalion.

On their arrival at Redford Cavalry Barracks, the Battalion was addressed by General Drew, who first conveyed to them the gracious message contained in the following letter he had received from His Majesty King George VI., The Colonel-in-Chief :—

WINDSOR CASTLE,
21st April 1948.

MY DEAR DREW,

Thank you for your letter of April 18th, which only reached me this morning. I have laid it before The King, who is glad to hear that you are going to meet the 1st Battalion of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders when they reach Edinburgh, and would be grateful if you would convey to them *their Colonel-in-Chief's best wishes on their return home.*

Yours sincerely,

A. LASCELLES.

General Drew then continued: "1st Camerons, on behalf of the Regiment, I welcome you home after six years abroad, during which the Battalion has passed through such stirring experiences. In Burma fresh glory was earned by The 79th; in Japan you upheld with dignity and honour the name of our country and of our Regiment; in Malaya you opened up new fields, in difficult and frustrating circumstances. But the reports I have had from your Commanders are of appreciation and gratification for the fine work that you have done. In spite of orders, counter-orders, delays and changing policies, you have held firm and upheld the great name of The 79th. And now, you wonder, what next? No doubt you have been stuffed with every kind of rumour.

Our country is going through difficult times. If we pull together we shall surmount our troubles.

As regards the Battalion, this is your new station. With an establishment of six hundred-odd—two-third Regulars, the rest National Service men—and a full requirement for Regular officers, W.O.s and N.C.O.s, I am thankful that the War Office agreed to hold the 2nd Battalion Regulars until the 1st Battalion arrived.

Digitized by Google

But remember, in the capital of Scotland you are fully under the public eye. The reputation of the Regiment in Edinburgh has always been the highest—and it is a long one—last time the 2nd Battalion; up to 1930. You have a great name and reputation to keep up. I am confident you will add to it.

After taking part in the campaign leading up to Dunkirk, the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders served on the east coast of England. Early in 1942 the Battalion was moved to India, where it trained for the Burma Campaign. In May 1944 the Battalion took part in the successful operations for the capture of Kohima, and for the next twelve months was campaigning incessantly under those exacting conditions, culminating in the brilliant crossing of the Irrawaddy, in which the Battalion took a leading part. After the expulsion of the Japanese, the Camerons were specially selected as one of the battalions of the Infantry Brigade detailed to proceed to Japan in March 1946. On completion of the occupation duties the Brigade moved to Malaya.

The next thing is to get fed, rested, and away on leave. Good luck."

After a day or two to settle in, almost all of the Battalion proceeded on leave. On their return they were able to welcome a large number of new arrivals from the 2nd Camerons and also from other Highland regiments. There were many commitments to be catered for during the next few months, including Royal Guards of Honour for the Royal Visit to Inverness on 24th June; at Princes Street Station on 26th June, and also The King's Guard at Holyroodhouse. Most of the time, therefore, was taken up on the parade-ground under the R.S.M. Lieutenant Wimberley coached a 32-some reel team that was to take part in the Edinburgh Festival. The Scottish Command Sports were held at Redford Barracks on 10th June, so naturally there had been very little opportunity of training for them; nevertheless, there were a few individual successes, the pole vault being won by Major MacCunn, third place being gained in the discus by Lieutenant Vaughan-Johnson, and by Private Duncan in the mile.

The following officers joined the Battalion about this time: Major A. B. Mitchell, Major J. N. Colville, Captain G. Stewart, Captain A. Torrie, Captain T. P. Smith, Captain A. Kemp, Captain H. Barker, Lieutenant L. T. Robertson, Lieutenant J. R. Findlay, Lieutenant J. H. Vaughan-Johnson, Lieutenant I. B. Mathieson, Lieutenant D. J. M'Nabb, Lieutenant J. F. M'Kenzie, Lieutenant J. D. Hardiment.

With a growing strength of officers and other ranks, the 1st Battalion got into its stride before that sad day, 30th June 1948, when the 2nd Battalion was disbanded. That date has been set as the limit to which this History is to be taken, and it is fitting to regard it in the nature of a day not of mourning but of fulfilment; for the 2nd Battalion had merged into the future of the 1st Battalion, and not into past history.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 1.

(Page 109)

COMMISSIONED AND WARRANT OFFICERS ON PARADE ON 23RD SEPTEMBER 1939, PRIOR TO PROCEEDING ON ACTIVE SERVICE OVERSEAS.

Commanding Officer	Lt.-Colonel D. N. Wimberley, M.C.
Second-in-Command	Major M. J. H. Wilson (with advance party).
Adjutant	Captain J. A. Grant-Peterkin.
Intelligence Officer	Lieutenant (acting Captain) P. M. Hunt.
O.C. " H.Q." Company	Captain B. D. Hope-Dunbar.
Signal Officer	Lieutenant (acting Captain) L. D. MacBrayne.
Quartermaster	Lieutenant J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E.
O.C. " A " Company	Major R. M. Riach.
O.C. " B " Company	Captain A. G. F. Monro.
O.C. " C " Company	Captain N. D. Leslie.
O.C. " D " Company	Major D. Macdonald.
O.C. 1st Reinforcements	Lieutenant R. W. Leah.
Platoon Commander, Brigade Anti-Tank Company	2nd Lieutenant D. F. Callander.
Medical Officer	Captain D. A. Lowe, R.A.M.C.
Transport Officer	Lieutenant R. B. White (with motor-transport road party).
Carrier Platoon Officer	2nd Lieutenant A. R. G. Pringle-Pattison (with motor-transport road party).
Company Officers :—	
" A " Company	Lieutenant L. G. Stewart. 2nd Lieutenant T. F. Oxley.
" B " Company	Captain A. E. H. Campbell. Lieutenant H. V. Dawson.
" C " Company	2nd Lieutenant A. L. M'Call. 2nd Lieutenant H. O. P. Grant.
" D " Company	Lieutenant N. J. Lawrie. 2nd Lieutenant N. C. Fraser.
1st Reinforcements	Lieutenant A. N. Parker. 2nd Lieutenant N. C. Gunn. 2nd Lieutenant P. B. G. M'Lean.
R.S.M.	A. W. Cooper.
R.Q.M.S.	A. Duncan.
C.S.M.s	J. Stott, " A " Company. J. B. MacLean, " B " Company. J. R. MacLean, " C " Company. C. T. Mackintosh, " D " Company. D. H. Fleming, " H.Q." Company.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 2.

(Page 109)

UNIT 1212 (1ST BATTALION THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS): ROLL OF OTHER RANKS FOR DUTY WITH THE FIELD FORCE, SEPTEMBER 1939.

1ST REINFORCEMENTS

2926603 Lance-Corporal J. Ainsley.
2931526 Private T. Anstruther.
2926664 Private R. Allan.
3308651 Private A. Airens.
2928154 Private D. Allan.
2925286 A/Sergeant W. Archibald.
2927612 Private A. Black.
3051694 Private T. Bell.
2927555 Private C. Branwhite.
2928137 Private W. Blyth.
2928054 Private J. Buchanan.
2927616 Private W. Broadfoot.
2927430 Private M. Bruce.
6139304 A/Sergeant R. Boyd.
2928165 Lance-Corporal D. Boyce.
811139 Private J. Baxter.
2928180 Private A. Crowther.
3310339 Private R. Copeland.
2930302 Private J. Coyle.
2925578 Lance-Corporal W. Clacher.
2930528 Private W. Cromack.
2931188 Private J. Campbell.
2928306 Private G. Cowan.
2931054 Private W. Cannon.
2926360 Lance-Corporal C. Cromb.
2926843 Private A. Collins.
3241932 Private N. Cook.
309544 Private J. Dyer.
3768257 Private A. Devlin.
2930888 Private J. Davidson.
2927397 Private D. Finnie.
2926548 Private W. Forsyth.
2927000 Private C. Farquhar.
2927352 A/Sergeant E. Fewster.
2930150 Private P. Flynn.
2930262 Private W. Friel.
2926134 Lance-Corporal D. Fraser.
4613356 Private W. George.
3054744 Private A. Griffin.
2930247 Private J. Gallacher.
3050236 Private H. Gauld.
2925428 Private G. Grantham.
2927558 Private W. Galbraith.
2928165 Lance-Corporal A. Gibbins.
2926680 Lance-Corporal R. Grant.
2927604 Private R. Gillespie.
317355 Private J. Gilfillan.
2925363 Private E. Humfries.
2926408 Private G. Hogarth.
2930883 Private W. Hibbert.
2930270 Private J. Hunter.
2931085 Private H. Hake.
2926398 Lance-Corporal L. Hinks.
2930527 Private R. Hendry.
2927543 Private R. Hamilton.
2927523 A/Sergeant J. Hutchison.
2927334 Private R. Heighton.
2930185 Private J. Jackson.
2926660 Private A. Keenay.
801736 A/Corporal W. Kay.
2928737 Private N. Luck.
3051697 Private C. Lewis.
2931190 Private J. Laird.
2926653 Private A. Leslie.
2926339 Private J. Millen.
3308884 Private D. M'Pherson.
2927110 Private B. M'Cafferty.
2930882 Private E. Matthews.
271859 Private A. Martin.
2930885 Private J. Muir.
3053040 Private E. Mason.
410344 Private D. M'Lean.
2930381 Private A. M'Inroy.
1670707 Private G. M'Kenzie.
2927656 Private D. M'Donald.
2928151 Private T. M'Gregor.
2926394 Private H. M'Laughlin.
2926650 Private J. Malley.
7662856 Lance-Corporal J. M'Cormack.

Digitized by Google

2875655 Private W. Menzies.
7884893 Private W. Muirhead.
2926635 Lance-Corporal A. M'Donald.
2928075 Private D. Montgomery.
2928064 Private J. Murray.
2926899 Private R. M'Millan.
3051643 Private D. M'Intosh.
2928247 Private W. Mathie.
2930295 Private C. M'Cuish.
2930195 Private J. M'Donald.
2928316 Private A. Martin.
2928241 A/Sergeant R. M'Lean, D.C.M.
2927596 Lance-Corporal J. M'Guinness.
2925771 Private G. Mills.
2926330 Private J. O'Brien.
2930818 Private T. O'Neill.
2926915 Lance-Corporal J. Parton.
2926692 Private E. Renton.
2927313 Private T. Redmond.
836598 Private J. Ritchie.
2931193 Private A. Reid.
2930884 Private M. Robertson.
2930061 Private H. Ross.
2930291 Private S. Ross.
2930225 Private J. Ross.
2926712 Private D. Smith.
2930535 Private B. Smith.
2927177 Lance-Corporal W. Smith.
2928317 Private H. Shakespear.
47398 Private C. Shiach.
3051988 Private J. Stewart.
2930529 Private J. Stobie.
2040076 Private H. Stevens.
3127862 Lance-Corporal J. Stewart.
2930086 Private T. Taylor.
2930263 Private W. Trainor.
2930790 Private F. Williams.
3053020 Private G. Watson.
309750 Lance-Corporal D. Wilson.
2930387 Private J. Whittaker.
2927171 Private H. Weir.
2927355 Private R. Wilson.
2927009 Private W. Wilson.
2928225 Corporal D. Young.

HEADQUARTER COMPANY

2927382 Lance-Corporal D. Allan.
2927192 Lance-Corporal J. Auld.
3245186 Private D. Allan.
7879848 Private L. Amos.
2927282 A/Corporal L. Anderson.
3448414 Lance-Corporal W. Burgess.
2930310 Private J. Brown.
2928665 Lance-Corporal J. Bowler.
2926926 Private P. Beattie.
2925707 Corporal A. Barrett.
2925995 Lance-Corporal J. Black.
3760018 Lance-Corporal J. Benson.
2930304 Private C. Brown.
2211026 Lance-Corporal W. Blackwell.
2927487 A/Corporal M. Buckeridge.
2926641 Corporal J. Blackstock.
2927249 Private J. Barnes.
2926490 Lance-Corporal R. Bowie.
2928170 Private S. Chesney.
2928253 Private J. Cunningham.
2928189 Private D. Cownie.
2927105 Private F. Cruickshanks.
3128247 Private A. Cree.
2926875 A/Corporal J. Colquhoun.
2926656 Private J. Clements.
2928595 Private E. Collard.
2927495 Lance-Corporal A. Clarke.
2926004 Private E. Connolly.
3243314 Private J. Campbell.
2928209 Private R. Cherry.
7342425 A/Sergeant G. Darling.
3243060 Private P. Davidson.
2928683 Lance-Corporal T. Davidson.
2921558 Corporal R. Day.
2926147 Private A. Duncan.
2930293 Private W. Dunn.
2927063 Lance-Corporal G. Daden.
2926983 Private C. Elliot.
2928743 Private J. Easton.
3050779 A/Lance-Sergeant T. Edwards.
2930148 Private W. Emery.
2926919 Private J. Edgar.
2928785 Private J. Ellis.
2926798 Private C. Foley.

Digitized by Google

2926691 Private G. Fergie.
2928660 Private J. Fudge.
2925082 Private J. Ferguson.
3054116 Private J. Greig.
2930315 Private T. Gibb.
3245978 Private N. Gourley.
2927121 Sergeant D. Goble.
2924967 Sergeant J. Gibbs.
2926431 Private A. Gallacher.
2927147 Lance-Corporal P. Graves.
3051648 Lance-Corporal G. Gallacher.
2927268 Lance-Corporal D. Gillies.
2923922 Private E. Galloway.
2927131 Lance-Corporal R. Hayes.
2926958 Private H. Goodyear.
3185269 Sergeant C. Hill.
2927259 Lance-Corporal J. Hume.
2928261 Private F. Hynds.
2925555 A/Colour-Sergeant A. Heskins.
2930308 Private J. Hogg.
2928978 Private G. Hall.
2926891 Private G. Hart.
2925749 Private D. Hossack.
2928865 Private W. Hare.
2927124 A/Lance-Corporal G. Hoar.
2929711 Private R. Jack.
3054600 Lance-Corporal R. Judge.
2874754 Private D. Johnstone.
2926016 Lance-Corporal C. Johnstone.
2926668 Lance-Corporal W. Jackson.
4850052 Private N. King.
3243961 A/Corporal E. Kinnon.
2928725 Lance-Corporal W. Kavanagh.
2927349 Private F. Kidd.
2930181 Private G. Kennedy.
2927179 Lance-Corporal G. Kerr.
2928328 Private W. Kenna.
2930331 Private T. Keene.
2926438 Private H. Lockhart.
2926905 Private J. Luke.
2928777 Private A. Lake.
7811783 Private A. Leducq.
2927431 Private J. Lodge.
2926632 A/Colour-Sergeant W. Lawson.
773667 Private W. Livingstone.
2924535 Lance-Sergeant W. Lumsden.
2926127 Private J. Logue.
2928126 Private W. Lindsay.
2928322 Lance-Corporal A. Munro.
3308990 Private T. Martin.
2928182 A/Corporal J. Mackie.
2928148 Private G. Martin.
2928256 Private T. Maher.
2926897 Lance-Corporal D. Menzies.
2816924 Lance-Corporal G. Margach.
2928889 Private C. Miller.
3050006 Lance-Corporal C. Meldrum.
2924723 Private R. Millar.
2927221 Private J. Moran.
2928489 Private F. Monaghan.
2926124 A/Corporal J. M'Leod.
2928216 Lance-Corporal J. M'Leish.
3052542 Lance-Corporal J. M'Gurk.
2926715 Private W. M'Neil.
2927342 Private A. M'Kinnon.
2927619 Private J. M'Ewan.
2927178 Private T. M'Ginn.
2930241 Private A. M'Kenzie.
2928156 A/Sergeant A. M'Skimming.
2930318 Private G. M'Laughlin.
2925810 A/Sergeant D. M'Donald.
2930266 Private J. M'Kinnon.
7260085 Private W. M'Evoy.
2927478 Lance-Corporal S. M'Lean.
2924894 Private A. M'Manus.
2928310 Private J. M'William.
2924917 Private D. M'Kenzie.
2930292 Lance-Corporal I. M'Rae.
2927553 Private W. M'Farlane.
2927766 Private A. M'Intosh.
2926505 Private J. M'Auley.
2927222 Lance-Corporal P. M'Laren.
2927275 Lance-Corporal J. M'Laren.
2927224 Private D. M'Menamey.
2926670 A/Sergeant J. M'Intosh.
2930356 Private A. M'Leod.
2927270 Private J. M'Avoy.
2926853 Private F. M'Cabe.
2927099 Private J. M'Shannon.
2926756 Private A. M'Lennan.
2926014 Private C. M'Innis.
2927305 Lance-Corporal A. Owens.
2928087 Private G. Phillips.
2930297 Private J. Pickering.
2927165 Lance-Corporal H. Purvis.
2927157 Private J. Pinkerton.
2928524 Lance-Corporal A. Queen.
2928968 Private J. Rennison.
2930200 Private J. Rowe.

Digitized by Google

4614644 Lance-Corporal A. Russell.
2930324 Private G. Runciman.
2926916 Lance-Corporal W. Robertson.
2928043 Lance-Corporal R. Robson.
2927605 Private O. Rourke.
3183370 A/Lance-Sergeant P. Russell.
410431 Private W. Ross.
3243351 Private R. Reid.
2926400 Lance-Corporal J. Ross.
2030457 Private A. Saville.
2925688 Sergeant N. Scott.
2925990 Sergeant P. Scotland.
2927589 A/Corporal H. Steen.
2927183 Lance-Corporal G. Sinclair.
2928309 Lance-Corporal A. Seymour.
2928265 Private G. Selkirk.
3053567 Private W. Sneddon.
2030199 Private G. Stevenson.
2928190 A/Lance-Sergeant C. Smithson.
2930300 Lance-Corporal L. Scott.
751816 Corporal W. Steedman.
2926393 Lance-Corporal A. Smith.
2930290 Private H. Smith.
2938231 Private D. Smith.
2928924 Private J. Smith.
2928325 Private R. Scott.
2928235 Private J. Taylor.
2926998 Private E. Taylor.
3053248 Lance-Corporal W. Tough.
4270999 Private G. Thomson.
2927335 Lance-Corporal T. Taylor.
2873932 Lance-Corporal W. Taylor.
2928177 Private W. Thomson.
2928752 Private R. Taylor.
2929140 Private J. Wright.
2930326 Private J. Watt.
3767962 A/Sergeant H. Warnock.
4613795 Private A. Woodhouse.
2926977 Private A. Whyte.
2928290 Private J. Wood.
2924584 Sergeant D. Wright.
3051983 Private D. Watt.
2928243 Private J. Wylie.
2926437 Lance-Corporal P. Wemyss.
7582349 A/Staff-Sergeant A. Todd (attached R.A.O.C.).
7587523 Private C. Macdonald (attached R.A.O.C.).

"A" Company

2927203 Private G. Allan.
2927180 Private A. Angus.
2927244 Private R. Amos.
2927082 A/Corporal C. Anderson.
2926322 Private J. Brown.
2927125 Private J. Brown.
2926525 Corporal T. Brady.
2927194 Private J. Beattie.
2925951 Private J. Boyd.
2927004 A/Sergeant M. Battersby.
2926213 Lance-Corporal W. Brindle.
2048937 Private A. Connell.
2932455 Private A. Crosby.
2926949 Private J. Cooper.
2930556 Private J. Craig.
2927262 A/Corporal T. Cook.
2927107 Private J. Cowan.
2926990 Lance-Corporal J. Cadenhead.
2927114 Private E. Carr.
3853433 Lance-Corporal J. Campbell.
2927315 Private C. Clifford.
2927345 Private O. Cartwright.
2928175 Private J. Davies.
3242541 Lance-Corporal D. Davidson.
2926953 Private M. Donohue.
2927273 Private P. Donoghue.
2927239 Private J. Durie.
2928661 Lance-Corporal P. Devlin.
2926963 Private A. Dick.
2928173 Private A. Elder.
2924020 Private R. Ewing.
3050505 Private W. Erickson.
3242760 Private J. Erskine.
2927234 Private J. Fraser.
2926841 Private J. Findlayson.
2930372 Private F. Fahy.
2927293 Private W. Fleming.
2969932 Sergeant A. Finnie.
2928152 Private A. Gibson.
2930546 Private J. Greenhorn.
2873759 Private J. Greig.
2926939 Private A. Gilbert.
2927251 Private F. Graham.

Digitized by Google

2930084 Private C. Graham.
3307046 Sergeant D. Gray.
2873543 Private J. Hindle.
2926818 Private G. Hatton.
2927160 Private J. Hamilton.
2927395 Private J. Hamilton.
2927175 Private D. Hendry.
2926499 Private A. Hunter.
2930557 Private A. Hay.
309771 Private W. Hasson.
2927097 Private G. Hart.
2929748 Lance-Corporal T. Hill.
2930289 Private A. Hindle.
2930398 Private H. Harding.
3051621 Private W. Johnstone.
2930544 Private J. Kelly.
2927201 Private H. Keith.
2926987 Lance-Corporal S. Kissick.
2926822 Private J. Kerr.
3188747 Private J. Laidlaw.
2925860 Private J. M'Erlain.
2927477 Private W. M'Lean.
2930370 Private J. M'Farlane.
2926067 Lance-Corporal J. MacRae.
2927735 Lance-Corporal A. M'Donald.
2930259 Private P. M'Donald.
2926864 Private A. M'Bride.
2930332 Private P. M'Inally.
3051907 Private B. Muirhead.
3188809 Private E. M'Courtie.
2930385 Private L. Menzies.
2024857 Private H. Malloy.
2930136 Private T. M'Ilhone.
2926306 Private D. M'Farlane.
2930371 Private W. M'Conville.
2927588 Corporal T. Neill.
2927182 Private W. Ross.
885175 Private S. Ramsden.
3055881 Private J. Rush.
3245880 Private T. Robertson.
2930382 Private J. Stobie.
765611 Private R. Tiffney.
2930553 Private J. Thomson.
2875408 Private G. Tait.
2930367 Private C. Taylor.
2926700 Corporal C. Underwood.
2930373 Private S. Woodford.
2928832 Corporal W. Walker.
2875231 Private C. Wilson.

"B" Company

2928327 Private W. Armstrong.
2930660 Private R. Armstrong.
2930319 Private J. Arthur.
2927375 Private D. Allan.
2928056 Private H. Balderson.
2928501 Private D. Boyd.
2927466 Private J. Bell.
2928297 Private J. Buchanan.
2927404 Private G. Brannan.
2928207 Private W. Blair.
2928112 Private D. Bruce.
2927505 Private T. Campbell.
782294 Private G. Currie.
2928131 A/Corporal D. Cameron.
2978509 A/Corporal D. Campbell.
2921864 Private G. Clarke.
2927469 Lance-Corporal G. Currie.
783753 Private A. Caldwell.
2930621 Private W. Cunningham.
3241403 Lance-Corporal D. Dingwall.
2928231 Private J. Douglas.
2926942 Private A. Davidge.
2930305 Private D. Downie.
2927260 Private W. Davidson.
2928215 Private D. Galloway.
2930738 Private R. Gallacher.
2928080 Private D. Gillespie.
2926874 Private G. Gair.
2927292 Private J. Gold.
2926238 Lance-Corporal T. Graham.
2930729 Private W. Geldert.
2928220 Corporal J. Hamilton.
2928153 Private J. Hutchison.
4690735 Private J. Horler.
2928197 Private E. Hunter.
2928315 Private L. Henderson.
3052865 Private R. Howden.
2927594 Private D. Hume.
2930662 Private R. Hughes.
4536288 Private T. Helley.
2927289 A/Corporal C. Johnstone.
2927213 Private W. Kimmett.

Digitized by Google

2925898 Private A. Kennedy.
2926645 Private R. Lees.
2928046 Private C. Louden.
2926746 Private A. Laidlaw.
2926486 Private W. Laidlaw.
2928780 Corporal D. Liot.
2927562 Private T. M'Kechnie.
2926382 Private J. M'Gibbon.
7342848 Lance-Corporal S. M'Kay.
2927248 Lance-Corporal R. M'Skimming.
2927484 A/Lance-Sergeant J. Milligan.
2928226 Private R. Milroy.
2927321 Private G. Martin.
2927163 Private A. Munro.
2928118 Private J. Munro.
834781 Private T. Molle.
3242204 Private J. Morton.
2928539 A/Corporal K. M'Kay.
3309829 Private D. M'Crory.
3313238 Private J. M'Gowan.
2926844 A/Sergeant R. Millar.
2930722 Private W. M'Key.
2926523 Sergeant R. Miller.
7887333 Private P. Malone.
2928332 Corporal A. Munro.
2927620 Lance-Corporal F. Murray.
839210 Private T. M'Minn.
2822157 Private M. Nicolson.
2928282 Private G. Neally.
2930723 Private F. O'Donnell.
2926966 Private T. Ong.
2927499 Private G. Paterson.
2927411 Private T. Potter.
2927212 Corporal J. Phillips.
2927169 Private J. Porteous.
3765931 Private L. Popper.
2928161 Private J. Quinn.
2928114 Private D. Robertson.
2925980 Private R. Severn.
3046611 Private D. Sinclair.
2874611 Private J. Spalding.
2926623 Private F. Swinton.
2930652 Private J. Stevenson.
2927507 A/Lance-Sergeant W. Turner.
2563362 Sergeant W. Taylor.
2926637 A/Colour-Sergeant T. Toomey.
2928284 Private J. Walker.
2927235 A/Lance-Sergeant J. Wilson.
2926455 Private W. Wilson.
4538272 Private J. Wallis.
2928139 Private W. Yates.

"C" Company

2928239 A/Sergeant G. Allan.
2940421 Private G. Anderson.
780160 Private J. Alcorn.
2927387 Private W. Busby.
2928815 Private A. Barclay.
2928285 Private E. Bearns.
2926564 Lance-Sergeant T. Beattie.
2928270 Private J. Beattie.
3055420 Lance-Corporal W. Black.
744507 A/Colour-Sergeant J. Borthwick.
2930383 Private J. Cavanagh.
2214268 Lance-Corporal J. Buckley.
2927430 Private M. Bruce.
3055893 Private G. Cairns.
2928320 Lance-Corporal T. Callander.
2928141 Private W. Cameron.
3310415 Private P. Campbell.
2930317 Private P. Carr.
2930311 Private C. Chandler.
2927461 Private W. Chisholm.
2928000 A/Sergeant R. Christie.
2928176 Private A. Clayton.
2928281 A/Sergeant A. Cowieson.
2927261 Private P. Davidson.
2930429 Private J. Docherty.
2930472 Private D. Findlayson.
2928123 Lance-Corporal T. Flowitt.
2930194 Private J. France.
2925123 Lance-Corporal E. Fraser.
2927233 Private F. Fraser.
2928219 A/Corporal S. Green.
2926741 Private T. Gunn.
2927129 Private J. Hartley.
2930428 Private J. Higgins.
2563576 Private A. Jeans.
551240 Private H. Jewitt.
2927623 Private E. Jones.

Digitized by Google

2928269 Private S. Kemp.
807321 Private W. Kennedy.
2928099 Private J. Kennedy.
2930323 Private W. Laird.
2926310 Private J. Law.
2930442 Private J. Lee.
2820269 Private D. Leslie.
2927579 Lance-Corporal J. Linstrum.
3051679 Private W. Logan.
2926309 Private A. Marshall.
2930391 Private J. Maver.
3055449 Private W. Melrose.
5106905 Lance-Corporal E. Mills.
796073 Private R. Mill.
2928155 Private S. Millar.
879323 Private R. Molle.
2927600 Lance-Corporal T. Moonie.
2928123 Private J. Morrin.
2927500 Private J. Morrison.
2928201 Private N. Morrison.
2927138 Lance-Corporal F. M'Comb.
2930924 Private A. M'Cuish.
825981 Lance-Corporal J. M'Donald.
2927574 Private G. M'Fall.
3055711 Private W. M'Greevy.
2928096 Lance-Sergeant A. M'Inravey.
2926706 Corporal G. M'Leod.
2930232 Lance-Corporal D. Neilson.
2926224 Lance-Corporal C. Quelch.
2927015 Private R. Rainbird.
2925381 Lance-Sergeant J. Rae.
2926038 A/C.Q.M.S. E. Reeves.
2926737 Private G. Rhind.
2047600 Private D. Roberts.
2930489 Private P. Robertson.
2927547 Lance-Corporal K. Ross.
2928437 Private W. Ross.
2928021 Lance-Corporal J. Scott.
2927569 Private G. Shaw.
2928083 Private G. Shipley.
2927133 Private A. Skeldon.
2930485 Private A. Snaith.
2930423 Private D. Stapleton.
2927420 Private A. Stewart.
2928171 Private C. Thomson.
2024772 Corporal H. Thornhill.
2927503 Private J. Tough.
2928157 Private J. Turnbull.
2928835 Private A. Walker.
2924992 A/Sergeant G. Watson.
2927491 Private D. Watson.
2928291 Private G. White.
2925792 Private J. Whitecross.
2927453 Lance-Corporal J. Whitehill.
2928292 Private W. Wilkinson.
3053914 Private J. Winters.

"D" Company

2930340 Private D. Anderson.
2927542 Private G. Brannan.
3246476 Private T. Boyle.
2927405 Private P. Breen.
2927630 Lance-Corporal H. Craib.
2927200 Lance-Corporal J. Campbell.
2930572 Private G. Connell.
2926429 A/Sergeant R. Doran.
2930355 Private J. Deplacido.
3055759 Private P. Darling.
2928245 Private J. Dowds.
2926912 Corporal T. Docherty.
2930574 Private J. Elcocks.
2930563 Private T. Ferrie.
2929109 Private A. Fraser.
2928251 Private A. Ferguson.
2826862 Corporal T. Falconer.
2926921 Lance-Corporal A. Findlay.
2928726 Private A. Grant.
2930329 Private G. Greechan.
2928138 A/Corporal R. Gourley.
1431218 Private T. Hyde.
2930333 Lance-Corporal B. Hart.
2930327 Private A. Hartley.
3055520 Private G. Hall.
874263 Private R. Hay.
2030344 Private A. Hay.
2930328 Private A. Johnstone.
2928240 Lance-Sergeant J. Kelly.
2928090 Private J. Kerr.
3722049 Private J. Kenderdine.
402351 A/Corporal A. Leitch.
405964 Private J. Lobban.
2928222 Private T. Lawlor.

Digitized by Google

2928115 Private C. Maitland.
3309674 Private D. M'Intyre.
2927288 Private F. M'Padden.
2926917 Private S. M'Leod.
2927346 Private J. M'Carroll.
2927352 Lance-Corporal J. M'Callum.
2927231 Private J. M'Donald.
2929036 Private R. M'Donald.
2930206 Private D. M'Donald.
2927230 Private J. M'Gregor.
2927261 Private A. M'Lean.
2927285 Private R. M'Neillie.
2926869 Lance-Corporal A. M'Kinnon.
2876934 Private P. M'Allister.
3309499 Private B. M'Call.
305594 Private A. M'Ewen.
2930564 Private J. M'Garvie.
2927166 Private T. M'Intyre.
2930566 Private W. M'Kearney.
3246373 Private J. M'Kinney.
2927024 A/Sergeant H. M'Laughlin.
2928249 Private W. Meek.
3185162 Private W. Morrin.
2927527 Private W. Moore.
2930726 Lance-Corporal L. Newby.
2876826 Private T. Nangle.
2926747 Private C. Owenson.
2926959 Private W. Power.
803202 Private A. Preston.
2928744 Private A. Phillips.
1432715 Private J. Pennycuik.
2930338 Lance-Corporal N. Queree.
2927320 Private W. Renwick.
803203 Private A. Ramage.
2928035 Private J. Robertson.
2926933 Private D. Richardson.
2927083 Private J. Smith.
2927485 Private W. Shields.
2927126 Private D. Sheridan.
3055779 Private H. Saunders.
2930363 Private J. Smart.
2926924 Private S. Slight.
3055414 Private R. Scott.
3308934 Private J. Strang.
3305054 Private A. Sannachan.
2927341 Private L. Smith.
2928203 Private D. Semple.
2926578 Private J. Scobie.
3052863 Private W. Thomson.
2926336 Sergeant R. Thomson.
2927506 Lance-Corporal E. Waller.
2930272 Private J. Will.
3426479 Private W. Wilson.
2752226 Private J. Wilson.
3242052 Private J. Williamson.
2926812 Corporal P. Wickham.
2923583 Private A. Weir.
2928280 Lance-Sergeant J. Wandrum.
2927297 Private T. Young.

COPY

1ST BATTALION THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS

DAILY ORDERS, PART II *No.* 184/39
(*Other Ranks*)

Last Part II *Orders published:* 183/39 *dated* 19/9/39

? ? Barracks, Aldershot, Hants. *Date* 20/9/39

Army Number. Rank and Name. Company. Particulars of Casualty and Date.

No. 1466. EMBARKATION.

The undermentioned W.O., N.C.O.s, and men proceeded to port of embarkation for duty with the Field Force, 19/9/39:—

2926074 Corporal J. M'Pherson.
2926387 Lance-Sergeant P. M'Intosh.
2926707 Private J. Murray.
2926910 Private H. Anderson.
2927069 Private H. Adams.
2927130 Lance-Corporal H. Hall.
2927203 Private W. Stenhouse.
2927303 Private R. Brown.

Digitized by Google

2927436 Private A. M'Manomy.
2927548 Private T. Whyte.
2928023 Private J. Barclay.
2928051 Lance-Corporal W. Byers.
2928089 Private A. Goldie.
2928101 Private W. Wynn.
2928184 Private J. Orr.
2928210 Private W. Wilkie.
2928224 Private A. Splitt.
2928234 Private E. M'Laughlin.
2928278 Lance-Corporal T. Darling.
2928298 Private T. Shaw.
2928323 Corporal M. Maloney.
2928470 Private R. Gavin.
2928716 Lance-Corporal A. Barrett.
2928720 Private J. Moffat.
2928733 Private A. Middleton.
2928854 A/Corporal E. Lythgoe.
2928875 Private G. Dolbear.
2928894 Private J. Piggot.
2930188 Private L. Trafford.
2930217 Private G. Meechan.
2930223 Private R. Whitehead.
2930277 Private S. Marshall.
2930287 Private J. M'Kenzie.
2930316 Private J. Manclark.
309757 A/Colour-Sergeant A. Little.
65957 Lance-Corporal H. M'Kay.
550470 Lance-Corporal G. Peacock.
2032942 Private R. Godfrey.
2754263 Private A. Gauld.
2978302 Private T. Collins.
3052856 Private R. Bygate.
3055413 Private W. Dawson.
3309464 Private J. Craig.
3304849 P.S.M. A. Henderson.
3768033 Corporal G. Staunton.
3769189 Private R. Benson.
2926321 Private W. Medhurst.
2926591 Private G. Coffield.
2926820 Private O. Thompson.
2927002 Private J. M'Kinnon.
2927085 Private W. Simpson.
2927176 Private J. Todd.
2927250 Private M. Crawford.
2927344 Private D. Hough.
2927475 Private G. Watt.
2927575 Private J. Fotheringham.
2928039 Private A. M'Quade.
2928070 Private M. Ferguson.
2928094 Private H. Percival.
2928142 Private J. M'Fall.
2928186 Private D. Allan.
2928214 Private R. Campbell.
2928233 Lance-Corporal W. Quinn.
2928274 Lance-Corporal A. M'Lean.
2928289 Private A. Hoyland.
2928304 Lance-Sergeant M. Robertson.
2928329 Private T. Carrol.
2928705 A/Corporal W. Forsyth.
2928717 Lance-Corporal G. Fahey.
2928729 A/Corporal C. Campbell.
2928793 Lance-Corporal A. Noone.
2928866 Lance-Corporal E. Waugh.
2928900 Lance-Corporal D. Birrell.
2928935 Corporal J. M'Lellan.
2930201 Lance-Corporal M. Rice.
2930222 Private J. Low.
2930233 Private W. Knight.
2930279 Lance-Corporal W. Campbell.
2930296 Private J. M'Cue.
2930321 Private J. Atchison.
309963 Private D. Burns.
403756 Private D. Mulholland.
76065 Lance-Sergeant W. Pirrie.
2753913 A/Corporal J. Mitchell.
2875165 Lance-Corporal A. Brown.
2979373 Private R. Clayton.
3053542 Lance-Corporal D. Smith.
3186703 Private W. Connolly.
3525758 Private G. Jarvis.
3308291 Private J. Wood.
3768907 Lance-Corporal N. Lythgoe.

7591768 Corporal P. Clarke.
7593012 Private H. Hopkins.
7593013 Private H. Hill.
} Attached R.A.O.C.

J. A. GRANT-PETERKIN, *Captain*,
Adjutant, 1st Battalion
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 3

(Page 115)

FAREWELL ORDER OF THE DAY

BY

LT.-COLONEL DOUGLAS WIMBERLEY, M.C.
Commanding 1st Battalion
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders

To-day, I give up command and leave the 1st Battalion, which I joined here in France nearly a quarter of a century ago.

There is no need to write of how I feel—every Cameron worthy of the name shares these feelings when the time comes to leave the Regiment for the last time.

When we paraded for our Colonel-in-Chief at Aldershot, when we sang "The Cameron Men" together at that last concert, and when we marched out to our pipers playing the old tunes to which our forbears had again and again marched to battle, I thought with pride that it would be my privilege to be added to the long roll of those who have commanded the 79th Highlanders in action. It has been ordered otherwise. Nevertheless, it has been my good fortune to have been Adjutant of one Battalion and to have commanded another when it set out for active service.

As belonging to the Highland Brigade, we have a very high tradition to maintain. With the recent messages of our Commanders in the Field as regards our work and our turn-out fresh in our minds, we can justly say that since landing in France we in this Battalion have not allowed that tradition to be outworn, nor will we, come what may.

It was said of our Battalion at Waterloo in Belgium long ago that our very gallant conduct that day would be remembered in Scotland so long as a scrap of Cameron tartan was worn, or a vestige of martial feeling existed in our nation.

How much was consequently expected of us as a great Highland regiment was remembered and lived up to here in France in the Great War.

When, therefore, the time comes to add fresh battle honours to our Colours, I know the same Cameron spirit, with the deeds that fine disciplined spirit ever engenders and achieves, will once again be noted in you and remembered by Scotland, just as it has been noted time and again of Cameron Highlanders throughout our history.

DOUGLAS WIMBERLEY,
Commanding 1st Battalion
The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

IN THE FIELD.
27th December 1939.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 4

(Page 120)

ACTION OF "B" COMPANY, 15TH-16TH MAY 1940

At about 1000 hours "B" Company was ordered to move forward, to come under command of the 6th Infantry Brigade, and to take up a defensive position on a spur which also formed a salient in the area of OTTENBURG. The company was at first intended to be in a reserve position facing north-east.

At about 1130 hours the enemy attacked frontally and from the right flank, and desultory fighting took place during the day. OTTENBURG and the near vicinity were shelled by enemy light artillery and mortars.

At about 2100 hours the 6th Infantry Brigade, consisting of the 1st Royal Berks., 1st R.W.F., and 2nd D.L.I. were ordered to withdraw, although at that time the enemy had only managed to establish a very small bridgehead across the DYLE on this front.

16TH MAY 1940

"B" Company were ordered to hold the high ground in front of OTTENBURG until the last man of the 6th Brigade had withdrawn. This was expected at about 0200 hours.

At about 0100 hours an officer of the 2nd D.L.I. reported to his Commanding Officer, who at that time was with "B" Company, that all his men were through.

If this was true, the 2nd D.L.I. were about one hour ahead of time. During the withdrawal of the 6th Infantry Brigade, parties of the enemy—probably reconnaissance units—came up to within 50 yards of the leading platoon position in "B" Company, but when fired on by "B" Company disappeared.

At 0130 hours "B" Company started to thin out, and by 0200 hours the company had withdrawn from the position it was holding, and had gathered in OTTENBURG itself. The roads leading into the town were guarded by pickets, but no enemy activity was reported during the remainder of the night. The withdrawal of the 6th Infantry Brigade had been successfully accomplished.

At 0600 hours, an hour after dawn, O.C. "B" Company, Captain Ronnie Leah, withdrew his company from OTTENBURG successfully, and the company rejoined the Battalion later on the 16th May 1940.

No casualties were inflicted, although 2nd Lieutenant H. O. P. Grant was knocked out for some time by the blast from a shell.

During the action the enemy were using either a 2-inch mortar or a grenade from a discharger cup, acting in support of their infantry. The flash of this could be clearly seen, but it was a difficult target for an automatic weapon, owing to the configuration of the ground. The weapon would fire

Digitized by Google

for half an hour, sometimes longer. This would be kept up for about an hour and a half.

The fire was very accurate: once, after a match had been carelessly struck by one man of " B " Company, fire came down soon afterwards very close to the position.

APPENDIX 5

(Page 128)

ACTION OF " C " COMPANY FIGHTING PATROL COMMANDED BY 2926314 P.S.M. MILLIGAN, D.T., D.C.M., 21ST MAY 1940.

Enemy machine-gun fire having become troublesome from the BRUYELLE area, and reports indicating that the enemy were ensconced there, and therefore worrying the right flank of " B " and " C " Companies, having been received, O.C. " C " Company ordered out a fighting patrol—strength one platoon—under P.S.M. Milligan, to clear up the situation.

The platoon went forward, parallel to the Canal road between CALONNE and BRUYELLE, and searched the houses on the edge of BRUYELLE, as No. 13 Platoon of " C " Company had reported fire from that direction. The houses were searched without incident. Contact with No. 13 Platoon was established, and pending further reconnaissance, the patrol took up position with that platoon.

Soon afterwards, enemy machine-gun fire was opened on the position from an estimated distance of 800 yards. It appeared to come from a house at the far end of a partly " Walken in " road, just above BRUYELLE.

This information was accordingly sent back by P.S.M. Milligan to his Company H.Q., from whence he got the order to find out who and how many were occupying the wood.

The canal bordered on two sides of the wood, and the other two sides were walled in. Milligan decided to make a dash with his patrol to a gateway on the north-west side. As he commenced moving off, enemy artillery started to shell it, and the patrol halted. A covering section was left outside the wood, to ensure communication and to prevent any surprise move by the enemy.

The shelling ceased after twenty minutes and P.S.M. Milligan and fourteen men—the rest of the platoon were in the covering section—went forward into the wood. When they were half-way through, they heard English voices, and found the remnants of a platoon of the 8th Warwicks, who said they had been there all day, and that they had not eaten or drunk anything for twelve hours. The platoon commander—a P.S.M.—informed Milligan that he had been under intermittent machine-gun fire from some houses about thirty yards from the end of the wood, near the canal. Fire had also come from a trench on the left side of the house.

Milligan then went forward to reconnoitre, and found that there were

Digitized by Google

snipers in the house, who sniped at any movement from the wood. To prevent this and to keep the enemy quiet, Milligan posted some of his platoon to act as snipers in their turn. Effective fire was brought to bear on the enemy, who withdrew and temporarily left their guns. Milligan then decided to attack the house, and the trench afterwards. He informed his Company H.Q. and his covering section of his whereabouts and intentions, and started to make a plan.

At this moment the patrol was fired on and attacked by an enemy patrol from the depths of the woods. Milligan immediately formed a semi-circle with his men, and exchanged shot for shot with the enemy, who soon withdrew, and were heard wading back across the canal. The patrol suffered one casualty—Private Cameron—wounded in the leg.

Milligan then continued with his original plan, and having issued orders and distributed ammunition and grenades, was about to start when an officer of the 7th Worcester Regiment, apparently doing a reconnaissance, came up and joined him.

The attack started with some grenades thrown by the officer, and P.S.M. Milligan, and as the last grenade burst, the patrol bayonet-charged out of the wood, shouting and cheering. The shouting must have given the Germans the impression that it was a large attack, as they vacated both the house and the trench and held their hands up in surrender. They hardly fired a round, and the accurate grenade-throwing had caused about twenty to twenty-five dead or seriously wounded.

Twenty-five prisoners (two officers among them), four light machine-guns, and four tommy-guns were captured and sent back to Battalion H.Q.

Milligan and his patrol then occupied the house for about one and a half hours, after which the Worcesters took over the position with a platoon.

P.S.M. Milligan and his patrol, which had suffered only one casualty, then returned and reported back to " C " Company H.Q.

APPENDIX 6

(Page 146)

ACTION OF LEAVE DETAILS, 2ND DIVISION, DURING PERIOD 17TH-30TH MAY

Ref. Map 1/250000. LILLE GHENT

Date	*Time*	*Event*
17th	—	Return leave details, 2nd Division, arrived at CANTIN and MONTIGNY about 0200 hours. Those at CANTIN were machine-gunned about 0900 hours, without result.
—	1100	Orders received to put out road-blocks covering CANTIN and to maintain a reserve to deal with parachute troops.
18th	0500	Further machine-gunning of CANTIN. No casualties. Ordered to pack up and move by motor transport and march route to OIGNIES, H61. On arrival OIGNIES

Digitized by Google

ordered to proceed to WAHAGNIES, H62. All had arrived at WAHAGNIES by 1800 hours and were billeted in a large school at outskirts to village on CARVIN, H62, road.

19th 1000 In view of the situation and as return to own units appeared improbable, the leave details were organised into six companies, each of three platoons, as under :—

No. 1 Company. Major CHICHESTER, 7th Worcesters.
2nd Lieutenant MURRAY, 2nd D.L.I.
Platoons of Worcesters, D.L.I., and Dorsets.
No. 2 Company. Major D. MACDONALD, 1st Camerons.
Platoons of Royal Scots, Royal Norfolks, and Camerons.
No. 3 Company. Captain BICKFORD, 1st Royal Berks.
Platoons of Royal Berks., R.W.F., and R.A.S.C.
No. 4 Company. Lieutenant G. V. HOAR, 1st Camerons.
Platoons of 6th A. and S. H. and Divisional R.E.
No. 5 Company. 2nd Lieutenant STEPHENSON, 2nd Dorsets (Brigade Anti-Tank Platoon).
Platoons from various units.
No. 6 Company. ROYAL ARTILLERY PARTY.

The Battalion was commanded by Major C. M. BARBER, 1st Camerons, with 2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson, 1st Camerons, as Adjutant.

The majority of the men had rifles, except for the R.A. party, who only mustered twelve rifles. There were no Bren guns, or anti-tank rifles. An issue of fifty rounds of small-arms ammunition was made.

— 1600 Ordered to move by march route to DON, H52. Move commenced at 2030 hours and was completed without incident.

20th 0800 Reported to 1st Corps Reception Camp, BEAUCHAMP LIGNY, H53, for instructions. It was still hoped to return the details to units.

21st 0800 Found 25th Infantry Brigade in DON and reported placing myself under their orders. Received orders to reconnoitre the CANAL LA BASSÉE-CARVIN from excluding SALOME, H52, to including PONT A VENDIN, H51, with a view to taking over from a battalion of the 25th Infantry Brigade. On return, met Brigadier Sir C. JARDINE (M.S. G.H.Q.) and told him that I had placed the Battalion under the 25th Infantry Brigade.

— 1500 Ordered to move by motor transport after dark to SAILLY SUR LA LYS, H44, and to come under orders of "POLFORCE." Billeting parties and guides sent off. R.A. party ordered to move by march route first to FLEURBAIX, H53, and on to STEENVORDE, H35. Embussed at 2100 hours, reaching SAILLY at 2300 hours without incident. Reported to H.Q. POLFORCE. Told to be prepared to move to ESTAIRES, H43, next day and hold canal crossings there.

Digitized by Google

22nd 0900 Sent off reconnaissance parties for defence and billeting at ESTAIRES.

— 1000 Attended conferenece at H.Q. POLFORCE. Ordered to move to ESTAIRES during afternoon, and to send off two companies by motor transport to hold the canal crossings at ST OMER, H15 (including ARQUES), and AIRE, H24. Detailed No. 3 Company for ST OMER and No. 2 Company for AIRE. Remainder of Battalion proceeded to ESTAIRES during afternoon and commenced organisation of defences.

ESTAIRES was full of FRENCH troops and some R.A.S.C. columns. Visited H.Q. 1st FRENCH ARMY, stated what I was doing, and notified them that POLFORCE were at SAILLY.

— 2000 ESTAIRES was bombed and machine-gunned. Much damage was done to R.A.S.C. columns and many casualties caused.

(Action of Nos. 2 and 3 Companies.)

These companies left in motor transport about 1500 hours.

No. 3 Company.—I have little information of what actually happened, as I never saw this company again. I understand that five of the troop-carrying lorries crossed the canal at ST OMER and ran into enemy A.F.V.s. When the latter appeared the platoon left guarding the bridge blew same.

No. 2 Company.—After reporting to H.Q. 137th Infantry Brigade at MORBECQUE, H34, this company proceeded via STEENBECQUE, H24, to AIRE, arriving about 1900 hours. The bridge there was successfully blown and defences taken up under considerable enemy machine-gun and sniping fire.

23rd 0100 Ordered to move with two companies to patrol road MERVILLE, H42–HAVERSKERQUE, H3340–MORBECQUE, and if necessary, counter-attack to regain AIRE bridgehead, it being reported that the enemy had effected a crossing. Motor transport arrived at 0300 hours and H.Q. with Nos. 1 and 5 Companies moved off at 0330 hours, defence of ESTAIRES being left to No. 4 Company. (We never returned to ESTAIRES, and I have no idea what happened to this company.)

Arrived H.Q. 137th Infantry Brigade, MORBECQUE, at 0500 hours without incident. Informed all was well at AIRE, but that we were to comb the FORÊT DE NIEPPE for possible parachutists. It luckily was a very misty morning. Deployed the companies on road MORBECQUE–HAVERSKERQUE inside Forêt. Motor transport proceeded to LA MOTTE, H34, under cover. Proceeded to

Digitized by Google

LA MOTTE for orders as instructed by 137th Infantry Brigade.

— 0715 Message from 13th Infantry Brigade stated that if nothing untoward happened, one company was to be withdrawn to ESTAIRES and the other to R.V. about H3242 for road-block duties.

— 1300 As no troops had appeared, proceeded to H.Q. 137th Infantry Brigade, where I found that No. 1 Company, shortly after starting their " comb," had been ordered to STEENBECQUE in support of No. 2 Company, and that No. 5 Company had been ordered to R.V. about H3242 prior to moving by motor transport on another mission. The motor transport, however, received G.H.Q. orders for a more important task and were not available. Reported this to 137th Infantry Brigade. Was ordered to send No. 5 Company to HAZEBROUCK in Force Reserve.

— 1800 Major-General CURTIS, Commander POLFORCE, arrived at 137th Infantry Brigade with the news that the 5th Inniskilling Dragoon Guards were coming up at 2000 hours to move to and secure crossings over the AIRE CANAL. Whilst he was at Headquarters we were bombed and machine-gunned. General Curtis then made a personal reconnaissance and gave orders for the Battalion to cover the entrances to STEENBECQUE. Moved H.Q. to house at bend in road MORBECQUE–AIRE at *E* in HOTESSE. Detailed No. 1 Company for RIGHT face and No. 2 for LEFT face.

(Action of Nos. 1 and 2 Companies during day.)

No. 2 Company had spent the night of 22nd-23rd covering the crossings at AIRE and the next bridge to the NORTH. About 1200 hours on 23rd, the [Brigade Major 137th Infantry Brigade ordered officer commanding company to withdraw to BOESEGHEM, H24. This was done. A line was established here together with some FRENCH troops. The latter withdrew at 1700 hours. As the company was now isolated and disposed on a forward slope in full view of the enemy, they withdrew to a position covering STEENBECQUE.

— 2300 Attended conference at H.Q., 137th Infantry Brigade, which was put off to 0245 hours on 24th owing to absence of reliable information.

24th 0245 The conference disclosed that the 5th I.D.G. had secured the crossings over AIRE CANAL at THIENNE–AIRE—and next bridge to NORTH—but had met enemy elsewhere, especially about LYNDE, H2548, where he had strong anti-tank defences. Conferences ordered the 9th R.N.F. to move forward at 0630 hours to take over from the Cavalry, who were to attempt to deal with the enemy farther to the north-east. These moves

Digitized by Google

took place, but the 9th R.N.F. got little farther than BOESEGHEM.

The morning passed quietly, except for considerable machine-gun fire in the woods to NORTH of H.Q., where enemy armoured field vehicles appear to have penetrated.

— 1500 Ordered to withdraw the two companies and move to take up a defensive position in the re-entrant in the Forêt de Nieppe, opposite HAVERSKERQUE, with the 6th Yorks. and Lancs. on RIGHT and the 6th Lincolns on LEFT. Companies moved off at 1600 hours, No. 1 Company coming under distant machine-gun fire from some six machine-guns. Shortly after moving off, considerable firing broke out in the woods to the NORTH of H.Q., and the O.C. No. 2 Company sent in information stating that he had met the O.C. 6th Yorks. and Lancs., who stated he was withdrawing from the south-west edge of the Forêt. Companies ordered to rendezvous in wood at bend in road near H.Q. and to be prepared to meet any enemy attack from north-west. Reported facts to the 137th Infantry Brigade. Ordered to take up a position covering MORBECQUE from the north-west, and to get into touch with any troops (locations not known) towards HAZEBROUCK.

Proceeded to HAZEBROUCK and contacted Captain CAMPBELL, 1st Camerons, G.H.Q. Liaison Officer, who explained lay-out of the defences. Spoke on phone to Colonel WOODS, Commander, HAZEBROUCK, and explained action being taken. Located H.Q. at LE GRD HAZARD, H3247, with companies disposed just in front as patrols reported positions farther forward useless.

25th 0700 Carried out reconnaissance of ridge in front and established two posts of observation there. Quiet morning.

— 1400 Two companies of the 4th Royal West Kents passed H.Q. stating they were to take up positions in the wooded ground covering MORBECQUE from the north-west and that they would get into touch with the 9th R.N.F. who were still reported holding out in STEENBECQUE. Secured six anti-tank rifles from G.H.Q. HAZEBROUCK. Only one Bren still available.

26th 1300 After a quiet morning, ordered to come under orders of the 4th R.W.K., 132nd Infantry Brigade, 44th Division, and instructed to hold canal from excluding LA MOTTE to south-west, with the 4th R.W.K. on RIGHT and the 5th R.W.K. on LEFT.

— 1700 Positions occupied with H.Q. at farmhouse in LE PRE AU BOIS, H345425. Quiet night.

27th 1000 Visited the 5th R.W.K., who stated they had been forced to withdraw through the Forêt to the line of the road MORBECQUE–HAVERSKERQUE. During the day ther

Digitized by Google

was considerable shelling of our positions along the canal, but without casualties.

— 1500 Considerable shelling in direction of the 5th R.W.K., and numbers of wounded started coming in. Heard the 5th R.W.K. were withdrawing. Visited their H.Q., where O.C. said he was withdrawing behind canal running south-east from LA MOTTE. As it was now impossible to remain forward of the new front and at right angles to same, I withdrew the two companies to reserve in the wood immediately EAST of LA MOTTE, and proceeded to H.Q. 4th R.W.K. for orders. Instructed to remain in support of their company holding canal NORTH of LA MOTTE. Took up positions in vicinity of SWARTENBERG, H365450, covering all exits to FORÊT DE NIEPPE here.

— 1900 Sent one platoon of No. 2 Company (Royal Norfolk) to come under orders of "C" Company, 4th R.W.K., who were holding canal in front. Quiet night.

28th — A lively morning. Enemy "mortared" LA MOTTE, causing many casualties. However, "C" Company, 4th R.W.K., seemed to be holding the canal effectively.

— 1200 Defences in front gave and "C" Company, 4th R.W.K., withdrew to a FOSSE at the edge of the Forêt.

— 1300 Ordered to send a company to guard SEC AU BOIS, H3747. Sent No. 1 Company.

— 1700 "C" Company, 4th R.W.K., withdrew to my lines in front of SWARTENBERG. There was a moderate amount of shelling on our H.Q., but little damage and no casualties. After seeing "C" Company, 4th R.W.K., who stated he thought the enemy were coming round our LEFT flank in the woods, visited "B" Company, 4th R.W.K., to my RIGHT, and spoke to the O.C. 4th R.W.K. on phone. As this was useless, visited O.C. and was placed in command of his "B" and "C" Companies, with orders to hold on. Placed Major MACDONALD in command of LEFT company, with "C" Company, 4th R.W.K., under command, and was proceeding to "B" Company when I saw the whole line withdrawing. Impossible to stop the withdrawal. Told "B" Company to hold on and that I would try and stop the rot and get troops into position again. There was no appreciable enemy fire and I have yet to discover exactly who gave the order to withdraw. Whilst re-forming line prior to moving forward again, met a party of the 40th Oxford and Bucks. Light Infantry, who said they had orders to move up and fill the gap between "B" Company, 4th R.W.K., and the edge of the Forêt. Told officer in command I would see him at H.Q. "B" Company as soon as he was in position. Whilst trying to get into position and to

Digitized by Google

move to " B " Company, we were machine-gunned both by our own troops and the enemy in the gathering darkness.

— 2100 The position now was as follows :—

RIGHT . One platoon 1st R.W.K. at H3846, who stated that there were no troops to their RIGHT.

LEFT . Portions of 1st R.W.K. (in a ride in the Forêt de NIEPPE).

Placed party of Oxford and Bucks. Light Infantry under the 1st R.W.K., who said troops were badly needed on their LEFT. Placed the remaining two platoons that we had left to the RIGHT of the platoon of the 1st R.W.K. at about H3486. Proceeded to Battalion H.Q., leaving Major MACDONALD temporarily in charge. Found that both H.Q. 4th R.W.K. and H.Q. 132nd Infantry Brigade had disappeared. Moved to the centre of LE PARADIS, H4046, where I found a field officer of the 2nd Royal Sussex, who informed me that there was a general order to make for DUNKIRK and who gave me the route to take. He told me it would now be impossible for me to rejoin my command and in fact the position of the enemy VEREY lights confirmed this. Shortly after a party of the 1st R.W.K. came by and said the rest of the Battalion, with various details, were following. After a few minutes Major MACDONALD arrived with the balance of the details, now reduced to twelve other ranks. It appears that shortly after I left, enemy armoured cars attacked the two platoon posts and fired the trees and buildings with incendiary bullets, the subsequent fires forcing the withdrawal of the platoons after suffering 50 per cent casualties. Their withdrawal was covered by the platoon of the 1st R.W.K.

Proceeded via STRAZEELE, H44, and FLETRE, H45, to GODEWAERSVELDE. Here we came across a burnt-out R.A.M.C. convoy, which had apparently been shot up by enemy armoured field vehicles. There were several wounded at the level-crossing outside GODEWAERSVELDE whom we could not help as we had no transport or water. Swung to LEFT to avoid some shelling, but ran into enemy machine-gun fire. Retraced our steps and met a lorry convoy, whom we told that the road was impassable. Got on to lorries and went via devious ways via STEENVOORDE-PROVEN to the outskirts of BRAY-DUNES, H38.

29th — Tried to find the 2nd Division, without result.

30th 0230 Embarked per S.S. *Tilly* from beaches under orders of the 1st Division.

C. M. BARBER, *Major*,
1st Cameron Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

NOTES

Although except for Nos. 2 [1] and 3 Companies we were never in very close contact with the enemy, I would mention the following points :—

1. MORALE.—At all times was excellent, despite lack of weapons, rations, and sleep.
2. WITHDRAWALS.—A great many appeared to be unnecessary and were usually caused by the fact that most reliable leaders had become casualties and the troops thought there were no other troops on their flanks.
3. VISITS.—Apart from one visit to troops in action by Brigade Major, 137th Infantry Brigade, on morning of 23rd, and one visit by O.C. 4th R.W.K. on 27th, no superior Commander or staff officers visited us, General Curtis excepted. No news was ever given except statements of large counter-attacks to come, which in fact never materialised.
4. POSITION OF HEADQUARTERS.—Appeared to me to have been far too far back for the type of operation being conducted, and they were possibly out of touch with the real situation. This may well have been unavoidable.
5. ANTI-TANK WEAPONS.—There appeared to be plenty of these, but they always withdrew if the troops in front showed any signs of going, and were therefore not available to deal with any enemy A.F.V.s. Had they remained, covered by snipers and a Bren, much damage might have been inflicted on the enemy.
6. ORGANISATION AT BEACHES.—There appeared to be none at all. There were no staff officers, with the exception of 1st Division. There were no direction notices, except for a small piece of paper on the band-stand at BRAY-DUNES.

[1] No. 2 Company was commanded by Major D. Macdonald, 1st Camerons.—ED.

APPENDIX 7

(Page 147)

CAMERONS AT LA BASSÉE

BY ERIC LINKLATER

In darkness, broken by occasional shell-bursts and the smoky glare of burning buildings, seventy-nine men waited patiently on the Mole at Dunkirk. They wore dark kilts with a red pattern in the cloth.

Before they went into action they had discarded their drab official battle trousers, and dressed themselves in the older garb. For the last time, perhaps, the kilt had been worn in battle.

It was 30th May 1940, and they were nearly all that remained of the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. But they had not the air of defeated men, nor the look of men whose fighting time was done. They were laden with weapons and equipment.

Outside the town there were soldiers, lost and strayed, who had grown somewhat careless of their arms and ammunition, and the Camerons, to make ready for any emergency, had prudently taken advantage of the opportunity to reinforce their fire power.

When, about midnight, they went aboard a Dutch grain ship, nearly every man of them carried a salvaged Bren gun.

In the advance and retreat of the British Expeditionary Force they had travelled, in less than three weeks, about two hundred and forty miles.

Digitized by Google

They had dug trenches and sited their defences in half a dozen places from the Forest of Soignies to La Bassée.

They had seen towns on fire and ruined towns, they had held their line of march with notable discipline through the chaos of swarming roads, and they had fought with doggedness and verve and no little success two stubborn battles with the enemy.

The first of these major encounters was on the River Escaut, some miles south of Tournai, where the Germans had forced a crossing and created a salient between Bruyelle and Calonne. Here the Battalion for two days fought bitterly and with considerable success, but in the midst of what appeared to be a winning battle, they were ordered to withdraw immediately in a south-westerly direction.

This was on 22nd May, when the German thrust into the north of France was already a grave menace to the right flank of the B.E.F. The Germans had been so heavily punished on the Escaut that the Camerons, though in close contact with them, were able to retire without interference, bringing off their wounded in hurriedly unloaded ration lorries.

There followed three days of restless movement, of hard and hasty work, of the replenishment—by prudent foraging—of their diminished food supply. Then, in La Bassée, they occupied a position covering the canal crossings there; three companies along the canal, one prepared for all-round defence in the village of Violaines.

Under occasional shell-fire they began digging, and watched, beyond the water, the steady concentration of German tanks and transport.

By early evening—this was 25th May—news came in, vague but disconcerting, that the Germans had crossed the canal through the battalion on their right, and "A" Company, behind a screen of Bren carriers, promptly went to look for them.

They were fired on from an unexpected direction, and it was found that the left-hand posts of the neighbouring battalion had disappeared, and the enemy was working his way round the Camerons' exposed flank.

"A" Company moved up to cover the gap. It was dark now, but a farmhouse was fiercely burning, and the platoons in turn were exposed by the brightness of the fire. The enemy had been reinforced, and his machine-guns took toll of the Camerons. But the infiltration was stopped, and "A" Company held the gap till they were relieved from another battalion.

The strength of the company was now only forty-five men, but as the others were closely engaged with the enemy, it was Major Riach, commanding "A," who was given the task of deleting the German bridgehead. Six French tanks had appeared, and these would lead the attack.

The first objective was a wood that grew along the bank of the canal. The tanks advanced, but their drivers' vision was limited, and they took the wrong direction.

Company Sergeant-Major Stott, of "A," ran alongside them under heavy fire, and by hammering on their steel sides, brought them on to their proper bearing. He was wounded in the arm and shoulder, but continued to advance with the company.

Casualties were heavy, but the Camerons went on. Then the Germans began to leave their weapon pits, and presently all who survived were floundering through the water in great haste to return to their own side.

Digitized by Google

Their dead were clothed in black uniform with silver markings; they had belonged to the Schutzstaffel.

But now fire from the other side of the canal grew heavier, and field guns, mortars, and machine-guns deluged the wood. One of the French tanks was knocked out, and of the forty-five Camerons, eighteen remained alive, of whom only six were unwounded.

They had won the position, but they could not hold it with half a dozen men and five small tanks of indifferent performance. They withdrew to Battalion Headquarters in Violaines.

The gap was open again. The battalion on the right was by now so weakened that it had no hope of holding the enemy, and the Germans, it became evident, were about to make their main attack against it.

The Camerons had to form a defensive flank, and hold it until a brigade counter-attack, supported by Army tanks, should come in to seal the gap.

They had few troops available for the task. Battalion Headquarters mustered some drivers, signallers, clerks and batmen, there were the remnants of "A" Company, and by good fortune a machine-gun platoon of the Manchester Regiment was in the vicinity. But that was all.

They waited, and waited in vain, for the promised counter-attack. No counter-attack was made.

Instead came news, from "D" Company and "B," of German tanks concentrating opposite them on the other side of the canal. "B" Company put seven out of action, but the concentration continued, and from Battalion Headquarters they were seen to be massing about half a mile away on the right flank, and crossing the canal on the neighbouring battalion front.

The Camerons had, all this time, no effectual artillery support, but in the early afternoon their anti-tank platoon of three 25-mm. guns arrived from brigade, under 2nd Lieutenant Callander, and reinforced the defensive flank.

A wounded gunner officer also appeared and directed his battery against the tanks. But their fire was unavailing.

At half-past two the attack began. From Brigade Headquarters, at Richebourg l'Avoué, the growth of battle could be clearly observed, and in that sinister and tremendous spectacle there was a quality of drama such as battles of the past displayed more signally than war to-day.

To the left of the scene was the road to Estaires, with trucks and lorries running at sudden speed under fire. La Bassée, bombed from the air and shelled from the far side of the canal, was burning under a brown canopy of smoke.

Beyond a green copse were the roofs of Violaines, and waiting to attack it were some fifty German tanks, while a mass of German infantry, forming their companies with the deliberation of the parade ground, were preparing to follow the tanks astride the road from Violaines to Givenchy. Givenchy, on the right of the scene, was already in flames.

Over the canal rose conical slag heaps, and above the battlefield, with the patience of a scavenging kite, circled slowly an old Henschel observation plane.

Firing as they came, the tanks advanced on Violaines. They halted about two hundred yards from the village, and the darting tongues of flame from their guns were answered by sudden fountains of dust, smoke, fire, and debris in Violaines. Very soon the whole village was burning hotly.

Digitized by Google

More tanks, very many of them, moved steadily northward, then turned eastward to attack La Bassée from the rear, and cut the retreat of the French troops beyond it.

The Germans, it appeared, were using a whole Panzer division, and after their tanks, on pontoons, had forced a crossing of the canal, they formed in three large groups for their several tasks: the attack of Violaines, the encirclement of La Bassée, the more remote attack on the French to the left of it.

The farmhouse in Violaines, where the Camerons' Battalion Headquarters were situated, was soon ablaze, but steadily firing out of the heat and confusion of the battered village, Callander's anti-tank guns scored hit after hit on the German armour.

Some distance in the rear, two troops of a field battery served their guns as well as they could under the direct observation of the Henschel. They kept on firing, and though the drifting smoke from Givenchy obscured their view, they harassed the German infantry and drove them, for a while, over the ridge that rises between that village and Violaines.

La Bassée had disappeared in the smoke of burning houses, and the Camerons had lost communication with their forward companies.

Sergeant Morgan and his signallers had most gallantly kept the lines working, repairing them under fire again and again, but now they were cut once more, and Morgan and his linesmen, going forward to look for the break, disappeared in the storm of battle and were not seen again.

Some ammunition had been supplied to the companies by Lance-Corporal Darling, who, laden fantastically with fifty bandoliers and two Brens, had perilously driven his motor-cycle over fire-swept roads into La Bassée, but nothing more could be done to help them.

Now the tanks were within eighty yards of the Battalion's burnt-out headquarters, and lorry-borne infantry had come up behind them.

Colonel Miller, in wireless communication with brigade, described the situation, and was ordered to withdraw his battalion. It was then a quarter-past five in the afternoon. Though the companies in La Bassée were almost completely surrounded, a despatch rider, Private Ross, succeeded in reaching them, and gave them their orders. But "C" and "D" were caught in the trap, and none of them got out.

The Carrier Platoon, under 2nd Lieutenant Black, carried the wounded and fought their way out. Many of the wounded owed their lives to Lance-Corporal Jackson, who searched for them in burning houses, and under the enemy's fire saved them from the flames. Callander's anti-tank platoon, with a score of twenty-one tanks to its credit, followed the carriers and the remnant of "A" withdrew across country. All that was left of "B" Company tried to break out of La Bassée, but its transport was shot to pieces by the German tanks, and they decided to lie quiet till dark.

In the blazing village behind them they could hear heavy firing. "C" and "D," unable to escape, were fighting still. Shortly before 11 o'clock, Captain Leah, commanding the two surviving platoons, set a cross-country route and began to march.

He and the leading platoon were captured while trying to break through the German outpost line at Laventie, but the other party, under Platoon Sergeant-Major Kerr, avoided the enemy and eventually reached Dunkirk.

Digitized by Google

The rump of the Battalion, withdrawn from battle, also arrived on the crowded beach. Of the 1st Camerons, about a hundred men had survived their two engagements.

And the purpose of that last stubborn fight ?

Near La Bassée was the junction of the French and British Armies, and there also was the right flank of the combined armies. Branching beyond it, northward and eastward, were the intended roads of the German advance.

It was a vital sector, and it had to be protected while a French army and two British corps could make their dispositions to withdraw. It was protected, and the devotion of a valiant few bought the safety of many.

They gathered among the sand dunes, the last hundred of them, and still their task was not done. Under Lieutenant Lawrie and Sergeant-Major Kerr, a platoon was detailed to aid the innermost defences of Dunkirk. Then the remainder, heavy-laden with the weapons of revenge, marched towards the mole.

The punctual crash of many boots moving as one sounded on the pier. The drill step was firm and steady. With the swagger of a discipline perfect and unimpaired they went aboard.

APPENDIX 8

(Page 169)

CONGRATULATORY MESSAGE FROM 7TH INDIAN DIVISION COMMANDER

From 2 DIV 241000

To 5 INF BDE

02190 (.) the div comd has much pleasure in forwarding the following personal message received from comd 7 ind div (.) quote (.) heartiest congratulations from all ranks 7 ind div on your splendid success (.) delighted that you have had such a grand and glorious gallop after winning through such a stern severe fight at KOHIMA (.) unquote (.) ends (.)

CONGRATULATORY MESSAGE FROM H.E. THE VICEROY OF INDIA

For Comd from Field-Marshal WAVELL (.) I have been watching with admiration the exploits of my old Division in ASSAM and send them my warmest congratulations on opening the IMPHAL road in face of such difficulties (.) I regret to note their casualties but know that these are a small proportion of those they have inflicted on the enemy (.) Well Done 2 Div I am very proud to have been your commander (.)

Digitized by Google

The Divisional Commander sent the following reply :—

For Military Secretary to HE the Viceroy (.) Please convey to His Excellency the thanks of all ranks Second Division for his inspiring personal message which is very greatly appreciated (.) All Ranks are indeed proud to have earned such commendation from His Excellency as their former Divisional Commander (.)

ORDER OF THE DAY FROM S.E.A.C.

Following is Order of the Day from SEAC for issue to ALL RANKS of the MANIPUR FRONT (.) BEGINS (.) To ALL RANKS of the MANIPUR FRONT (.) I congratulate and thank you on reopening the vital DIMAPUR-IMPHAL ROAD (.) Not since they overran the Far East two years ago have the JAPANESE launched so heavy and desperate an attack against us but this time you have inflicted a defeat which the enemy will not forget (.) They wanted to invade INDIA cut the lines of supply to CHINA and to General STILLWELL'S American British and Chinese Forces and thus to stop their advance in NORTH BURMA (.) Your Victory has prevented this (.) You have flown and marched and fought and battered your way forward through terrible Monsoon conditions (.) Only those who have seen the terrific nature of the country under these conditions will be able to appreciate your achievements and especially those of the Infantry (.) But the JAPANESE know for they fought under similar conditions and were routed (.) To the South and East of IMPHAL other JAPANESE Forces are still fighting on (.) Give them NO rest drive them OUT as you did the remainder (.) ENDS.

CONGRATULATORY MESSAGE FROM 14TH ARMY TO 33RD CORPS

From 14TH ARMY *To* 4 CORPS 33 CORPS

03701 (.) confidential (.) SLIM TO SCOONES and STOPFORD (.) Supreme Commander has sent warmest congratulations to all ranks on opening KOHIMA road (.) well done (.)

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 9

(Page 109)

PERIODICAL LISTS OF OFFICERS ON THE STRENGTH OF THE BATTALION

21st October 1939

FRANCE

Lt.-Colonel D. N. Wimberley, M.C.
Major M. J. H. Wilson.
Major D. Macdonald.
Major R. M. Riach.
Captain A. G. F. Monro.
Captain J. A. Grant-Peterkin.
Captain N. D. Leslie.
Captain B. D. Hope-Dunbar.
Captain A. E. H. Campbell.
A/Captain L. D. MacBrayne.
Lieutenant P. M. Hunt.
Lieutenant L. G. Stewart.
Lieutenant N. J. Lawrie.
Lieutenant A. N. Parker.
2nd Lieutenant A. R. G. Pringle-Pattison.
2nd Lieutenant T. F. Oxley.
2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson.
2nd Lieutenant D. F. Callander.
2nd Lieutenant H. O. P. Grant.
2nd Lieutenant N. C. Fraser.
2nd Lieutenant N. C. Gunn.
2nd Lieutenant A. L. M'Call.
Lieutenant (Quartermaster) J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E.
Captain P. Beattie (R.A.Ch.D.).
Captain D. A. Lowe (R.A.M.C.).

31st December 1939

FRANCE

A/Lt.-Colonel M. J. H. Wilson.
Major D. Macdonald.
Major R. M. Riach.
Captain A. G. F. Monro.
Captain N. D. Leslie.
Captain B. D. Hope-Dunbar.
Captain A. E. H. Campbell.
A/Captain L. D. MacBrayne.
A/Captain R. B. White.
A/Captain R. W. Leah.
Lieutenant P. M. Hunt.
Lieutenant L. G. Stewart.
Lieutenant N. J. Lawrie.
Lieutenant A. N. Parker.
2nd Lieutenant T. F. Oxley.
2nd Lieutenant A. R. G. Pringle-Pattison.
2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson.
2nd Lieutenant H. O. P. Grant.
2nd Lieutenant N. C. Fraser.
2nd Lieutenant A. L. M'Call.
Lieutenant (Quartermaster) J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E.
Lieutenant G. V. Hoar (att.).
Captain D. A. Lowe (R.A.M.C.).
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.).
Captain L. E. M. Claxton (R.A.Ch.D.) (att.).

10th March 1940

FRANCE

Lt.-Colonel G. P. Miller, M.C.
Major M. J. H. Wilson.
Major D. Macdonald.
Major R. M. Riach.
Captain B. D. Hope-Dunbar.
Captain A. E. H. Campbell.
A/Captain L. D. MacBrayne.
Lieutenant R. W. Leah.
Lieutenant P. M. Hunt.
Lieutenant L. G. Stewart.
Lieutenant N. J. Lawrie.
Lieutenant A. N. Parker.
Lieutenant A. R. G. Pringle-Pattison.
Lieutenant G. V. Hoar.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant H. V. Dawson.
2nd Lieutenant H. O. P. Grant.
2nd Lieutenant P. B. G. M'Lean.
2nd Lieutenant N. C. Fraser.
2nd Lieutenant A. L. M'Call.
Lieutenant (Quartermaster) J. F. M'Laurin, M.B.E.
Captain D. A. Lowe (R.A.M.C.).
Captain N. D. Leslie.
2nd Lieutenant R. G. Rhind (att.).
2nd Lieutenant G. D. S. Black (att.).
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.).

LIST OF OFFICERS WHO EMBARKED WITH THE UNIT ON 11TH APRIL 1942

FOR INDIA

Names.	*Remarks.*
Lt.-Colonel R. E. Hickson	Commanding Officer.
Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester	Second-in-Command.
Major A. S. K. Douglas	O.C. " H.Q." Company.
Major N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird	O.C. " D " Company.
Captain A. Roy	O.C. " C " Company.
Captain M. S. Preston	O.C. " 1st Reinforcements."
Captain D. F. Callander, M.C.	O.C. " A " Company.
Captain C. D. Hunter, M.C.	O.C. " D " Company.
Captain I. E. Stewart	Adjutant.
Captain D. B. Graham	Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
Captain J. R. Somerville	M.T.O.
Captain R. D. M'Kelvie	C.P.O.
Captain W. D. Davidson	Signal Officer.
Captain D. L. M'Millan	Mortar Platoon Officer.
Lieutenant J. A. C. Carbonnel (A. and S. H.)	Intelligence Officer.
Lieutenant J. A. Robertson	Company Officer.
Lieutenant A. D. M'Killop	Pioneer Officer.
Lieutenant P. A. M'Lean	Assistant Adjutant, " 1st Reinforcements."
Lieutenant R. M. Arnot	W.T.O., " 1st Reinforcements."
Lieutenant W. C. Dewar	Company Officer.
Lieutenant A. W. J. Angus	Company Officer, " 1st Reinforcements."
Lieutenant A. Leckie (Quartermaster)	Quartermaster.
2nd Lieutenant I. J. Swanson	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant W. A. Mackay	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant A. K. Maitland	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant W. N. White	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant W. G. Graham	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant D. E. MacPhail	Assistant C.P.O.
2nd Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant R. G. Newton	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop	Company Officer.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant C. A. Wootten	.	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught.	.	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant H. C. Harvey	.	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant V. E. Kilgour	.	Company Officer.
2nd Lieutenant M. J. Carswell	.	Company Officer, "1st Reinforcements."
2nd Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood	.	Company Officer.

Total . . 38

OFFICERS ATTACHED

(R.A.Ch.D.)	Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan	. . Padre.
(R.A.M.C.)	Lieutenant P. H. Barkey	. . . Medical Officer.

17th April 1943

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel R. E. Hickson, C.O.
T/Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, Second-in-Command.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, O.C. "B" Company.
T/Major N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird, O.C. "H.Q." Company.
Captain M. S. Preston, P.R.I.
T/Captain A. Roy, Hospital.
T/Captain D. F. Callander, M.C., O.C. "A" Company.
T/Captain C. D. Hunter, M.C., O.C. "D" Company.
T/Captain D. B. Graham (att. H.Q. 2nd Division).
T/Captain I. E. Stewart (att. H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade).
T/Captain R. D. M'Kelvie, C.P.O.
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, Rear Details, 5th Infantry Brigade.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, Second-in-Command, "B" Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, Second-in-Command, "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant P. A. Maclean, Adjutant.
WS/Lieutenant R. M. Arnot, A/O.C. "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, Asst. M.T.O.
WS/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
WS/Lieutenant A. K. Maitland, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. N. White, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. G. Graham, G. (R.) Platoon.
WS/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail, Asst. C.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant F. S. Campbell (A. and S. H.) (att. 2nd Division, Pro. Company).
WS/Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant I. M'Killop (A. and S. H.), "C" Company.

Digitized by Google

WS/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant C. A. Wootten. On course.
WS/Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught, "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey, I.O.
WS/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant V. E. Kilgour (att. H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade).
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey, M.O.
WS/Lieutenant J. M. S. Bain (att., pending posting).

12th June 1943

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel R. E. Hickson, Hospital.
T/Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, A/C.O.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, A/Second-in-Command.
T/Major N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird, O.C. "H.Q." Company.
T/Captain A. Roy (att. 2nd Division B.C. School).
T/Captain D. F. Callander, M.C. On sick leave.
T/Captain C. D. Hunter, M.C. (att. 2nd Division B.C. School).
T/Captain D. B. Graham, A/O.C. "C" Company.
T/Captain R. D. M'Kelvie, C.P.O.
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, M.T.O.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, A/O.C. "B" Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, A/O.C. "D" Company.
T/Captain P. A. Maclean, Adjutant.
WS/Lieutenant A. D. M'Killop, A/O.C. "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant J. M. S. Bain, A/Second-in-Command, "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant R. M. Arnot, A/Second-in-Command "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, Asst. M.T.O.
WS/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, A/Second-in-Command, "D" Company
WS/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
WS/Lieutenant A. K. Maitland. On war leave.
WS/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, Hospital.
WS/Lieutenant W. N. White. On war leave.
WS/Lieutenant W. G. Graham. On war leave.
WS/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail, Asst. C.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant I. M'Killop (A. and S. H.), A/Second-in-Command, "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant C. A. Wootten, P.R.I.
WS/Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught, "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey, I.O.
WS/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), A/Second-in-Command, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant M. J. Carswell, S.O.
WS/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood. On war leave.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

Digitized by Google

21st August 1943

INDIA

A/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, C.O.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, A/Second-in-Command.
T/Major N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird. On sick leave.
T/Captain A. Roy (att. 2nd Division B.C. School.
T/Captain C. D. Hunter, M.C. (att. 2nd Division B.C. School).
T/Captain D. B. Graham (att. H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade).
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, O.C. " A " Company.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, A/O.C. " B " Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, A/O.C. " D " Company.
T/Captain P. A. Maclean, Adjutant.
T/Captain A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
T/Captain D. Mackinnon, C.P.O.
A/Captain R. M. Arnot, A/O.C. " C " Company.
WS/Lieutenant J. M. S. Bain. On war leave.
WS/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, M.T.O.
WS/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, M.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
WS/Lieutenant A. K. Maitland (att. H.Q. 2nd Division).
WS/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
WS/Lieutenant W. N. White, A/Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. G. Graham, G. (R.) Platoon.
WS/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail, Asst. C.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray, A/Second-in-Command, " D " Company.
WS/Lieutenant I. M'Killop (A. and S.H.), A/Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
WS/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, " D " Company.
WS/Lieutenant C. A. Wootten, P.R.I.
WS/Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught, A/I.O.
WS/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie, " A " Company.
WS/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey. On Army gas course.
WS/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), " B " Company.
WS/Lieutenant M. J. Carswell. On liaison course.
WS/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, " C " Company.
WS/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, " D " Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

13th November 1943

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C., C.O.
T/Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, Second-in-Command.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, O.C. " B " Company.
T/Major N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
T/Captain C. D. Hunter, M.C., Hospital.
T/Captain A. Roy, 2nd Division B.C. School.
T/Captain D. B. Graham, A/O.C. " C " Company.
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, O.C. " A " Company.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, A/O.C. " D " Company.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain P. A. Maclean, Adjutant.
T/Captain A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
T/Captain D. Mackinnon, C.P.O.
T/Captain J. M. S. Bain, Second-in-Command, " H.Q." Company.
W/Lieutenant R. M. Arnot, A/Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, M.T.O.
W/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, M.P.O.
W/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant A. K. Maitland (att. H.Q. 2nd Division).
W/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
W/Lieutenant W. N. White, Asst. C.P.O.
W/Lieutenant W. G. Graham, G. (R.) Platoon.
W/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail (att. 44th Bch. Group).
W/Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray, A/Second-in-Command, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant I. M'Killop (A. and S. H.) (att. H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade).
W/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant C. A. Wootten, Hospital.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.). On course, Signals School.
W/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey, I.O.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Hay, " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant D. C. Cross (Gordons), " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (London Scottish), " B " Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

15th January 1944

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C., C.O.
T/Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, Second-in-Command.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas. On war leave.
T/Major N. P. D. Caldecott-Baird. On war leave.
W/Captain C. D. Hunter, M.C., O.C. " D " Company.
T/Captain A. Roy, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
T/Captain D. B. Graham, O.C. " C " Company.
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, O.C. " A " Company.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, A/O.C. " B " Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
T/Captain P. A. Maclean, Adjutant.
T/Captain A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
T/Captain D. Mackinnon, O.C. Leave C.
T/Captain J. M. S. Bain, Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Robertson, D. and M. School (Arangaon).
W/Lieutenant R. M. Arnot, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, M.T.O.
W/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
W/Lieutenant W. N. White. On war leave.
W/Lieutenant W. G. Graham, G.(R.) Platoon.

Digitized by Google

W/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail (att. 44th Bch. Group).
W/Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray. On war leave.
W/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant C. A. Wootten, P.R.I.
W/Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught. On war leave.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), Signals School (Poona).
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, Asst. C.P.O.
W/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey, I.O.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), A/Second - in - Command, " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood. On war leave.
W/Lieutenant D. C. Cross (Gordons), " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (London Scottish). On war leave.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

5th February 1944

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C., C.O.
T/Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, Second-in-Command.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, O.C. " B " Company.
T/Major C. D. Hunter, M.C., O.C. " D " Company.
T/Major A. Roy, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
T/Major D. B. Graham, O.C. " C " Company.
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, O.C. " A " Company.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, Second-in-Command, " D " Company.
T/Captain P. A. Maclean, Adjutant.
T/Captain A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
T/Captain D. Mackinnon, C.P.O.
T/Captain J. M. S. Bain, Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
A/Captain C. A. Wootten, P.R.I.
W/Lieutenant E. P. J. Langley. On war leave.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Robertson, Second - in - Command, " H.Q." Company.
W/Lieutenant R. M. Arnot, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, M.T.O.
W/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
W/Lieutenant W. N. White, Asst. C.P.O.
W/Lieutenant W. G. Graham, G. (R.) Platoon Officer.
A/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey, I.O.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant D. C. Cross (Gordons), " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (London Scottish), " B " Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

Digitized by Google

1st April 1944

ASSAM

T/Lt.-Colonel T. P. Saunders, M.C., C.O.
T/Major A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester (att. H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade).
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, A/Second-in-Command.
T/Major C. D. Hunter, M.C., O.C. " D " Company.
T/Major A. Roy, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
T/Major D. B. Graham, O.C. " C " Company.
T/Captain J. R. Somerville, O.C. " A " Company.
T/Captain W. D. Davidson, A/O.C. " B " Company.
T/Captain D. L. M'Millan, Second-in-Command, " D " Company.
T/Captain P. A. Maclean (att. H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade).
T/Captain A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
T/Captain D. Mackinnon, Hospital.
T/Captain J. M. S. Bain, Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
A/Captain C. A. Wootten, Rear Details.
W/Lieutenant E. P. J. Langley, " C " Company.
Lieutenant J. A. C. Carbonnel (A. and S. H.), A/Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Robertson (att. H.Q. 2nd Division).
W/Lieutenant R. M. Arnot, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant I. J. Swanson, M.T.O.
W/Lieutenant W. A. Mackay, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
W/Lieutenant W. N. White, C.P.O.
W/Lieutenant W. G. Graham (att. 1. C.T.C.).
W/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail (att. 44th Bch. Group).
W/Lieutenant D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
W/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. C. A. M'Naught, A/I.O.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant H. C. Harvey, A/Adjutant.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, Asst. C.P.O.
W/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant D. C. Cross (Gordons), J.W. School (Shimoga).
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (London Scottish), " B " Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

3rd June 1944

BURMA

A/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, C.O.
T/Major A. S. K. Douglas, Second-in-Command.
T/Major C. D. Hunter, M.C., O.C. " D " Company.
T/Major A. Roy, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
A/Major J. R. Somerville, O.C. " A " Company.
A/Major W. D. Davidson, O.C. " B " Company.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain A. D. M'Killop, Second-in-Command, "A" Company.
T/Captain C. A. Wootten, I.O.
T/Captain R. M. Arnot, Hospital.
A/Captain H. C. Harvey, Adjutant.
A/Captain W. N. White, C.P.O.
A/Captain P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
A/Captain D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
W/Lieutenant E. P. J. Langley, "B" Echelon.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Robertson (att. H.Q. 2nd Division).
W/Lieutenant A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant W. G. Graham, Second-in-Command, "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant D. E. M'Phail, A/Second-in-Command, "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), "A" Company (Hospital).
W/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), A/Second-in-Command, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, G. (R.) Platoon Officer.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (London Scottish), Hospital.
2nd Lieutenant H. J. Way, "C" Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

2nd September 1944

BURMA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, C.O.
T/Major A. Roy. On war leave.
T/Major C. D. Hunter, M.C. On war leave.
T/Major J. R. Somerville. On war leave.
T/Major W. D. Davidson. On war leave.
T/Major A. D. M'Killop. On war leave.
T/Captain C. A. Wootten, P.R.I. and M.T.O.
T/Captain I. J. Swanson. On war leave.
T/Captain H. C. Harvey, Adjutant.
T/Captain W. G. Graham, O.C. "A" Company.
T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O. (att. 5th Infantry Brigade).
A/Captain P. J. T. Grant. On war leave.
A/Captain J. A. Hay, A/O.C. "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant E. P. J. Langley, A/O.C. "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Robertson (att. 5th Infantry Brigade).
Lieutenant (Quartermaster) A. Leckie. On war leave.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), A/O.C. "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, G. (R.) Platoon.
W/Lieutenant J. D. Mowat. On course, 1st Queen's Regiment.
2nd Lieutenant H. J. Way. On course, 14th Army School.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O. (On war leave.)
Major J. S. Mulholland, Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada (att.).

Digitized by Google

T/Major D. B. Graham, C.M.H. Ranikhet.
W/Lieutenant K. B. Horgan, C.M.H. Ranikhet.
W/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, C.M.H. Ranikhet.
W/Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, B.M.H. Shillong.
T/Captain J. M. S. Bain, B.M.H. Mussourie.
T/Captain R. M. Arnot, B.B.R.C. Deolali.
T/Captain D. E. M'Phail, 41st I.G.H.
T/Captain W. N. White, 41st I.G.H.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (London Scottish), 41st I.G.H.

(Absent from unit during period for which Return rendered.)

23rd December 1944

BURMA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, C.O.
Major T. A. Irvine (Cameronians), Second-in-Command.
T/Major A. Roy, O.C. "H.Q." Company.
T/Major W. D. Davidson, O.C. "B" Company.
T/Major A. D. M'Killop, O.C. "C" Company.
A/Major W. C. Dewar, O.C. "D" Company.
T/Captain J. M. S. Bain, O.C. "A" Company.
T/Captain A. K. Maitland, "D" Company.
T/Captain C. A. Wootten, O.C. Admin. Company.
T/Captain I. J. Swanson, Second-in-Command, "C" Company.
T/Captain H. C. Harvey, Adjutant.
T/Captain W. G. Graham, Second-in-Command, "D" Company.
T/Captain W. N. White, Second-in-Command, "B" Company.
T/Captain P. J. T. Grant, S.O.
T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
Captain (Quartermaster) A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Robertson, Brigade S.O., 5th Infantry Brigade.
W/Lieutenant A. W. J. Angus, "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant C. R. D'I. Kenworthy (Gordons), "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant W. J. M'Killop, I.O.
W/Lieutenant R. C. Haworth-Price, Second-in-Command, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant E. M. Ross, M.C., "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, Def. Platoon.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (Gordons), Pioneer Officer.
W/Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant R. W. Waterson (Cameronians), "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant J. D. Mowat, Transport Officer.
W/Lieutenant R. J. Dunbar, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant H. J. Way, "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant A. H. Stuart, "B" Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
W/Lieutenant J. F. Waring (77th Light A.A. Regiment) (att. "D" Company).
W/Lieutenant G. A. C. Duff (118th Light A.A. Regiment) (att. "H.Q." Company).
W/Lieutenant M. G. Spreckley (8th Heavy A.A. Regiment) (att. "D" Company).

Digitized by Google

17th February 1945

BURMA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, C.O.
T/Major A. Roy, Officiating Second-in-Command.
T/Major W. D. Davidson, O.C. " B " Company.
T/Major A. D. M'Killop. On leave in United Kingdom.
A/Major J. M. S. Bain, O.C. " A " Company.
A/Major H. C. Harvey.
A/Major I. J. Swanson, O.C. " C " Company.
T/Captain A. K. Maitland, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
T/Captain C. A. Wootten, O.C. Admin. Company.
T/Captain R. M. Arnot, Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
T/Captain W. G. Graham, O.C. " D " Company.
T/Captain W. N. White, Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
T/Captain P. J. T. Grant, Adjutant.
T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
A/Captain W. J. M'Killop, I.O.
A/Captain E. M. Ross, M.C. (att. 7th Worcestershire Regiment).
A/Captain C. R. D'I. Kenworthy (Gordons), " B " Company.
Captain (Quartermaster) A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
W/Lieutenant A. W. J. Angus, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant R. C. Haworth-Price, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), S.O.
W/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, Def. Platoon.
W/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (Gordons). On leave in United Kingdom.
W/Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant R. W. Waterson (Cameronians), " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. D. Mowat, Transport Officer.
W/Lieutenant R. J. Dunbar, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant H. J. Way, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. H. Stuart, " B " Company.
Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
Captain P. H. Barkey (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
W/Lieutenant J. F. Waring (77th Light A.A. Regiment) (att. " D " Company).
W/Lieutenant G. A. C. Duff (118th Light A.A. Regiment) (att. " D " Company).
W/Lieutenant M. G. Spreckley (8th Heavy A.A. Regiment) (att. " D " Company).

26th May 1945

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, C.O.
T/Major A. Roy, Second-in-Command.
T/Major W. D. Davidson, O.C. " B " Company.
T/Major A. D. M'Killop. On leave in United Kingdom.
T/Major I. J. Swanson, O.C. " C " Company.
A/Major A. K. Maitland, O.C. " A " Company.
A/Major W. G. Graham, O.C. " D " Company.
WS/Captain A. Leckie, Quartermaster.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain C. A. Wootten, O.C. Admin. Company.
T/Captain R. M. Arnot, I.O.
T/Captain W. N. White (att. H.Q. 15th Corps).
T/Captain P. J. T. Grant, Adjutant.
T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, A/O.C. "H.Q." Company.
T/Captain J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), Second-in-Command, "B" Company.
A/Captain E. M. Ross, M.C., Hospital.
A/Captain C. R. D'I. Kenworthy (Gordons), "B" Company.
A/Captain A. W. J. Angus, Second-in-Command, "C" Company.
A/Captain R. C. Haworth-Price, Second-in-Command, "A" Company.
A/Captain W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.). On leave.
WS/Lieutenant P. R. E. Cameron, M.P.O.
WS/Lieutenant M. G. Spreckley (R.A.), "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant J. S. Hughes (Gordons), Transport Officer.
WS/Lieutenant C. S. Urquhart, Def. Platoon.
WS/Lieutenant R. W. Waterson (Cameronians), "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant J. D. Mowat, Hospital.
WS/Lieutenant A. Charters, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant R. J. Dunbar, "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant N. Maclean, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant P. J. Cummins, "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant H. J. Way, "C" Company.
WS/Lieutenant D. C. Scott (K.O.S.B.), "A" Company.
WS/Lieutenant A. H. Stuart, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant A. C. B. Wood, "D" Company.
WS/Lieutenant C. Poynton, Pioneers.
WS/Lieutenant H. C. D. Little, "B" Company.
WS/Lieutenant J. D. M'Leod, "A" Company.
W/Captain F. J. L. Maclauchlan (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
W/Lieutenant J. A. R. Lawson (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
W/Lieutenant G. A. C. Duff (118th Light A.A. Regiment). On ces. leave.
W/Lieutenant J. F. Waring (77th Light A.A. Regiment). On ces. leave.

8th July 1945

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O., C.O.
T/Major A. Roy, Second-in-Command.
T/Major W. D. Davidson, O.C. "B" Company.
T/Major A. D. M'Killop, O.C. "H.Q." Company.
T/Major I. J. Swanson, Hospital.
T/Major A. K. Maitland, O.C. "A" Company.
W/Captain W. G. Graham, M.C., O.C. "D" Company.
W/Captain A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
T/Captain C. A. Wootten, O.C. Admin. Company.
T/Captain R. M. Arnot, I.O.
T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, M.P.O.
T/Captain J. A. Hay (A. and S. H.), Second-in-Command, "B" Company.
T/Captain E. M. Ross, M.C., Second-in-Command, "D" Company.
T/Captain R. C. Haworth-Price, Second-in-Command, "A" Company.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain C. R. D'I. Kenworthy (Gordons), " B " Company.
T/Captain A. W. J. Angus, Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
T/Captain O. B. Irvin (Transfer ex A.I.F.), Asst. M.P.O.
T/Captain W. M'Connachie (A. and S. H.), S.O.
T/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Asst. M.P.O.
T/Captain R. H. C. Sherwood, " A " Company.
T/Captain M. G. Spreckley, " D " Company.
T/Captain J. D. Mowat, Admin. Company.
T/Captain C. S. Urquhart, M.C., Def. Platoon.
T/Captain R. W. Waterson (Cameronians). On course, " I " School.
T/Captain A. Charters, A/Adjutant.
T/Captain R. J. Dunbar, " A " Company.
T/Captain N. Maclean, " B " Company.
T/Captain M. W. M'Avoy, " A " Company.
T/Captain H. J. Way, " C " Company.
T/Captain P. J. Cummins, " C " Company.
T/Captain A. H. Stuart, " B " Company.
T/Captain A. C. B. Wood, " D " Company.
T/Captain C. Poynton, Pioneers.
T/Captain H. C. D. Liddle, " B " Company.
T/Captain A. L. Walker, " D " Company.
T/Captain J. D. M'Leod, " A " Company.
2nd Lieutenant R. Morrison, " C " Company.
W/Captain A. J. Heatlie (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
W/Captain J. A. R. Lawson (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
W/Lieutenant G. A. C. Duff (R.A.) (att. " D " Company).
W/Lieutenant J. F. Waring (R.A.) (att. " D " Company).

20th October 1945

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O., C.O.
T/Major E. Maitland-Makgill-Crichton, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
T/Major W. D. Davidson, Trans. Camp.
T/Major A. D. M'Killop, H.Q. Madras.
A/Major P. J. T. Grant, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
A/Major A. K. Maitland, O.C. " A " Company.
W/Captain D. K. Beaton, M.C., O.C. " B " Company.
W/Captain (Quartermaster) A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
T/Captain R. M. Arnot, O.C. " C " Company.
T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, Second-in-Command, " H.Q." Company.
T/Captain J. A. Hay, Hospital.
T/Captain E. M. Ross, M.C., O.C. " D " Company.
T/Captain R. C. Haworth-Price, " C " Company.
T/Captain C. R. D'I. Kenworthy, Second-in-Command, " B " Company.
T/Captain A. W. J. Angus, 5th Infantry Brigade.
T/Captain W. M'Connachie. On leave.
A/Captain A. Charters, Adjutant.
A/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Second-in-Command, " A " Company.
A/Captain R. H. C. Sherwood. On leave.

Digitized by Google

A/Captain M. G. Spreckley, Second-in-Command, " D " Company.
A/Captain J. D. Mowat, " H.Q." Company.
A/Captain C. S. Urquhart, M.C. Hospital.
A/Captain R. W. Waterson, I.O.
A/Captain R. J. Dunbar, Education Officer.
A/Captain N. Maclean, Asst. Adjutant.
A/Captain M. W. M'Avoy, Pioneer Officer.
A/Captain H. J. Way. On leave.
A/Captain P. J. Cummins, M.T.O.
A/Captain A. H. Stuart, S.O.
A/Captain A. C. B. Wood, " D " Company.
A/Captain C. Poynton, Trans. Camp.
A/Captain N. A. H. Robinson, Messing Officer.
A/Captain I. L. F. Campbell, " A " Company.
A/Captain H. C. D. Liddle, " B " Company.
A/Captain A. L. Walker, " D " Company.
A/Captain G. C. D. Budge, " B " Company.
A/Captain J. D. M'Leod, Second-in-Command, " C " Company.
A/Captain O. B. Irvin (Transfer ex A.I.F.), M.P.O.
A/Captain A. L. Welch (Transfer ex A.I.F.), " D " Company.
A/Captain P. N. M'Cullough (Transfer ex A.I.F.), " A " Company.
A/Captain L. K. Hatfield (Transfer ex A.I.F.), " C " Company.
2nd Lieutenant R. Morrison. Emb. H.Q. Bombay.
2nd Lieutenant E. Young, " C " Company.
2nd Lieutenant W. J. Costigan, " D " Company.
2nd Lieutenant A. D. Callander, " B " Company.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Smith, " H.Q." Company.
2nd Lieutenant G. D. V. Wright, " C " Company.
2nd Lieutenant M. C. Fallon, " H.Q." Company.
T/Major M. S. Preston (att.).
A/Major J. A. Robertson (att.).
W/Captain A. J. Heatlie (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
W/Captain J. A. R. Lawson (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
W/Lieutenant G. A. C. Duff (R.A.), " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. F. Waring (R.A.), " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. D. Hurlston (att.).
W/Lieutenant J. H. Anderson (K.O.S.B.) (att.).
W/Lieutenant J. D. Scott (K.O.S.B.) (att.).
W/Lieutenant A. H. Hilltout (Gordons) (att.).
W/Lieutenant D. C. L. May (att.).
W/Lieutenant A. B. M'Callum (A. and S. H.) (att.).

19th January 1946

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O., C.O.
T/Major E. Maitland-Makgill-Crichton, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
T/Major A. K. Maitland, O.C. " A " Company.
A/Major J. A. Robertson, O.C. " D " Company.
A/Major R. M. Arnot, O.C. " C " Company.
A/Major J. R. K. Sinclair, O.C. Admin. Company.
WS/Captain (Quartermaster) A. Leckie, Quartermaster.
WS/Captain D. K. Beaton, M.C., O.C. " B " Company.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain D. J. S. Murray, O.C. "H.Q." Company.
T/Captain A. G. Findlay, Second-in-Command, "C" Company.
A/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., "A" Company.
A/Captain N. Maclean, Adjutant.
A/Captain J. D. M'Leod, "H.Q." Company.
A/Captain O. B. Irvin (Transfer ex A.I.F.), Mortar Officer.
A/Captain A. L. Welch (Transfer ex A.I.F.), Second-in-Command, "D" Company.
A/Captain P. N. M'Cullough (Transfer ex A.I.F.), Second-in-Command, "A" Company.
A/Captain R. W. Waterson, I.O.
W/Lieutenant R. M. Smith, Admin. Company.
W/Lieutenant P. I. Laughton, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant R. J. Dunbar, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant M. W. M'Avoy, Admin. Company.
W/Lieutenant H. J. Way, P.R.I.
W/Lieutenant P. J. Cummins, M.T.O.
W/Lieutenant A. H. Stuart, S.O.
W/Lieutenant A. C. B. Wood, "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant N. A. Robinson, "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant J. R. Vaughan, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant L. K. Hatfield (Transfer ex A.I.F.), "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant I. L. F. Campbell, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant H. C. D. Liddle, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant H. H. Bisset, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant A. L. Walker, "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant G. C. D. Budge, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant W. J. Costigan, "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant E. Young, "C" Company.
2nd Lieutenant A. D. Callander, "B" Company.
2nd Lieutenant G. D. V. Wright, "A" Company.
2nd Lieutenant A. R. Macleod, "C" Company.
2nd Lieutenant R. K. Murray, "B" Company.
2nd Lieutenant J. C. Lillie, "D" Company.
W/Captain A. J. Heatlie (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
W/Captain J. A. R. Lawson (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
W/Captain J. D. Hurlston (Camerons) (att.), "B" Company.
W/Captain D. C. L. May (Camerons) (att.), "H.Q." Company.
W/Captain A. B. M'Callum (A. and S. H.). Detached.

3rd March 1946

INDIA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O. (Lilop).
T/Major E. Maitland-Makgill-Crichton, M.B.E., Officiating C.O.
A/Major J. R. K. Sinclair, Officiating Second-in-Command.
A/Major R. M. Smith, O.C. Admin. Company.
T/Major J. A. Robertson, Hospital.
T/Major R. M. Arnot (Lilop).
T/Major A. K. Maitland (Lilop).
T/Major D. J. S. Murray (Lilop).
T/Major D. K. Beaton, M.C., O.C. "B" Company.
WS/Captain C. R. D'I. Kenworthy, "D" Company.
WS/Captain (Quartermaster) A. Leckie (Lilop).

Digitized by Google

T/Captain N. Maclean, Adjutant.
T/Captain J. D. M'Leod (Lilop).
T/Captain O. B. Irvin (Transfer ex A.I.F.), O.C. "H.Q." Company.
A/Captain A. L. Welch (Transfer ex A.I.F.), Second-in-Command, "D" Company.
A/Captain P. N. M'Cullough (Transfer ex A.I.F.), Admin. Company.
A/Captain R. W. Waterson, O.C. "C" Company.
A/Captain P. I. Laughton, S.O.
A/Captain H. J. Way, P.R.I.
A/Captain P. J. Cummins, Admin. Company.
W/Lieutenant J. B. Buckingham, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant A. C. B. Wood, "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant L. K. Hatfield (Transfer ex A.I.F.), "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant N. A. Robinson, "C" Company.
W/Lieutenant A. S. Logan, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant J. R. Vaughan, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant H. H. Bisset, "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant A. L. Walker, "D" Company.
W/Lieutenant W. J. Costigan, I.O.
W/Lieutenant E. Young, Hospital.
W/Lieutenant A. D. Callander, "B" Company.
W/Lieutenant G. D. V. Wright, "A" Company.
2nd Lieutenant A. R. Macleod, "C" Company.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Smith, "H.Q." Company.
2nd Lieutenant R. K. Murray, "B" Company.
2nd Lieutenant J. C. Lillie, "D" Company.
WS/Captain J. S. Robson (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
WS/Captain J. A. R. Lawson (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
A/Captain J. D. Hurlston (Camerons) (att.), O.C. "A" Company.
W/Lieutenant D. C. L. May (Camerons) (att.), "H.Q." Company.

18th May 1946

JAPAN

T/Lt.-Colonel A. G. L. Maclean, C.B.E., C.O.
T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O. (Lilop).
T/Major E. Maitland-Makgill-Crichton, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
T/Major J. R. K. Sinclair, O.C. "A" Company.
T/Major R. M. Smith, O.C. "C" Company.
T/Major J. A. Robertson, Hospital.
T/Major R. M. Arnot (Lilop).
T/Major A. K. Maitland (Lilop).
T/Major D. J. S. Murray (Lilop).
T/Major D. K. Beaton, M.C., O.C. "B" Company.
WS/Captain (Quartermaster) A. Leckie (Lilop).
T/Captain N. Maclean, Adjutant.
T/Captain J. D. M'Leod (Lilop).
T/Captain O. B. Irvin (Transfer ex A.I.F.), O.C. "H.Q." Company.
T/Captain A. L. Welch (Transfer ex A.I.F.), O.C. "D" Company.
T/Captain P. N. M'Cullough (Transfer ex A.I.F.), M.T.O.
T/Captain R. W. Waterson (Cameronians), I.O.
T/Captain P. I. Laughton, "A" Company.
T/Captain H. J. Way, "C" Company.
T/Captain N. A. Robinson, Messing Officer.

Digitized by Google

W/Lieutenant R. J. Dunbar, P.R.I.
W/Lieutenant J. B. Buckingham, Hospital.
W/Lieutenant A. C. B. Wood, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. H. Stuart, S.O.
W/Lieutenant L. K. Hatfield (Transfer ex A.I.F.), " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. S. Logan, Mortar Officer.
W/Lieutenant H. C. D. Liddle, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant H. H. Bisset, " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. L. Walker, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant G. C. D. Budge, A/Adjutant.
W/Lieutenant D. MacR. Savage, " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant E. Young, " D " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. D. Callander, " B " Company.
W/Lieutenant G. D. V. Wright, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. R. Macleod, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. A. Smith, Def. Platoon.
W/Lieutenant R. K. Murray, " C " Company.
W/Lieutenant A. C. Robertson, " A " Company.
W/Lieutenant J. C. Lillie, " D " Company.
WS/Captain J. S. Robson (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.
WS/Captain J. A. R. Lawson (R.A.M.C.), M.O.
T/Captain J. D. Hurlston, H.Q. Brindiv.
W/Lieutenant D. C. L. May, Pioneer Officer.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION

DURING the last week of July 1939 the Battalion cricket team was playing a peaceful game against the Small Arms School at Ahmednagar. The Adjutant, Lieutenant C. A. H. M. Noble, who was fielding, was called away: orders for mobilisation had been received. Then followed a hectic week, while Scheme "Heron" was put into effect; but mobilisation was completed on 27th July. Three days later Major A. Anderson, M.C., Lieutenant A. G. Rumbold, M.C., the Adjutant, and the Quartermaster (Lieutenant A. G. Cochrane) went to Bombay to take over the duties of O.C. Ship, Baggage Master, Ship's Adjutant, and Ship's Quartermaster of S.S. *Karanja*.

The Battalion left Ahmednagar by two special trains on 1st August, leaving the married families, enlisted boys, and a small rear party under Major D. A. G. Bannerman's care. The Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron, was on leave in the United Kingdom, so Major Anderson held the reins. Three other officers, Major M. J. H. Wilson, Lieutenant H. W. Cairns, and Lieutenant R. W. Leah, were also on leave at home; otherwise the officers were all complete.

Together with Headquarters 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, 4/7th Rajput Regiment, and 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, the Battalion embarked, under sealed orders, on 3rd August. The three ships of the convoy were joined at sea by three others from Karachi: these carried administrative troops of the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade Group. S.S. *Karanja* was normally on the Bombay–Durban run: she was quite new, but only hastily converted to troopship standards. Small and uncomfortable, the ship was the more uncomfortable because black-out precautions deprived her of ventilation.

An uneventful voyage brought the Battalion to Suez, just a fortnight after leaving Ahmednagar, and from there a short railway journey and a welcome march took it to Fayid, by the Great Bitter Lake, only a few miles from Moascar, the station where it had been in 1938.

Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron rejoined on 1st September, and in another three days the Camerons were on active service.

"Russia invades Poland," records the War Diary for 17th September, and notes at the same time that, "From 1.9.39 to 17.9.39 individual training of an elementary nature was carried out by the Battalion, as during this period new weapons and motor transport were being issued." In fact, Bren carriers were now issued for the first time too.

While unit training, which included field-firing schemes in familiar areas—Wadi Esk and Wadi Gamus—went forward, the Commanding Officer and the Intelligence Officer (2nd Lieutenant C. C. B. Gordon) carried out a short reconnaissance in the Western Desert, staying as

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

guests of the 1st Battalion The Buffs. But, although coming events cast their shadows before them, the next move was to Mena Camp, behind the celebrated Mena House Hotel, close to the Great Pyramids of Giza. Mena Camp was reached on 28th September.

Between now and June of 1940 a great deal of training was to be done; nevertheless, the men were allowed to go to Cairo after working hours, and all forms of recreation were organised.

Early in October many of the married families arrived, having come from Bombay in H.T. *Neuralia*; wives were met by their husbands at Suez, as they were due to sail for the United Kingdom in two days' time. Some officers' wives were able to stay in Egypt, and when Major-General The Hon. P. G. Scarlett, M.C., General Officer Commanding 4th Indian Division, visited the Battalion on 14th October, he gave permission to married officers to live out. It may here be noted that the General's A.D.C. was 2nd Lieutenant A. J. Cameron (*Lochiel*) of the Camerons.

As early as the middle of October the 4th Indian Division was held at twelve hours' notice, and it was known that the 11th Infantry Brigade might be required to leave for the Western Desert should war against Italy be declared. The Division was an entity from the very beginning, even though there were only two Brigades in it then. The 5th Indian Brigade was at Beni Yusef, five miles distant from Mena Camp.

At the end of this month a Command exercise was held at Mersa Matruh and a reconnaissance, valuable in emergency as much as for training purposes, was made of the wadis which might form an effective anti-tank obstacle across the line of an eastward advance.

Training, particularly in movement by motor transport over the desert, was to be the order of the day until June 1940, when the Battalion moved to the Western Desert. Meanwhile, there had been very many officer changes. General Scarlett had been succeeded as Divisional Commander by Major-General P. Neame, V.C.; Brigadier A. B. M'Pherson, M.V.O., M.C., by Brigadier R. A. Savory, M.C.; and Major G. S. Hatton, the Brigade Major, by Major G. C. Evans. Within the Battalion the changes can best be seen by comparing the periodic lists of officers given in Appendix 19: but special mention is made of the emergency commissions of R.S.M. E. Robinson, R.Q.M.S. S. Manson, and C.S.M.s V. C. Fennessey, D. Douglas, and N. M'Lucas.

By the time the move came the Battalion was a first-class team.

On its arrival in the Western Desert, the 4th Indian Division joined the Western Desert Force, under the command of Major-General R. M. O'Connor, D.S.O., M.C. The other formation in the Desert Force was the 7th Armoured Division, which was patrolling the frontier. There was also a garrison at Mersa Matruh, in which were included the old friends of the Camerons—the Fifth Fusiliers (1st Battalion Royal Northumberland Fusiliers).

Digitized by Google

The War Diary of 5th September 1940 gives a list of the officers:—[1]

Battalion Headquarters—

Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron.
Major A. Anderson, M.C. (Second-in-Command).
Captain C. A. H. M. Noble (Adjutant).
Lieutenant A. G. Cochrane (Quartermaster).
Captain E. T. St M. Brett, R.A.M.C. (Medical Officer).

Headquarters Company—

Major C. S. Duncan.
Captain R. G. Borradaile, M.C. (Motor Transport Officer).
Captain I. D. Robertson (Carrier Platoon Commander).
Captain Sir Francis D. S. Head, Bt. (Signal Officer).
2nd Lieutenant C. Kerr (Intelligence Officer).

"A" Company—

Captain H. R. Haig.
2nd Lieutenant J. W. Davison.
2nd Lieutenant J. Keir.

"B" Company—

Captain A. G. Rumbold, M.C.
Captain I. S. T. MacIntyre.
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne.

"C" Company—

Major D. A. G. Bannerman.
Lieutenant D. Douglas.
Lieutenant A. J. Cameron (Liaison Officer).
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane.

"D" Company—

Major R. M. Neilson.
2nd Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman.

Detached from Battalion—

Lieutenant V. C. Fennessey (Course).
Lieutenant S. Manson (O.C. 1st Reinforcements).
Lieutenant N. M'Lucas.

Various staffs, schools, &c., had taken their toll of officers. Major T. P. Saunders, M.C., had gone as an instructor to the Middle East Tactical School; Captain J. Sorel Cameron had attended a staff course at Haifa, and he was now Brigade Major of the 16th (British) Infantry Brigade; Captain The Hon. A. C. Campbell, Lieutenants W. A. Stevenson, R. M. Munro, and C. C. B. Gordon had gone to the United

[1] Periodical Lists of Officers, throughout the years covered by these Records, are given in Appendix 19.

Digitized by Google

Kingdom to assist in training the Territorial Army. Lieutenant R. G. Borradaile, M.C., had been the Brigade Intelligence Officer, and he was to become a G.3 Air; Lieutenant A. G. Rumbold, M.C., was about to be appointed an A.L.O., and Lieutenant P. C. C. Tweedie had been appointed Staff Captain "A," on the establishment of Headquarters, British troops in Egypt.

However, there had been replacements by young officers from home, and some of the warrant officers and non-commissioned officers had taken over platoons on receiving their commissions. Unfortunately, Sergeant G. Giles and Sergeant J. W. Goodlad, who had both passed through the O.C.T.U. with flying colours, were posted to other regiments.

It is now necessary to turn from people to places; from the Camerons, who had moved to what is called in the War Diary the *Naghamish Position* in the Western Desert, to the broader considerations of the campaign. Reference may well be made to two excellent sources of information, from which we will quote from time to time: 'Destruction of an Army,' an account of the First Campaign in Libya, September 1940 to February 1941, issued for the War Office by the Ministry of Information; and 'The Tiger Strikes,' the story of India's fight in the Middle East, published with the authority of the Government of India by the Director of Public Relations. A few extracts from these valuable sources will put the reader "in the picture" before we again return to the purely Cameron history.

From 'The Destruction of an Army':—

"The Libyan Campaign was the first example of a desert war between two fully mechanised armies. The nature of the country presented special problems—great distances, lack of water, and absence of cover—but its very size and featurelessness offered the fullest advantages to the army possessing superior mobility. . . . North-east Africa, taken as a whole, is the driest area in the world. Rain falls in sufficient quantity to support a thin drought-resisting vegetation, only on the hills bordering the Red Sea and along the Mediterranean coast. Inland lies the vast triangle of the Libyan Desert, roughly the size and shape of India. . . . Wind erosion, continued for countless ages, has made the surface as naked and lifeless as the face of the moon. Yet in isolated spots, separated from one another by distances of several hundreds of miles, this very erosion has produced water in the desert. For so much land has been blown away, and the surface lowered to form such deep depressions, that a water-bearing stratum which elsewhere lies at a great depth underground has here been reached and exposed. . . . It may be helpful to consider the Libyan Desert as divided into two zones, an inner and an outer. The outer desert consists of an inverted 'L' of country whose arms stretch southward up the west bank of the Nile and westward along the Mediterranean coast.

Digitized by Google

Since in this zone the oases lie within easy reach of one another, the country has been known from ancient times. Across the northern and western arm of the 'L,' some 150 miles in width, caravan traffic has for ages plied between the sea-coast and the long east-west depression which contains the oases of Siwa, Jarabub, Jalo, Augila, Marada and Hon, and reaches far into Tripolitania. Another chain of oases runs from Siwa in a south-easterly direction away into Upper Egypt. Access to these from the Nile has always been possible. . . . We must now turn our attention to the Mediterranean portion of the Outer Desert: to the coast itself and the long strip of plateau immediately inland—featureless, stony, and infinitely drab—which the Bedouin call Ed Deffa. For it was here that the main operations of the Libyan Campaign took place. . . ."

With something, little enough, quoted about the geography, our next " background " is borrowed from ' The Tiger Strikes ' :—

" The situation in Egypt was gravely prejudiced by the collapse of France, particularly by the defection of the French troops in Tunisia, which released large Italian forces for an attack on Egypt. During August 1940 it became clear that an enemy advance was being planned. Reinforcements were immediately required in the Western Desert to support the 7th British Armoured Division, which had been in contact with the Italians since the previous June. On 19th August the 4th Indian Division moved out from the Nile Delta. . . .

The 4th Indian Division at this time consisted of two Indian Infantry Brigades, but these two Brigades, the 5th and 11th, were more highly trained than probably any other in the world. . . . The Division was proud of itself and confident of its ability to deal with the Italians. There was healthy though friendly rivalry between units. In the Division were Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Sapper and Miner Companies, among which also the competition was keen. . . . There were two British battalions in the Division, and the Gunners were British also. The remainder of the infantry, all the cavalry, engineers, supply, medical, and ordnance services were Indian. . . .

The move to the desert was done partly by rail and partly across country. All desert-worthy vehicles were driven firstly across the sand desert and then the stony desert, one of the highest tests of driving imaginable, and yet only one per cent of vehicles had to be abandoned even temporarily.

On arrival work was at once begun preparing a defensive position. Digging in the solid rock was no joke at all, but the speed with which the trenches went down was phenomenal. . . . The hours of work were long, from sunrise to sunset; after dark no lights were allowed, but as the nights were short, this was not much handicap at this time of year. The British troops were so tanned by the blazing sun, from which there was no shade, that they became as dark as the Indians,

Digitized by Google

while the way in which all fraternised made this encampment in the desert a friendly and happy one.

In September the 16th British Brigade joined the Division. Just at this time the Italian advance began, harassed by the Armoured Division. . . . Meanwhile about a dozen casualties had been suffered by the Division from 'thermos' bombs dropped by the Italians. These bombs do not explode when dropped, but lie on the ground in a live state. When moved they explode. This secret was discovered at once by the Sappers and Miners. . . .

The Italian advance got no farther than Sidi Barrani and our Division carried on with the preparation of its defensive positions. Life in the desert was hard. Now that dug-outs were being finished, the nights were more tolerable; but the hours were long and the water ration small. One and a half gallons a day left little for ablutions and none for washing clothes. . . . Dust was the bane of existence. Motor traffic cut up the surface of the ground so that the slightest breeze raised clouds of white, clinging dust."

It seemed a long time before any sort of battle was joined; yet the principle of active defence was never forgotten, and the armoured troops had already carried out accurate (and close!) reconnaissance of the "fortress" camps the Italians relied upon to secure their long lines of communication. Neglecting ground reconnaissance, the enemy made indifferent use of his aircraft—which had probably learnt to fly high over the British zone, and which certainly had learnt to respect the British "Gladiators."

About fifteen miles east of Sidi Barrani was the largest, though not the strongest of the Italian camps. It was named Maktila from the Wadi Maktila that ran through it. The raid carried out against it by the 2nd Camerons on the night of 22nd-23rd October 1940 was the first infantry action of its kind in the Middle East. For this raid the Battalion was under the operational command of Commander, Support Group, 7th Armoured Division (Colonel W. H. E. Gott, M.C.).

The following short account was supplied to the compiler of the present History by Major Bannerman, who was one of the Company Commanders:—

"An aerial vertical photograph of the camp was the only information we had as to the position before we tackled it. We were told it contained 'a battalion or perhaps a brigade.' In point of fact, it held the 1st Libyan Division of some 5000 men. We did a reconnaissance of the area beforehand and the two forward companies were 'C' Company (Major Bannerman) and 'D' Company (Major Neilson). We crossed the starting-line (Sidi Barrani–Mersa Matruh road) at midnight on divergent compass-bearings. Previously the camp had been shelled for about an hour by two field batteries; this eliminated any

Digitized by Google

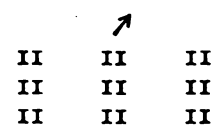
possibility of surprise and caused the enemy no grievous damage. The exact location of the enemy defended posts, &c., was unknown.

Our orders were to capture the camp.

I reckoned that an advance of 1500 paces should bring us to the south-west corner of the camp (approximately). Allan Cameron and I led 'C' Company, he doing the bearings and I counting the paces. Peter Cochrane was also with us.

It was a pitch-dark night, the moon being hidden by dark clouds. After going about 1000 paces we heard shouts and yells from our right —and then silence. Evidently 'D' Company had bumped a listening-post. We carried on, and about a minute later the Italians opened up with everything they had. After a few moments' confusion I got the company rallied in a depression that proved to be the head of a nullah. Here we lay for perhaps fifteen to twenty minutes, waiting for the fire to slacken. It didn't.

Realising that we were in a nullah that I guessed led parallel to the west front of the camp, I worked down it—hoping to get clear of the fire. This we did, and came on a wide sandy track cutting obliquely across the nullah in a north-easterly/south-westerly direction. I reckoned it was the one on the sketch (tracing) and decided to move just north of it, with my right on the track. I first sent Peter Cochrane to patrol 500 paces along it, to see if there were any listening-posts out. He returned, having found none. We then moved along parallel to it till I judged by the sound of the firing that we were north of the camp. We wheeled right and moved forward in 50-pace bounds in line of platoons in file



—the easiest formation to control on a dark night.

Presently we came to a shallow ditch and bank, which we crossed. This, I believe, was the northern perimeter of the camp. Shortly after, we saw half-right at the limit of visibility, perhaps 40-50 yards, three long rectangular shapes. I thought they were block-houses or breastworks, and decided we would have a go at them. I put two platoons in, with one in reserve where we were, with orders to rally the other side of the perimeter bank, taking the time from the attacking party.

The rectangular shapes turned out to be 10-ton diesel lorries. Two Libyan soldiers were captured and six lorries destroyed before the enemy realised we were in the camp. It was then a case of getting out as quickly as possible, crawling flat on the ground under heavy fire at very close range.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BRIGADIER I. C. CAMERON, O.B.E.

BRIGADIER A. ANDERSON, D.S.O., M.C.

[*To face page 255, Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Peter Cochrane, with P.S.M. James Bain, M.M., tried to drive away a lorry, but, as he told me later, after a shell had gone through the hood and another past the windscreen, he abandoned it.

We got back in some confusion by working south-west on a compass-bearing till we struck the road and then found our position when we picked up the first milestone. A number of men were missing but were subsequently picked up by the 8th Hussars (Light Tanks), who covered our withdrawal.

'D' Company, on the right, ran into heavy converging fire at close range and were unable to get into the camp, and indeed had considerable difficulty in ultimately withdrawing by sections. . . ."

The raid, if not fully successful, at least yielded some secrets of the Italian defensive organisation; and the offensive spirit of the Camerons was well demonstrated. 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane was awarded the Military Cross for his destruction of enemy vehicles inside the enemy lines.

Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron was able to summarise the lessons learnt and to suggest that future raids should be carried out by strong fighting patrols (*i.e.*, not *companies*)—after careful night reconnaissance. Also, that unless in conjunction with strong "feints," the use of artillery might tend to discount surprise.

In this raid Private D. MacKenzie was killed and Lance-Corporal P. J. M. Dickson, Privates J. Stobie and I. M'Leod Robertson died of wounds.

Returning to the Naghamish Position on 24th October, the Battalion pursued its normal duties and training. The first day back, the War Diary notes, was "A quiet day spent in bathing and dealing with paper and situations which had arisen during the absence of the Battalion." The bathing parties used to be sent down to the sea in 3-tonners, but they would return covered with white dust from head to foot, apparently dirtier than they were before they left. During the next month it was not always "quiet." For example (War Diary, 31st October 1940): "At 1255 hours a formation of nine enemy bombers, Savoia 79s, flew over the position. . . . Bombs were dropped in front and to the left of 'C' Company's position without doing any damage. . . . It was finally reported that at least five out of the nine raiders were shot down—a very creditable display by the R.A.F. to the Army. The engagement lasted approximately forty minutes. . . ."

On Remembrance Day (11th November 1940), which was not celebrated, Major Anderson, M.C., took over command of the Battalion on the departure of Lt.-Colonel Cameron, who proceeded on leave prior to taking over command of Canal South Base Sub-Area.

The Divisional Commander, now Major-General N. M. de la P. Beresford-Peirse, D.S.O., visited the Battalion to say good-bye to

Digitized by Google

Lt.-Colonel Cameron, and complimented him on the " present state of efficiency of the Battalion."

A laconic note in the War Diary of the same date, 11th November, was reflected from the broader aspect of the war: " Greek successes are confirmed." And we may again quote from ' Destruction of an Army ': " . . . We had to take the risk of weakening the air arm in Egypt to help the Greeks. . . . The heroic resistance of the Greeks, and our own sure and steady accumulation of reinforcements, dashed the Italian hopes on two fronts. . . . Thus in the six months that passed we grew in strength, and by the end of the year it was possible for General Wavell to order an offensive in the Western Desert and to hurl the Italian invaders off Egyptian soil. But, in the autumn of 1940, Graziani, as he gazed across the desert towards Egypt, must have felt quietly confident. He did not know the strength of our forces, but he knew that he greatly outnumbered them, and the history of the last war had taught him that even a small force could be a threat to the defenders of Egypt. . . ."

Meanwhile the Camerons were increasing in strength and desert wisdom. Four officers—2nd Lieutenants D. A. Robertson, A. H. Cameron, A. G. Orr, and R. M. Campbell—joined at the end of October with a draft of twenty other ranks, discharged from hospital, from the Infantry Base Depot. An important training exercise was held on 25th-27th November, and throughout November there were schemes and demonstrations. The big exercise at the end of the month was a phase of a Divisional one: the " attacking group " consisting of three companies of the 2nd Camerons and the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, supported by two squadrons of the 7th Royal Tanks.

The War Diary of 30th November 1940 reminds the reader that there were more Cameron Highlanders in the country: " St Andrew's Day. . . . Major P. G. C. Peddie, M.B.E., D.A.A.G. Western Desert Force, Captain A. G. Rumbold, M.C., A.I.L.O., 202 Group, R.A.F., Captain R. G. Borradaile, M.C., G.S.O.3 (Air), Western Desert Force, and Captain A. D. Mackenzie, G.S.O.3, Matruh Fortress, came to dine with the officers and spent the night. Twenty-six officers sat down to a ' fork ' supper in the Mess dug-out: a haggis had arrived that afternoon from Alexandria, and a very cheerful evening was spent."

On the following day the War Diary notes that the Rev. T. L. Low held services in the forward and rear areas: this was normal—but there were " rumours of possible moves in the near future." Next day: " Weather remains cold but fine. . . ." The Diary records the immediate award of the Military Medal to Corporal A. Spence (" D " Company), as well as the Military Cross, already mentioned, to 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane, for their part in the Maktila Camp raid. The day after that, Captain D. B. Lang came out from Cairo on a visit to the Battalion and was able to recount the story of his escape from France.

Digitized by Google

Early in December Lieutenant A. G. Cochrane, the Quartermaster since January 1935, who had been a veritable tower of strength to the Battalion, left on appointment as Adjutant and Quartermaster, Italian Internees' Camp at Geneifa. He was succeeded temporarily by Lieutenant V. C. Fennessey.

Then came more definite news of a move: "*6th December* 1940.—The Brigade Commander informed the Commanding Officer that the Division was going to attack the Italian Forces in Egypt on 9th December 1940, and the Brigadier's task was first to be the taking of Nibeiwa Camp, with the help of 'I' tanks, on this date." Already the Battalion had left the Naghamish Position (at 7.15 A.M.) and had proceeded in "desert formation" towards the Matruh–Siwa road—on what was originally thought to be only another exercise. But this was to be the real thing.

After a westward journey of about thirty miles, the Battalion laagered for the night and remained in its laager all next day. On Sunday, 8th December, the 11th Indian Brigade Group moved, via Nizwet Sha'la, to a third and last rendezvous in the area of Bir Tahir Awad; and there the troops dispersed, dug in, and slept.

At 6 A.M. on the Monday morning the Brigadier carried out a reconnaissance with all the unit Commanders, and the position of the enemy camp of Nibeiwa was examined. Zero was at 7.15 A.M., the hour at which the artillery began firing. Half an hour after zero the order, "Camerons GO," was received by wireless from the Brigadier. This was the pre-arranged signal for the infantry attack, though two companies of "I" tanks had already moved forward.

The initial advance of the Camerons was made by motor transport; then, when the assault company was within 500 yards of the objective, the whole Battalion debussed and, with company pipers playing, attacked at the point of the bayonet.

The Battalion objective was the western and southern perimeters of the camp; the northern perimeter having been allotted to the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles. Company objectives were as follows:—

"*C*" *Company and Pioneer Platoon* (Captain D. Douglas)	The western perimeter of the camp.
"*D*" *Company* (Major R. M. Neilson)	The western half of the southern perimeter.
"*A*" *Company* (Captain I. S. T. MacIntyre)	The eastern half of the southern perimeter.
"*B*" *Company* (Captain H. R. Haig)	In reserve—prepared to assist with "mopping up" of the south-east area.

(H.Q. Company was under command of Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.)

The two tank companies did their job well, and "C" Company, after some fighting, succeeded in gaining and consolidating their objec-

Digitized by Google

tive. " D " Company followed on to their objective, though experiencing opposition from dug-in machine-gun posts, which had to be cleared by bayonet and grenade action. Their consolidation was well advanced within an hour.

" A " Company, moving up on the left of " D," with their flank protected by the valuable assistance of a section carrier platoon, overcame the now stiffening resistance and bombed and bayoneted their way forward just as " D " Company had done.

About 9.30 A.M. Battalion Headquarters knew that consolidation was proceeding according to plan, but that the south-eastern part of the perimeter was still holding out and giving trouble. " B " Company was accordingly ordered to capture and consolidate this position—and this was done after stiff fighting and with carrier and tank support.

The advance of the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles into the northern part of the camp eased the pressure on the Cameron forward companies, so that consolidation was completed as well as being covered by two 25-pounders and a platoon of machine-guns. Nibeiwa Camp was finally and fully captured by 11 A.M.

The camp had contained the Maletti Mobile Group, with a battalion of medium tanks and several thousand other troops. Enemy killed (mostly Libyan) on the battalion sector numbered about 250, and the evacuation of the dead and wounded from the camp continued all day. Over 2000 prisoners, among whom were some 80 Italian officers, were captured, and the *matétiel* captured included 30 medium tanks (all on the western perimeter), at least 250 motor-transport vehicles, numerous field guns, anti-aircraft guns, anti-tank guns, and machine-guns of all descriptions.

It may be added that the perimeter was found to have had machine-gun and anti-tank posts sited at approximately every 25-30 yards, and an anti-tank minefield encircled the camp, except on the western side where the attack took place. The following incident is recorded in the War Diary as worthy of special notice :—

" A troop of ' I ' tanks during the attack entered a minefield and were held up. In order that these tanks might be released for further operations, the Brigade Commander ordered the mines to be cleared. The task, in the absence of the Sappers and Miners, was given to the Pioneer Platoon under Sergeant W. M. Scobie. Although the mines were of a type quite unknown to this N.C.O., he personally removed a number himself before allowing any of his men to proceed with the task. The tanks, with the exception of one which was damaged, were freed in time to take part in further operations."

Casualties sustained by the Battalion in the capture of Nibeiwa Camp were :—

Digitized by Google

Officers—

Died of wounds	Captain I. D. Robertson.
	2nd Lieutenant D. A. Robertson.
Wounded	Captain I. S. T. MacIntyre.
	2nd Lieutenant J. F. MacKinnon.
	2nd Lieutenant A. H. Cameron.
	2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman (but remained at duty).

Other Ranks—

Killed	No. 2928747 P.S.M. A. M. Paton.
	No. 2928477 Lance-Sergeant G. F. Lloyd.
	No. 2931333 Private A. Forbes.
	No. 2930077 Private F. Milne.
	No. 4537170 Private J. Fryer.
	No. 2930167 Private J. Doran.
	No. 2927549 Corporal J. Mackintosh.
Wounded	Twenty-nine.

Military Crosses were awarded to Captain I. D. Robertson and 2nd Lieutenant J. F. MacKinnon for gallantry in this action.

On the same day that the Camerons were burying the Italian dead at Nibeiwa, the 5th Indian Brigade attacked and captured Tummar Camps—west and east, in that order—taking 3000-4000 prisoners and large numbers of vehicles and stores.

Early on 10th December the 16th British Brigade (1st Queen's, 2nd Leicesters, and 1st Argylls) began the next phase of operations. The plan was to cut the enemy line of retreat from Maktila by getting astride the roads leading west, and at the same time to close the back door of Sidi Barrani—now about to be attacked. While in Divisional Reserve, dug in at Sanyet Umm El Gawan, the Camerons were ordered to rendezvous at Bir Quasim Mahmud (on the Buq Buq–Sidi Barrani road), to be ready to support the 16th Brigade. In fact, the attacking Brigade had been caught in their lorries by artillery fire during the approach, and there had been fairly severe casualties—especially in the case of the Argylls.

The final plan, now that the Camerons had been lent to the 16th Brigade, was to attack on a two-battalion front—Queen's right, Camerons left, and Leicesters in reserve. (The Argylls did not take part in this phase of the operation.)

Seven "I" tanks were to precede the Queen's Regiment, and the protection of the left flank was entrusted to the Armoured Division. The start-line was a feature known as Alam El Dab, the axis of the advance being the Buq Buq–Sidi Barrani road from the west, so as to attack the main position from the rear.

Zero hour was 4.15 P.M.

Digitized by Google

The Camerons moved forward in motor transport with "A" Company on the right, "B" on the left, "C" and "D" in rear and H.Q. in the centre. Advantage was taken of a dust-storm and the advance continued to within about 500 yards of Sidi Barrani without opposition other than some machine-gun and rifle-fire from the north.

By 4.45 P.M. Sidi Barrani was occupied, though the forward companies came under very heavy fire from the left rear. The forward companies now changed direction and engaged the enemy defences to the north of the village and, after some stiff fighting, cleared the opposition. This took some time and it was not until about 9 P.M. that the position was "mopped up" and finally consolidated, with "D" and "B" Companies a kilometre or so east of Sidi Barrani and "A" and "C" in depth from the village to the sea.

Among the hundreds of Italian prisoners taken there were two British officers who had been captured on the previous day. The garrison of Sidi Barrani consisted of the 4th Blackshirt Division, which had relieved the 1st Blackshirt Division four days previously.

Casualties sustained by the Battalion in the capture of Sidi Barrani were :—

Officers—

Died of wounds	.	2nd Lieutenant A. G. Orr.

Other Ranks—

Killed	.	No. 2930073 Private B. M'Cash. No. 2932627 Private R. A. Crowe. No. 2930099 Private K. Holden.
Wounded	.	Eight.

At 2.30 A.M. on 11th December an order was received from H.Q. 16th Brigade reverting the Camerons to command of the 11th Brigade. The Battalion withdrew by motor transport to Ilwet Matrud, where they took up a position which completed the cordon round scattered elements of the enemy from Sidi Barrani and Maktila Camp. Early in the afternoon the garrison of Habs Road Camp, Point 90, surrendered to the 5th Infantry Brigade after a short preliminary bombardment. The 11th Brigade was now ordered to move to El Greish—with a view to attacking the enemy camps in the Sofafi–Rabia area. The move south continued throughout the night: then it was learnt that the garrison of the Sofafi Camps had been withdrawn, so the Battalion dug in and remained until orders were received to move east to Alam Abu El Khunfis—a three hours' journey. There it remained until ferried back with the rest of the Brigade to the Naghamish Position, where it arrived at 2.15 A.M. on 16th December.

Digitized by Google

Although on the face of it the last phase of operations might appear trivial, we may quote from ' The Tiger Strikes ' :—

" This last manœuvre was probably the most brilliant performed by the Division ; without a single written order, after three days' continuous fighting and moving in a thick dust-storm, the units disengaged themselves from the aftermath of a battle, replenished with petrol, food and water, and moved through the dark for 25 miles over previously unreconnoitred country."

The end of a chapter finished gloriously, and we cannot refrain from quoting the end of the written chapter—again from ' The Tiger Strikes ' :—

" The share of the 4th Indian Division in the battle was now finished. . . . Everyone was incredibly dirty ; the dust had matted in beards, faces were blackened with smoke, and all were weary but wonderfully happy. In three days the Division had taken over 20,000 prisoners, with many guns, tanks, and stores. Three enemy Divisions and the Maletti Mobile Group had been utterly routed, while the Division had suffered less than 700 casualties. The nut had been cracked. General Wavell's army swept on to Sollum, Bardia, Tobruk, Derna, and Benghazi."

Special orders of the day issued by the Commander-in-Chief, Commander, Western Desert Force, and the Brigade Commander are republished as Appendix 10.

Other troops were to exploit the great success gained in the Western Desert, for the 4th Indian Division was required elsewhere. On the very day when the Camerons fought their way into Sidi Barrani (and they were " first in "), orders were received that the Division was to go to the Sudan.

On 21st December the Battalion left the Naghamish Position and proceeded to Gerawla railway station. Next day a road party under Major C. S. Duncan started for Amiriya Transit Camp: a rail party moved off a little later and the Battalion reached Amiriya (160 miles journey) that night. The ostensible reason for the move to Amiriya—which is near Alexandria—was to refit, though " refit " merely meant taking Cameron vehicles and re-issuing them to other units. In fact, the move to the Sudan was still a close secret, though there were many rumours.

At Amiriya, Lt.-Colonel T. S. Louch, M.C., and Major R. L. Sandover visited the Battalion. Colonel Louch was the C.O. of the 2/11th Australian Infantry Battalion and Major Sandover his Second-in-Command. Both had been original officers of the 16th Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of Western Australia. Colonel Louch had been the original C.O. and Major Sandover one of his Company Commanders. Both these officers retired after the war with the rank of Brigadier. Their visit was indeed memorable.

Digitized by Google

On Christmas Day the Battalion was told to prepare for departure from Egypt—by sea. The 4th Indian Division had been ordered to join the 5th Indian Division in the Sudan. Packing up began and supplies were drawn ; Hogmanay was celebrated, in advance, with the Christmas dinner.

On Christmas Day, too, Captain C. A. H. M. Noble, the Adjutant since August 1938, left the Battalion on appointment as G.S.O.3 (Ops.), 4th Indian Division. He had done much to maintain the high standards of efficiency and discipline. He was succeeded temporarily by Lieutenant J. Keir until the arrival of Captain D. B. Lang, M.C., on 18th January 1941.

Two drafts—82 men of the Leicesters and 97 men of the Sherwood Foresters—arrived a few days later, so that the Battalion was now only 47 short of establishment. These new arrivals promptly styled themselves the " Free British," but they soon settled down happily among the Jocks : they were of very good quality, with a number of Reservists, some Regulars, and a few (very welcome) N.C.O.s. Many were armed with the Ross rifle—the first seen among the troops in Egypt.

The train to take the Battalion to Suez was timed to leave Amiriya at 10 P.M. on 31st December. It arrived over two hours late, so the New Year was " seen in " at the side of an extremely dirty station. Pipe-Major J. K. Neill played a selection of suitable tunes, but spirits were fairly low that night.

Arriving at Suez on 2nd January 1941, the Battalion spent that day and the next in settling down aboard M.V. *Reina del Pacifico*, a very imposing and comfortable ship. On the 4th she sailed and reached Port Sudan on the afternoon of the 6th. The Battalion disembarked immediately and proceeded by train to Haiya Junction ; then to a bleak tented camp where it was to remain for the next week. The 4th Indian Division, less the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade, concentrated in the Haiya–Derudeb area. The week was occupied with route-marches, company and battalion training, and then came orders to move to Mekele Wells (the Pump Area) by train as far as Metatib, thence on by lorry.

A word on the general military situation in the Sudan at this time will assist the reader in following the Battalion's movements and actions in the course of the next four months.

In his efforts to seize control of the Suez Canal, the Duce had finally managed to spur the Italian forces in Eritrea and Abyssinia into action, vainly hoping to envelop Egypt in a gigantic pincer from the south as well as the west. By the end of December 1940 two Italian Colonial Divisions had concentrated in the Kassala area and had occupied the town, when the very active motorised machine-gun group of the Sudan Defence Force realised it would be serving no useful purpose by staying there itself any longer. A second Italian force had appeared on the Sudanese-Abyssinian frontier opposite

Digitized by Google

Gallabat, and a third appeared at Um Hagar. It appeared reasonably clear that the objective of these enemy forces was Khartoum—and so control of the Nile Valley route to Egypt.

The next three weeks the enemy appeared to spend in masterly inactivity; not so our forces. When the Italians first started to mass along the Sudanese frontier, Major-General W. Platt, D.S.O., Kaid of the Sudan Defence Force, had only two motorised machine-gun groups of the S.D.F., approximately 1000 men, with which to keep the over-cautious Italians at bay. How well these troops did their job rarely receives full recognition. However, in December, the first Brigade Group of the 5th Indian Division had arrived at Port Sudan from India, and was speedily followed by the remaining two Brigades and Divisional H.Q.

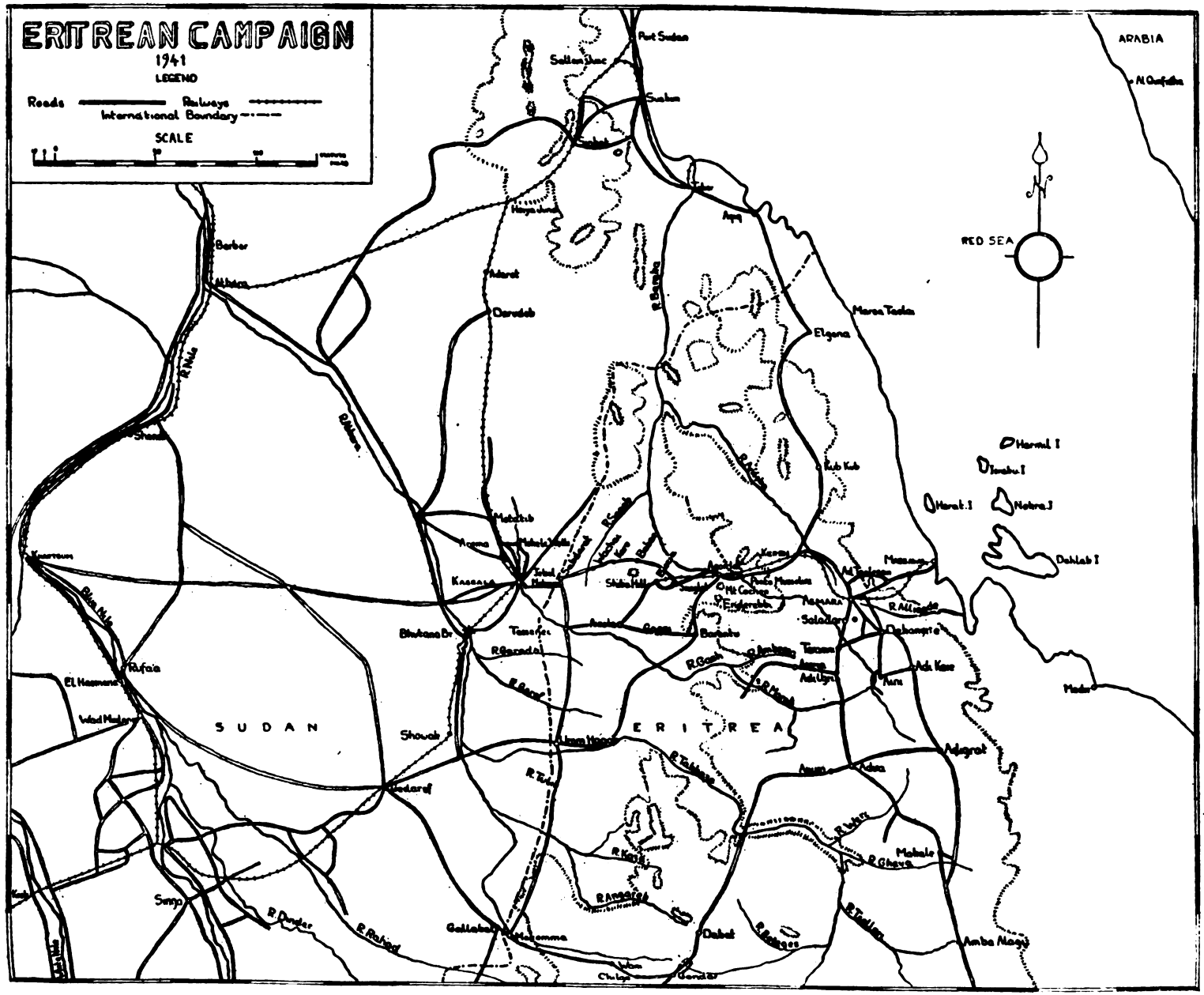
Of the 4th Indian Division, the 7th Indian Infantry Brigade Group, who had not fought at Sidi Barrani, had moved down from Egypt to Port Sudan at the end of December by sea. The 5th Indian Infantry Brigade, with the Central India Horse (Divisional Cavalry Regiment), followed later by the Nile Valley route, owing to shortage of shipping, and were not to rejoin the Division complete before 1st February.

Such was the state of affairs when the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade concentrated soon after 12th January in the Pump Area (Mekele Wells) in the Gash Delta, about ten miles north-north-west of Kassala.

The camp in Pump Area was a very pleasant one, green grass being a welcome sight after the bare hills, sand, and "jungle grass." Here, too, was the celebrated "Gazelle Force," a fast reconnaissance, pursuit and fighting formation, commanded by Colonel F. W. Messervy, late G.S.O.1 of the 5th Indian Division, consisting of 4/11th Sikhs (lorried), one battery of the 144th Field Regiment R.A., Skinner's Horse, and a motor machine-gun group of the Sudanese Defence Force. Gazelle Force had been harassing the enemy lines of communication for the last two months from this advanced position.

The 11th Indian Brigade was temporarily short of one battalion, for the 4/7th Rajput Regiment had remained in Egypt. The 5th Indian Division comprised the 10th and 29th Brigades in the Gedaref–Butana Bridge area and the 9th Brigade at Gallabat. A glance at the map will show that the two Divisions were considerably dispersed, yet the original plan had not envisaged an attack on the Italian positions in the Kassala and Tessenei area, in order to reopen the Sudan railway, before 8th February. But now a sudden decision had been taken to advance on 19th January. It had become clear, after reconnaissances and the sifting of Intelligence reports, that the Italian Commander, General Frusci, was "thinning out." In point of fact he was less apprehensive than his Higher Command; nevertheless he feared the threat that Gazelle Force offered to his communications with Kassala from the north. Now, therefore, was the time to press the advantage of morale; for a retrograde step by the Italians in Eritrea would be

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

an echo of the debacle in Libya. Every day was important; indeed, 19th January was only decided upon, instead of the 18th, as the most generous concession, granted at the last moment, which could be made towards helping the 4th Division to concentrate.

The general plan was to attack and capture the Kassala–Sabdarat–Tessenei triangle: the 5th Division advancing on Tessenei and the 4th on Kassala.

After day and night advances, the Camerons were waiting for their orders in the scrub area 10 miles north-west of Jebel Mokram, while Gazelle Force covered Kassala and the hills north and north-east of that place. Major C. S. Duncan was in command, owing to the temporary absence of Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson. At 4 A.M. on the 19th the 11th Brigade plan was known: 1/6th Rajputana Rifles were first to attack and capture Jebel Mokram from the north; the 2nd Camerons were to be in reserve, ready to relieve Gazelle Force and then to exploit the initial attack. But the Italian uneasiness had grown apace, as it were overnight, and we know now that the dictatorial Powers in Addis Ababa and Rome were not satisfied with Frusci's "thinning out" on the level borderland of Kassala—but rather they turned to the massifs of Agordat and Keren as the terrain for protracted warfare. At 6 A.M. information was received that all enemy had evacuated Kassala and the hills above it—and, with Gazelle Force leading, the 11th Brigade was to push on to take Sabdarat.

There was still a long wait in the breathless scrub; then at last the order came to move across country and to envelop the objective from the north-east.

Six crossings over the dry bed of the River Gash had been prepared to facilitate motor-transport movement, and the group set off together (in what was dubbed "Derby Day order"!), reaching a pass to the north of Sabdarat just before dark. There they bivouacked, but at dawn next morning the pursuit continued to Wachai, 35 miles from the frontier, on the Sabdarat–Keru road. Here "A" Company and the Carrier Platoon had some casualties from anti-personnel bombs dropped by five Savoias.

Gazelle Force had halted at Wachai, but reconnaissance soon showed that the road was clear for a long distance ahead, and the advance went on. Early on the 21st, however, Gazelle Force bumped opposition, though the Camerons moved up 10 miles, without meeting any of the enemy, and bivouacked near an evacuated Italian post. Meanwhile, in the south, the 5th Division columns had found Tessenei unoccupied; but after a brush with a small enemy party on the Aicota road, the 29th Brigade were held up by a rearguard at Gogni. More news of Gazelle Force was heard on the 22nd. The 4/11th Sikhs were heavily engaged south of the Keru Gorge. Then, at 11 A.M., the situation of the Sikhs demanded assistance, and the Camerons were moved up to the west of the gorge. By the afternoon the Battalion had con-

Digitized by Google

centrated, less " C " Company, who were ordered up to the heights on the right of the Sikhs. The Sikhs were running out of ammunition, their C.O. had been wounded, and they had suffered 150 casualties. The 25th Field Battery and the 144th Battery had been charged by some 250 cavalry (led by two officers mounted on white chargers !) early in the day—but the charge had been smashed at point-blank range.

" C " Company, commanded by Major J. A. Crisp-Clarke (S.L.I.), with 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane, M.C., as his Second-in-Command, were given the task of clearing the gorge. It was a short and successful action. The enemy were driven off and, though there was desultory fighting on the 23rd, the Sikhs were established on the right of the gorge.

The 1/6th Rajputana Rifles now arrived in lorries and were attached to Gazelle Force, relieving the 4/11th Sikhs, who then came under temporary command of the 11th Brigade.

Advance through the gorge was delayed, because it was liberally sown with mines, but at 8 A.M. on the 24th the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, in motor transport, followed by the S.D.F., began to go through. The Camerons moved forward, on foot, three hours later, and after a very hot and tiring march they reached the thick scrub area just north of Shiba Hill, about 5.30 P.M., where they learnt that the 10th Brigade (5th Indian Division) had come up from the south and were holding the hill. The 10th Brigade, driving hard from Aicota, had forced the enemy back in disorder and had captured over 500 prisoners, including two Brigadiers. The draft recently arrived from Egypt did well under most trying conditions of heat, but when next morning the Battalion made 14 stiff miles more, towards Bahar, there were 123 cases requiring medical aid. The 3/14th Punjabis, who had replaced the 4/7th Rajput Regiment in the Brigade, had been " lifted " and were forward in the area Biscia–Sciaglet that night. Lifting lorries were provided for the Camerons' move next day. The move was delayed until daylight owing to the difficulty of getting unit motor transport out of the hills in the dark, and before it began thirty Eritreans came in from the flank and gave themselves up.

Along the Agordat road, past Biscia station and Sciaglet (23 miles), the Battalion was carried to a point on the road just west of Agordat. Turning right (south) here, on to a track, the column paused and, during a short halt, forty-four prisoners were taken over from the Battalion Carrier Platoon, who had been away for the last few days " on loan " to Gazelle Force. A sudden order to move on brought the Battalion to the south-west of Agordat at 11 A.M. There they formed Brigade Reserve while (during the next two days) Gazelle Force regrouped on the outskirts of the town. On 26th January " A " Company most unfortunately suffered casualties from enemy bombing at the junction of the Biscia–Agordat road, to which they had been

Digitized by Google

sent to assist the Sikhs. No. 2928999 Private G. M'Allinden was killed; Corporal A. Macdonald, Private J. Traynor, and Lance-Corporal C. Seagrave were wounded. "B" Company reinforced the Sikhs later in the afternoon, but were recalled when the Brigade plan for a further advance was cancelled on the 27th.

At noon next day the Battalion moved again and six hours later was concentrated a little to the east of the Barentu–Agordat road, a few miles to the east-north-east of its last bivouac. Early on 29th January, after a reconnaissance by the C.O. and Company Commanders, another short move was made to Enderebbi, which was to prove the "jumping off" position for the series of attacks culminating with the capture of Agordat.

At 9 A.M. the Battalion received orders to take and hold the hill known as "Gibraltar," on the northern lower slopes of Cochen. On the slopes of the Cochen mountains the 3/14th Punjabis were already committed, and they were followed by the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles; the 5th Brigade was astride the Biscia–Agordat road, and had more freedom of action, therefore, than the 11th Brigade; so Gazelle Force took over from it, leaving the 5th Brigade and the Camerons (placed under its command) to wheel in behind the 11th.

During the afternoon, while the Battalion was taking over from the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, enemy artillery shelled the area intermittently, searching for the gun positions. One shell landed in "B" Company area and caused some casualties.

In failing light a reconnaissance was carried out from "Brown Hill," looking towards Agordat and "Gibraltar," and (in the absence of the C.O., who was still with the Brigadier) Major Duncan issued orders for "A" and "B" Companies to move direct across the low ground to occupy "Gibraltar." Battalion H.Q. and H.Q. Company, with the carriers and four "I" tanks (under Battalion Command), were to move to "Black Rocks." The move was to begin at 6.30 P.M. This was a preliminary to an attack with tanks next morning.

"A" Company (Captain D. Douglas) came under fire from "Gibraltar" ridge during their advance, but were able to report their situation at 8 P.M. from a forward observation-post already established: nothing was known of how "B" Company (Major H. R. Haig) had fared on the low ground to the left, when an hour later the C.O. went forward to watch developments, though it was assumed that they had reached their objective without opposition.

During the night a lot of firing was heard from the 3/14th Punjabis' area high up on Cochen. The Rajputana Rifles continued to work their way round the mountain-side.

On the morning of 30th January it was decided that "B" Company would assault the left half of the shoulder between "Gibraltar" and Cochen, supported by fire from "A" Company. "Gibraltar" itself was too formidable to scale. With only two casualties from the con-

Digitized by Google

stant sniping, " B " Company succeeded in gaining and holding a footing on the ridge. This concluded the initial stage of the advance, preparatory to set-piece attack, and at 4.30 in the afternoon Brigadier W. L. Lloyd, M.C., Commander 5th Indian Brigade, gave out the plan for the attack on 31st January 1941, which was to be a phased prelude to the capture of Agordat. In outline, this was :—

" *Intention.*—All enemy elements will be mopped up on the high and low ground to the south of Agordat, including the entrance to the gorge on the Agordat–Keren road.

Plan.—The operation will be divided into three phases.

Phase 1.—0520 hours : 2nd Camerons will advance along northern foothills of Cochen to feature ' Big Rocks ' (approx. 1000 yards east-north-east of ' Gibraltar ') under cover of Arty barrage from the 31st Field Regiment. An area on low ground to left and north of ' Gib.,' limited to 300 yards, is given to the 2nd Camerons to allow them to start their advance, as the shoulder itself of ' Gib.' is too steep and will only delay the advance unnecessarily.

Phase 2.—1st Royal Fusiliers (zero hour 0545 hours). After operation ' I ' tanks will return to rallying-point behind ' Gib.' to await orders for phase 3.

Starting-line for both phase 1 and 2 will be ' Gib.' Ridge, across low ground in northerly direction to Laquetat.

Royal Fusiliers will have under command all available anti-tank guns for protection against possible enemy tank counter-attack from left direction Agordat.

Phase 3.—To be put into operation after phases 1 and 2 have been successfully carried out and only after orders received direct from the Divisional Commander. (This phase was afterwards modified.—Ed.)

The 2nd Camerons, with ' I ' tanks, will continue advance, swinging south-east up gorge towards Keren, mopping up all enemy infantry and A.F.V. elements. Arty observation-posts will move as far forward as possible after phases 1 and 2 and Arty will support phase 3 where possible."

There had been a substantial counter-attack on " B " Company's left while the C.O. had been at Brigade H.Q. for the conference at which the plan was given out. But the enemy had failed to re-take the shoulder, and though firing continued intermittently from the summit of Cochen, " A " and " B " Companies' areas were quiet during the night.

An account of the battle was published in ' The 79th News ' of April 1943, and could hardly be bettered as a general picture. The part dealing with the attack on the lower slopes of Cochen and the Agordat Plain is quoted in full :—

" The main attack was timed for dawn on 31st January. Again the Battalion was to act as spearhead. The objective for the second

Digitized by Google

phase (*Note.*—This does NOT refer to the second phase of the Brigadier's plan, but to the action subsequent to the attack on the shoulder of 'Gibraltar') was a group of rocks on the edge of the plain some 500 yards east and beyond 'Gibraltar.' Under cover of a heavy barrage, which covered the edge of the plain and the lower slopes of Cochen, 'C' and 'D' Companies advanced round the edge of 'Gibraltar,' followed by 'A' and 'B' Companies over the ridge itself. The enemy let fire with everything they had got, but the attack went on unchecked. The Royal Fusiliers, preceded by the tanks, attacked across the plain, their starting-time being twenty minutes after ours.

Battalion H.Q. moved up to the shelter of 'Gibraltar' from some rocks some 1000 yards to the rear, where, together with 'C' and 'D' Companies, they had been concentrated the day before during 'A' and 'B' Companies' assault. Heavy fighting between the other two Indian battalions and the enemy was continuing all this time on the heights of Cochen.

Whilst this phase was in progress, the enemy artillery poured shells down on 'Gibraltar,' but the cover was so good the fire had little effect. It was afterwards discovered that all their observation and control was directed from Fort Laquetat, a very heavily fortified stronghold on a hill to the north of the plain near the town and opposite Cochen. This fort was attacked by various units unsuccessfully on three separate occasions. It was easy to see afterwards, when we visited the defences there, why their fire had been so accurate. Laquetat controlled not only the lower slopes but the whole of the plain below and between."

The War Diary factually records that "Battalion H.Q. established an observation-post on top of 'Gibraltar' shoulder, which reported complete success of attack, and objective was occupied by 0700 hours." Meanwhile, the Royal Fusiliers on the left had been going on with drastic effect, supported by "I" tanks. The rallying-point for the four tanks which alone had arrived in time for the Royal Fusilier attack was close to the Cameron H.Q. under the west face of "Gibraltar," and probably that was the reason why the H.Q. was subjected to so much shelling. Brigadier Lloyd came forward at 7.30 A.M. to give out the plan for phase 3—which was to be modified as a result of the success already achieved. At any rate, he found three of the four "I" tanks available for immediate action against enemy tanks reported by the forward companies in a large re-entrant between Cochen and the Keren road. The Brigadier did not miss an opportunity. Major Duncan was ordered to take the three tanks, plus the carriers of the Battalion, under Captain J. Keir, who were to act as "bait," to see what could be done. Major Duncan's armoured force was amazingly successful. A mile or so from "Gibraltar" the enemy tanks were found and engaged: nine medium and two light tanks were knocked out after (as a contemporary diary reports) "fifteen minutes of bliss."

Digitized by Google

The carriers had no casualties, and though one of the " I " tanks had got a direct hit, which put its 2-pounder out of action, it still " swanned " with the others. Infantry withdrawing were also shot up, and a battalion was caught in the open. This " tank battle," in which a Cameron field officer not only commanded but took the (active) place of a " gun number," fully deserves a special place in the annals of the Regiment.

While Major Duncan was completing the liquidation of the enemy tanks, the Camerons, on the right of the line, and the Royal Fusiliers on the left, were ordered to make a quarter left wheel to make good the Agordat–Keren road, where it entered the gorge at the foot of Cochen. No resistance was met, except for shell-fire, and the operation was completed by 1 P.M.

The Battalion was dog-tired: " B " Company, for example, had been in action for almost forty-eight hours—a feat of endurance that could only be fully appreciated by a study of the country. The fruits of victory were, however, beginning to be plucked. In bunches of twenty and thirty at a time, the prisoners were sent to Battalion H.Q. after being pulled in from all sides.

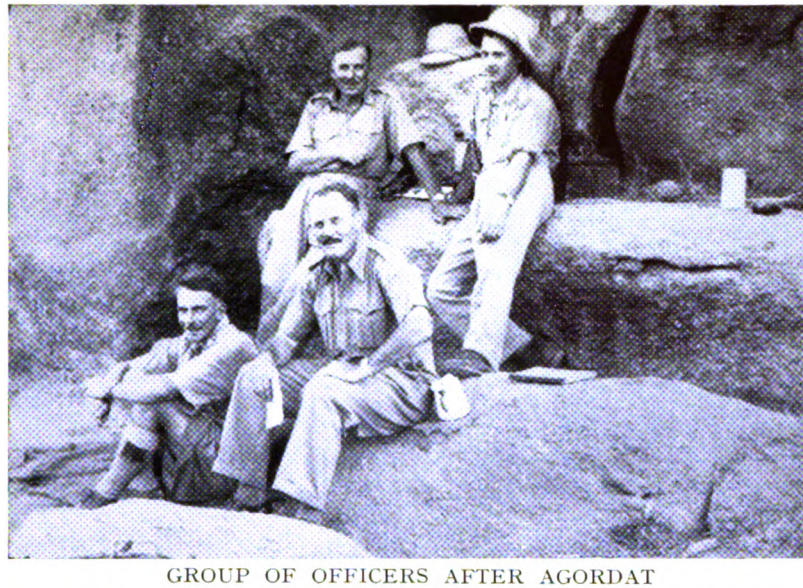
" Thus," says ' The 79th News,' " ended the battle of Agordat from the Battalion's point of view. The two remaining Indian battalions of the 5th Brigade attacked and took two small features near Laquetat in the late afternoon and Gazelle Force entered an already evacuated town in the failing light. The Battalion did not see the town itself until some weeks later, as the ' chase ' was continued to Keren the next day. ' C ' Company spent the evening and night guarding large dumps of Italian rations and ammunition, not to mention a large supply of Italian army mules, which were to play such an important part in the mountain warfare to come."

A list of casualties incurred during the operations of 20th-31st January 1941 is taken from the War Diary and given as Appendix II.

The official story of the conquest of Italian East Africa, as told in ' The Abyssinian Campaigns,' ends the account of " The First Battle " with a summary of the situation which helpfully links Agordat with " the sharp hard core of Eritrea " :—

" Agordat was occupied in the morning of 1st February, and Barentu fell to the 5th Indian Division next day. Barentu itself had been stiffly defended by at least 8000 infantry and thirty-two guns behind a gigantic cliff demolition on the northern road and a tangle of hills to the west, covered with massive boulders and laced with a tough, resistant scrub. Co-operation between the two brigades of the division in their separate attack was extraordinarily difficult—and they had no ' I ' tanks. But in the end the broken enemy, cut off from Agordat and the main road, fled east along mountain tracks towards Adi Ugri and the Asmara–Aduwa highway. There, as he climbed to safety up

Digitized by Google



GROUP OF OFFICERS AFTER AGORDAT

Above (*left to right*)—Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C.; Captain D. B. Lang, M.C.
Below (*left to right*)—2nd Lieutenant J. Keir; Major C. S. Duncan

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS IN A CULVERT UNDER THE RAILWAY

At back—Captain D. B. Lang, M.C.
***Left to right*—Captain Sir Francis D. S. Head, Bt.; 2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne; 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron.**

[*To face page* 270, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the wall of the escarpment, he was obliged to jettison the guns, tanks, and complete motor transport not only of the two beaten brigades of Barentu but of the other two now struggling north-east for home from Um Hagar and the Walkait. Thus the haul of a fortnight in Eritrea grew, with the full flow of deserters, to 6000 men, 80 guns, 26 tanks, and 400 trucks. The bulk of the Eritrean army was demoralised and paralysed. Eritrea was facing immediate collapse ; only hasty reinforcements from the south, deployed behind the demolition of a bridge, gave her two months' lease of life."

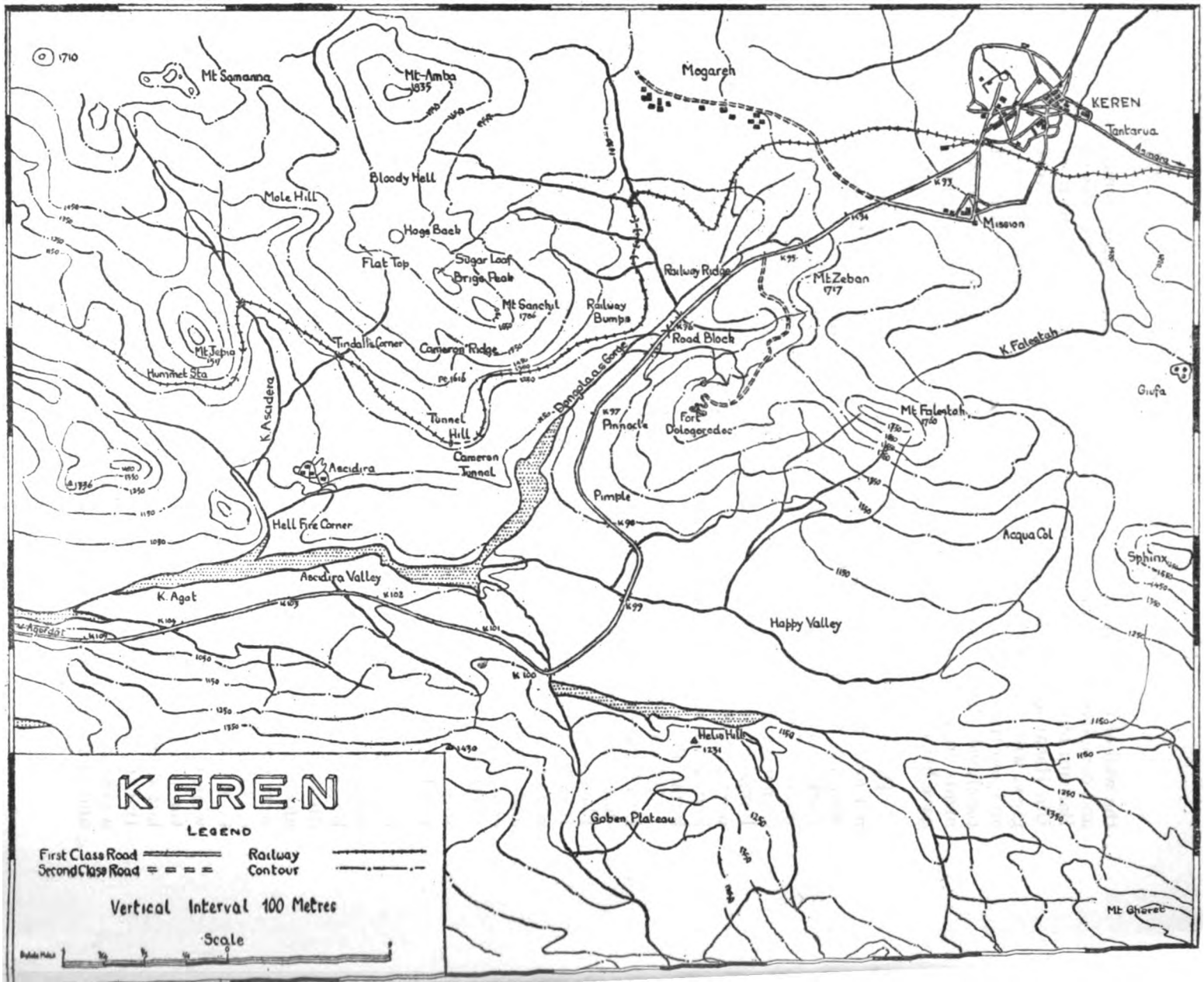
The retreating enemy were followed up so quickly that there was not even time to visit what the official story describes as " The dirty, whitewashed town of Agordat . . . hid among the palms growing thickly in the dry river-bed of the Baraka." Gazelle Force followed up the Keren road, and next day the 11th Brigade (with the 2nd Camerons and the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles in trucks and the 3/14th Punjabis on foot) took up the arduous pursuit. Groups of stragglers were picked up on the road all day by Gazelle Force. But keen and immediate as was the follow-up, the first obstacle proved unexpectedly formidable.

Fifteen miles on from Agordat, as Gazelle Force turned to cross the Baraka, their leading troops (Skinner's Horse) were confronted by the shattered spans of the Ponte Mussolini—not yet renamed the Ponte Platt—the great steel bridge the Italians had blown in their retreat. It took eight hours to cross the river, for the approaches had been heavily mined ; and those hectic hours saved Keren for almost two months and also were responsible for the battles that came before its final capture.

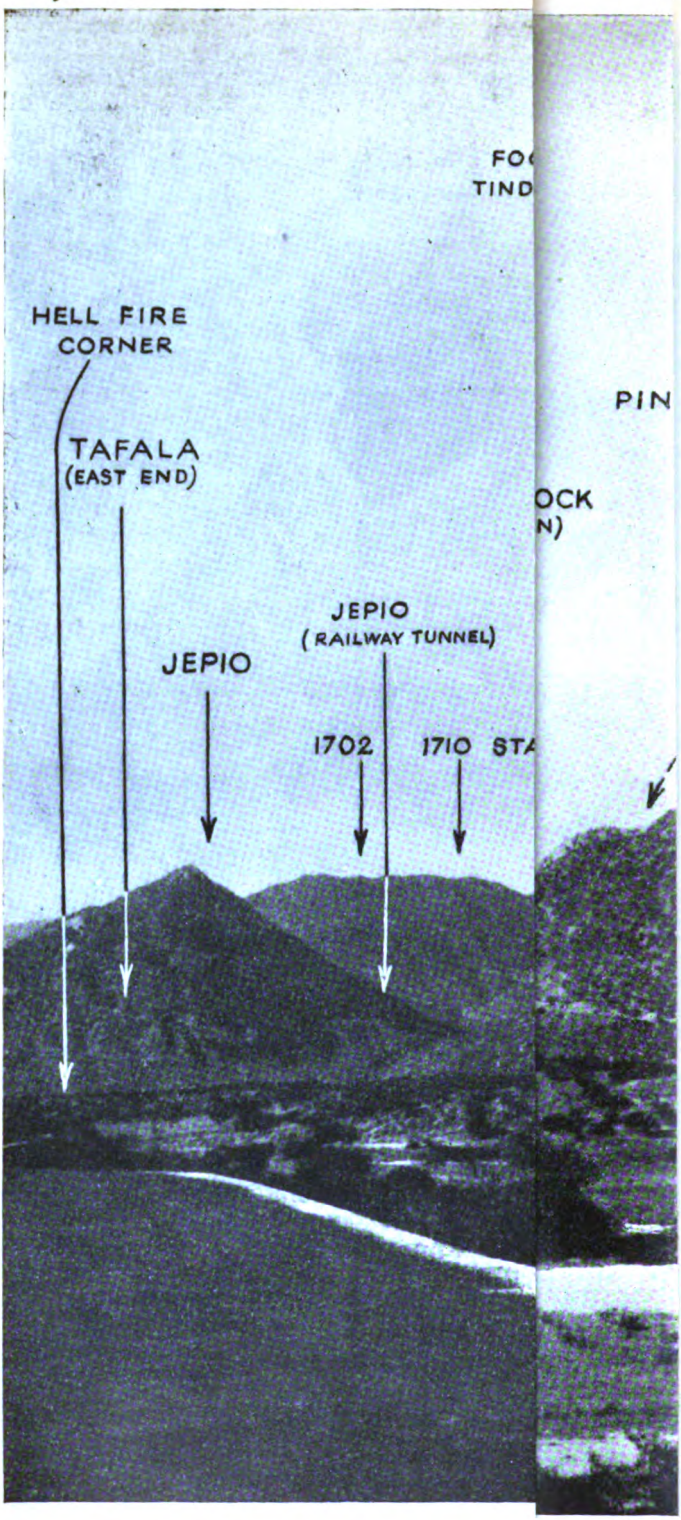
Many believed that when the column was on the move the next stop would be Asmara ! Keren, 60 miles beyond the Cochen Gorge, was far enough off.

" In its despair " (to quote again from ' The Abyssinian Campaigns ') " the Italian Empire had thrown into the Keren Mountains its final strategic reserve. The 11th Regiment of the Savoia Grenadiers, followed by the Alpini battalion of the other (the 10th) regiment of the same division, were rushed into lorries in Addis Ababa and reached Asmara along the magnificent Strada Imperiale in three days' running. They were not allowed to say good-bye to their families, or to stop to sleep on the way. On the very day that Agordat fell they were concentrated in Keren, then deployed upon the precipitous defences to the west, while Gazelle was still clearing the Baraka and the R.A.F. were blasting the weary columns of Lorenzini's army going up the gorge. As their last disciplined formations passed through to the Keren plateau, the Italians blew down 200 yards of cliff where the gorge was no more than a colossal axe-wound in the mountains, and their guns, machine-guns, and grenades were ready behind the rocks to defend two other road-

Digitized by Google


KEREN
LEGEND
First Class Road
Second Class Road
Railway
Contour
Vertical Interval 100 Metres
Scale
1710
Mt Samanna
Mt Amba 1835
Mogareh
KEREN
Tantarua
Asmara
Bloody Hell
Mole Hill
Hogg Back
Flat Top
Sugar Loaf
Bridge Peak
Mt Sanchyl 1706
Railway Ridge
Mt Zeban 1717
Mission
Railway Bumps
Road Block
Mt Jepia 1519
Hummet Sta
Tindalls Corner
Cameron Ridge
K. Ascidera
K. Falestah
Giufa
Tunnel Hill
Bangalaas Gorge
Fort Dologoredec
Pinnacle
Mt Falestah 1760
Cameron Tunnel
Aecidira
Pimple
Hell Fire Corner
Acqua Col
Sphinx
Aecidira Valley
K. Agat
Happy Valley
Helio Hill 1231
Goben Plateau
Mt Gharet

Digitized by Google



Notes—(1) Dologordoc in key *should read* DOL TTLEFIEL
(2) Pinnacle in key *should read* PIMPL
(3) The feature to the left of and sligh
(4) The Valley was 1000 metres in heig
and Sanchil—1786.

Digitized by Google

blocks on the British side of this obstruction. The 'I' tanks with Gazelle could not break it. Keren was like a great mediæval castle whose portcullis has fallen down and drawbridge has been lugged up at the last moment in the face of the triumphant enemy. Above, the walls were manned by the still panting Savoia Grenadiers."

At 11 A.M. on 2nd February the Battalion was halted and dispersed off the road, still in motor transport, about 27 kilometres short of Keren. Gazelle Force was 15 kilometres ahead. From here the C.O. and Adjutant went forward to Kilo 103 (the Battalion had halted at Kilo 117) to meet the Brigadier and look at the ground. The enemy were in position in a fort at the top of a high feature overlooking the road, and a few shells came close to the Gazelle transport. This fort was Dologorodoc, and destined to be famous. Not at this time, naturally, were the other peaks dominating the Keren Gorge known by the names now on the maps of many books describing the battles that made them unforgettable: indeed, the few maps available were very inaccurate, and on a first reconnaissance it was even hard to say where Keren was.

On 3rd February Lt.-Colonel Anderson carried out another reconnaissance with the Brigadier, for on the preceding day no route to the south of the road had been found by which Keren could be approached; and the gorge, commanded on both sides by the features already mentioned, had been effectively blocked by the blowing of a hillside on to the road.

A huge hulk of a mountain, Mt Sanchil seemed to be the key to the whole grim country, and from the south side of the valley the ascent did not look too difficult an undertaking. In any case it was most desirable to establish artillery observation-posts on a ridge abutting from the main massif; so "C" Company was sent off north-west to capture Point 1616, later to become known as "Cameron Ridge."

The narrow-gauge railway from Agordat to Keren winds round Cameron Ridge before entering a tunnel leading into the Dongolaas Gorge. This tunnel—about half-way up the ridge—was eventually called "Cameron Tunnel."

Six "I" tanks distracted the enemy's attention while the initial move was being made, and the other companies took up positions about 1000 yards short of the hill "C" was approaching.

About 2 P.M. "C" Company, under the command of 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron, started to climb towards their first objective, the line of the railway—itself a thousand feet higher up! At 3 o'clock a helio message reported that they had reached the railway without opposition. The advance continued.

By 4.15 the west of the hill was gained, though the enemy had been encountered near the summit and had left a number of dead as well as equipment to testify to "C" Company's determination. One officer and three men, all white, were taken prisoner. P.S.M. J. Galloway

Digitized by Google

was slightly wounded. At any rate, something had been gained, and "C" Company did not require further support for the night.

Nightfall came with "C" Company holding the right and lower slopes of the ridge from the tunnel overlooking the gorge through which the main road ran, up to the ridge to the left for some 300 yards. The night was uneventful, giving the impression that what enemy there had been had withdrawn to the north-east across the rocks on the summit.

Early on the morning of the 4th, the C.O. ordered "D" Company forward to exploit to the left of "C" Company, and Major Neilson, who had returned from the M.D.S. the day before, was sent up with "D" as Detachment Commander of both companies, "D" being temporarily commanded by Captain R. Johnston. On seeing the situation, Major Neilson sent Captain Johnston forward with two platoons of "D" Company to take and hold the ridge on "C" Company's left, with their own left on the lower slopes of the main peak. This "main peak" was not located at first, false crests making the selection of positions very difficult. The remaining platoon of "D" Company was retained in reserve near Detachment H.Q. beside the railway.

About 10 A.M. the C.O. and the Brigadier came to the Detachment H.Q. on reconnaissance. The Brigadier gave orders to Major Neilson to take and hold the main peak, since it commanded a good and very necessary view of the surrounding high country, particularly "Brig's Peak." Brig's Peak figures very prominently in the subsequent operations and it may be explained that this feature consisted of three pinnacles of rock rising 200 feet above the Mt Sanchil Ridge. The capture of Brig's Peak proved, however, to be essential before Sanchil could be taken, since a direct approach to the latter was debarred by the steepness of its west and south slopes.

The Brigadier and the C.O. left about 11 o'clock and Major Neilson began his task. He ordered Captain Johnston to take "Main Peak," using both the left forward platoon of "D" Company (then on a feature known as "Chisel Rock") and the platoon in reserve.

While this operation was in progress, Major Neilson asked Battalion H.Q., by signal, if he could move forward to Brig's Peak—since it commanded Main Peak—and if he could have a platoon of "B" Company under his hand. This request proved to be more than justified, because Captain Johnston needed every man he had to consolidate. Main Peak itself was captured and held by No. 18 Platoon of "D" Company under P.S.M. A. G. Ballard, with No. 17 Platoon on its right in the saddle. P.S.M. Ballard and Private Ross were both conspicuous for their courage and leadership in this action.

We are now indebted to the War Diary for a narrative which recapitulates the more recent events, just chronicled, and then continues with a graphic account of the ensuing period until 8th February.

Digitized by Google

The departure from the usual diary form, with its generally short, staccato, hour-to-hour entries, was due to the difficulty of chronologically recording a series of engagements carried out independently of Headquarter control. With only minor editorial alterations the following is as originally set down :—

" These last five days [3rd to 8th February—ED.] have tried the Battalion hard, and many casualties have been sustained. Nevertheless the Battalion has more than held its own, and has given an excellent account of itself at all points.

The Battalion moved to a concentration area in the low ground behind a ridge to the north of the main road about 12 kilometres west of Keren. At 1 P.M. on 3rd February 1941, ' C ' Company, under command of 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron, with 2nd Lieutenant Cochrane (the only other officer) as his Second-in-Command, had orders to move forward in an easterly direction to the bottom of a big unnamed feature marked ' 1616.' They crossed the starting-line, near the Battalion concentration area, at 2 P.M. Their task was to take and hold the summit of the ridge ' 1616,' acting virtually as the vanguard to the Battalion, which was, in turn, advanced guard to the 11th Brigade.

Gazelle Force had reconnoitred the main road to Keren previously, and had reported it impassable through the gorge, which ran in a north-easterly direction to the east of ' 1616,' owing to a big road-block and demolitions. Accordingly, it was decided that the high ground to the west of the gorge must be taken and held at all costs. . . .

' C ' Company reached the bottom of the hill (' 1616 ') about 3 P.M. and started to climb. Reports were received that they had reached the line of the railway which ran along the south face of the feature. The advance continued and by nightfall they had established themselves on the top of the ridge, without meeting much resistance . . . Some nine enemy who had been posted as snipers were killed, and four prisoners were taken. The prisoners were all Italian, belonging to the Savoia Grenadier Regiment, the first Regular enemy troops encountered in Eritrea. The enemy killed were all native troops.

Communication with ' C ' Company during this advance was very difficult. . . . The distance from the Battalion area to the bottom of the feature ' 1616 ' was about a mile, before the climb began. The Commanding Officer decided to study the topography closer, before committing any more men, so he went forward himself once again. Major Neilson's request for one platoon of ' B ' Company to come up was granted, and this was sent without delay. O.C. ' B ' Company, Major Haig, had gone forward earlier to reconnoitre and he was with Major Neilson at this time. Major Haig remained at Detachment H.Q. on the railway to wait for this platoon. The C.O. arrived about 2 P.M. and ' B ' Company's platoon an hour later. At this time enemy were seen to be debussing near the road beyond the gorge, so it was

Digitized by Google

decided that Brig's Peak must be occupied without delay. No. 17 Platoon, under Sergeant H. Kane, was sent forward to occupy it, but owing to various delays they did not move forward until about 4 o'clock. The distance between Main Peak and Brig's Peak was approximately 1000 yards. 'B' Company's platoon replaced No. 17 Platoon on the right of the main peak.

No resistance was met by No. 17 Platoon until they got to within 300 yards of the top of Brig's Peak, when enemy were seen to arrive on the summit from the other side. It was practically dark by now, and impossible to tell who actually held the feature. Afterwards it was clear that one platoon was not strong enough to hold the peak against the large numbers of the enemy.

Back at Brigade information had been received by this time that the enemy had some five to seven white battalions and five black battalions in the Keren area, and that they were determined to resist. Most of these white battalions had been rushed across from Addis Ababa and the area farther to the north-east of Abyssinia. The remnants of the enemy from Agordat were reported to be trying to form a defensive position half-way between Keren and Asmara. From the above facts the Brigadier concluded that more troops would have to be involved, and he produced a plan for the night of the 4th-5th February.

The 3/14th Punjabis were to move up on the same route as our 'C' and 'D' Companies, and during the night they were to attack and take Brig's Peak, passing through 'D' Company's position on the way. They reached the bottom of the hill at 7 P.M., and they were on the top at about 9 P.M. By dawn on the 5th they had occupied Brig's Peak.

The 5th of February was the hardest day the Battalion went through since the Eritrean Campaign began on 18th January. Enemy counter-attacks continued throughout the day. The 3/14th Punjabis were driven off Brig's Peak by very superior numbers, and for most of the morning they had two companies isolated to the north-west of the peak. They had three companies up, the fourth being used for carrying water and sundries forward. 'D' Company and the 'B' Company platoon spent the day repelling attacks, during which there were many instances of bravery and dogged determination. 'C' Company was still in position on the right of the Battalion defences, but except for very trying conditions with no shade, their lot was less severe. 'A' Company was acting as carrying company all this time.

Owing to the severity of the enemy counter-attacks, the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles were brought up in readiness, in the early afternoon, to the line of the railway—about half a mile to the left (west) of Battalion H.Q. Before dark they were ordered to push forward and occupy the line of the ridge to the Battalion's left, in a north-west direction. Two companies and their advanced Battalion H.Q. went to the top of the

Digitized by Google

ridge, getting into position by nightfall. These two were increased to three before dark. Their rear H.Q. and Reserve Company were kept on the line of the railway to be available for carrying duties.

The Battalion suffered 27 casualties that day: 3 other ranks were killed and one officer and 23 other ranks wounded; but the line was held intact. The hardest task was holding on under almost continuous shell- and mortar-fire, brought down with great accuracy on our positions. Most of the casualties were gunshot wounds.

The R.A.P. had been kept at the bottom of the hill until now, whilst the 3/14th Punjabis' R.A.P. had been installed in the tunnel about 500 yards to the right of Battalion H.Q. on the road. Owing to the number of wounded men to be evacuated, mostly 3/14th Punjabis, who were still out on the top and forward of the ridge, the 3/14th M.O. decided to go to the top to see what he could do, whilst our M.O. came up the railway to replace him. Evacuation was well-nigh impossible on the top during the day, owing to enemy snipers and machine-gun nests, the difficulty being increased by the steepness and length of the descent to the bottom of the hill. During the occupation of the position several cases had to be left all night in the tunnel because of the impossibility of evacuation down to the bottom in the dark.

The carrying of water was improved on in the afternoon of the 5th by the introduction of twenty-one mules—captured at Agordat. At first a Brigade dump was made where the path from the bottom met the railway; carriers from the Camerons and the Rajputana Rifles coming along the railway from right and left respectively to draw from it. Later, mules were sub-allotted to units and delivered water to the two Battalion H.Q.s. The Sappers and Miners had turned the rocky face of the hill into a well-defined track during the 4th and the morning of the 5th, and—in the case of the Rajputana Rifles—had continued the mule-track up to the forward companies. This was impossible for the Camerons, owing to the steepness of the ground above the railway. In spite of the addition of pack-mules, rations and a certain amount of ammunition had still to be carried by hand. . . .

During all the enemy counter-attacks on 5th February, the Gunners had done magnificent work. No less than four observation-posts were by now established on the Battalion front, representing a Medium Regiment, the 31st Field (25-pounders), and the S.D.F. 3.7 howitzers. Reports received from enemy deserters and prisoners always showed the appallingly demoralising effect our shells had on them.

Two F.O.O.s were wounded during the day, one of them severely.

Air activity had not been great on either side so far. Unsuccessful attempts by enemy bombers to find our guns were made on two or three occasions.

The night of the 5th was comparatively quiet. The enemy shelled our positions and the plain beyond the bottom of the hill intermittently, but our guns engaged theirs whenever opportunity arose for counter-

Digitized by Google

battery work. The 3/14th Punjabis had withdrawn off the hill, and they eventually moved back into Divisional Reserve. They had suffered over seventy casualties during the day. The Rajputana Rifles had not had casualties and their morale was high. News was received that the 3/1st Punjabis were being brought up from the 5th Brigade to replace the 3/14th, and their tactical reconnaissance parties were to be expected early on the morning of the 6th. The Brigadier was also to come up the hill for a reconnaissance at the same time.

Soon after dark the C.O., Adjutant, and Intelligence Officer went down to confer with the 1/6th. Communications were becoming complicated. By this time there was a mass of telephone wires going in all directions. 'Visual' had been closed down in all cases. After dark on the 5th, 'B' Company had relieved 'D' Company on the Battalion left; 'C' Company remaining in position on the right. 'A' Company was still concentrated at the bottom of the hill for carrying purposes. 'D' Company was a fighting reserve in the Battalion H.Q. area. A rear Battalion H.Q. was still back with all the motor transport in the original concentration area, whilst an intermediate base at the bottom of the hill made a link between the two. Major Duncan was in command of the rear H.Q., and an officer was always ready by the telephone at the intermediate base.

Soon after dawn on the following day, the 6th, the Commanding Officer left Battalion H.Q. for the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles H.Q., where he and the C.O. of that unit were to meet the Brigadier. Half an hour later the enemy again started their counter-attack activities. Based on Brig's Peak, most of their activity was directed against the Rajputana Rifles, though the left of the Camerons was once more heavily engaged, Battalion H.Q. having a small battle of its own. Unfortunately, a little gap between 'B' and 'C' Companies had been left in the Chisel Rock area, and the enemy made a determined attack into it. About fifteen enemy black troops, led by an Italian officer, managed to get into the gorge overlooking the railway and began sniping Battalion H.Q. Major Neilson, in command during the C.O.'s absence, put two Brens in position near the railway, and sent orders to 'B' Company's right platoon to move to their right and attack. As a result of accurate shooting, and the intervention of No. 16 Platoon of 'D' Company, the enemy were driven off, leaving their officer and four others of their number dead. No. 16 Platoon was left in the Chisel Rock area and No. 18 Platoon was put in to fill the gap between 'B' Company and No. 16 Platoon. No. 17 Platoon was retained in reserve.

The enemy kept up heavy counter-attacks into the afternoon, chiefly directed against the Rajputana Rifles; but the left-hand platoons of 'B' Company came in for a lot of machine-gun and shell-fire. All points on the front were held. The 3/1st Punjabis advanced up the hill behind the Rajputana Rifles as a reserve in case of necessity. Later in the afternoon two of their companies were put forward in the

Digitized by Google

line, between the Rajputana Rifles and 'B' Company, to relieve the pressure.

In the late afternoon R.A.F. bombers (Wellesleys and Hardys) and fighters (Gladiators), now based on Agordat, came over. The bombers bombed the eastern slopes of Brig's Peak and Amba (a higher feature to the north), whilst the fighters machine-gunned the enemy forward positions. It was very encouraging and cheered the troops immensely after a very fatiguing four days.

Rumours were in the air that the 5th Brigade, which had been brought forward in motor transport from Agordat, were to be put in on a flank, though no definite plans had been yet made. (The 3/1st Punjabis were replaced in the 5th Brigade by the 4/11th Sikhs from Gazelle Force.)

After dark on the 6th, the C.O. decided to relieve 'B' Company with 'A' Company. No. 16 Platoon, 'D,' was left in position, but the other two platoons of 'D' were pulled back and used as carriers. 'B' Company came into reserve on the railway line, while 'C' remained in position on the right. 'C' was left where it was, because it had not had such a hard time; though it was quite realised that the company had been in position since the battle began.

About ten o'clock on the night of the 6th the enemy put down a terrific barrage over our heads into the plain behind us. It went on for over half an hour, and could only mean one of two things—they were either preparing for another big counter-attack or wanted to cover up a withdrawal. The latter theory proved to be correct, though it was impossible to tell at the time. Our guns replied to their barrage, and by midnight all was quiet and remained so for the rest of the night.

The 7th was the first comparatively quiet day since the operations against Keren began. The enemy still had machine-gun posts on the eastern slopes of Brig's Peak, and snipers kept our heads down very effectively throughout the day. Movement was seen, off and on, along the railway and was engaged on all possible occasions by our gunners.

Our bombers were active nearly all the day, dropping both bombs and pamphlets, whilst Gladiators and Hurricanes continued to harass odd infantry detachments. Many deserters from native units came in as a result of these pamphlets, and information was received that the white troops had been withdrawn towards Asmara. This last was not confirmed.

On the evening of the 7th the C.O. decided to carry out reliefs again. 'A' Company remained on the left; 'B' Company, with two platoons, relieved 'C' Company on the right; whilst 'D' Company put up an extra platoon, keeping one in immediate reserve half-way up the hill—between the railway and the bridge. 'B' Company's third platoon was kept in immediate reserve on the right. 'C' Company took over carrying duties. . . .

After a day of relative quiet (the 7th), all ranks were anxious for

Digitized by Google

further news of the 5th Brigade's plan of attack. Captain Irvine was sent to Brigade in the afternoon to hear the plan, which he brought to Battalion H.Q. in the evening. The plan was as follows: The 4/11th Sikhs, Royal Fusiliers, and 4/6th Rajputana Rifles, concentrated in the hills to the south of the main road, were to move along a rough track to the east, starting at 1800, 1900, and 2000 hours respectively. The track took them first to the east and then to the north, approaching Keren from the south. At first light, after a 10/12-mile march, the 4/11th Sikhs were to attack Keren, whilst the Royal Fusiliers were to branch right to the north-east to cut the Keren–Asmara road. The 4/6th Rajputana Rifles were to be kept in reserve. One of the Medium Batteries at present on our front was to support the 5th Brigade, together with the 1st Field Regiment.

Daylight had gone when information was received that the 3/1st Punjabis were to make an advance on Brig's Peak and Hog's Back Ridge (to the left and north-west of Brig's Peak). Brigade were very anxious to know whether the enemy had thinned out on our front. The 1/6th Rajputana Rifles were convinced the enemy had withdrawn, though we were not so sure, as the machine-guns on our front were still active. We had standing listening patrols out on all the front. . . .

First thing on the morning of the 8th, we heard that the 5th Brigade had been delayed, and that it had been forced to fight in the region of Agna, at a gorge some five miles south of Keren. The attack of the 3/1st Punjabis was consequently postponed.

The morning of the 8th was even quieter than the 7th. Occasional movement was seen on the railway, and the machine-gun nests were still active at intervals: otherwise all was tranquil. . . . The Brigade Major arrived about mid-day to give us the situation, which was unchanged. Our rôle was to remain holding ' 1616 ' with the Rajputana Rifles and 3/1st on our left (there were elements of Skinner's Horse guarding our extreme left flank), until further progress was reported by the 5th Brigade.

On the afternoon of the 8th the Adjutant went to Brigade via Rear Headquarters. The Brigadier outlined the situation for the next two days—as it was at the time. The 5th Brigade had advanced to the east on a route that would bring them into Keren from the south. They had met heavy enemy opposition some five miles south of Keren and had been held up. Enemy shelling and bombing had been severe, and the 5th had decided to hold up the advance for the present. The Divisional Commander had been forward and had decided that Gazelle Force should move to the 5th Brigade area by day, to give the impression of reinforcements, whilst in reality the 5th Brigade would withdraw and spend the 9th of February reorganising, and on the 10th they would start relieving units of the 11th Brigade on ' 1616.'

The situation generally was obscure on the 9th. The Battalion remained in position on ' 1616,' with ' A ' Company on the left (Granite

Digitized by Google

Peak), 'D' Company in the centre (Chisel Rock), and 'B' Company on the right (Tunnel Hill). 'C' Company was still carrying company. The day was comparatively quiet, with snipers and artillery exchanging shots. The chance was taken to exchange some clothing and boots which had been brought up by the Quartermaster. . . ."

Those five days were intensely valuable as a prelude to the final attack which was to culminate in the capture of Keren five weeks later: indeed, the Camerons' contribution to paving the grim way had already been of the highest importance; and "Cameron Ridge" deserves to be writ large on the regimental record, as it is on the maps and photographs of the official histories.

In another week the Camerons were to be relieved by the Royal Fusiliers (the 5th Brigade were relieving the 11th), and in the meanwhile the attacking rôle passed to the 5th Brigade, aided by the 3/1st Punjabis, whose special task on 10th February was to gain the ridge to the north and left of the Camerons, so that artillery observation-posts could be moved forward to support a further advance by the 5th Brigade on the right.

Hitherto we have only recounted a narrative describing operations in the area between Cameron Tunnel and Mount Amba, but it would be impossible to appreciate the magnitude of the Keren battles if we did not now turn our attention to the other (the southern) side of the Dongolaas Gorge, down which the road to Keren runs.

East of the Dongolaas Gorge, and south-east of the great massif of Mt Sanchill, was the pinnacle of the famous Dologorodoc; and, echeloned behind it—though all constituting a mighty ridge—the mountain bastions of Zeban, Falestoh, and Zelale ("The Sphinx"). It was this vast barrier which frowned over "Happy Valley," otherwise Scescilembi Valley, the projected line of advance for the remainder of the 4th Division when they arrived in the area on 6th February.

On the night of 7th February the Royal Fusiliers, Sikhs and 4/6th Rajputana Rifles, with Gazelle Force and the "I" tanks, all under command of the 5th Indian Brigade, moved up into "Happy Valley." After a magnificent effort the Rajputana Rifles were unable to capture an important gap between Mts Falestoh and Zelale, known as Acqua Col, and a further attack was therefore planned for 12th February.

With this short introduction to the Dologorodoc country, which figures prominently in the final phase of the capture of Keren, yet with an unforgotten tribute to the valiant men who fought so splendidly there, we must return to the other side of the gorge. But at least it will be more understandable why observation on Dologorodoc Fort was essential, and therefore why the 11th Brigade continued to fight for Brig's Peak. A very heavy barrage preceded the attack of the 3/1st Punjabis on 10th February: the attack went in according to plan, and all objectives were gained—except for Brig's Peak. Next

Digitized by Google

day the Brigadier strengthened the ridge with every available man he could put in the line: the Camerons' Carrier Platoon (dismounted), their Anti-Tank Platoon, and No. 16 Platoon of "D" Company were sent along to the left to support the 3/1st. But although the ridge had been reinforced in anticipation of 5th Brigade's advance on the 12th, the 3/1st were withdrawn early on that day, leaving the Rajputana Rifles once more in the most forward positions, with the Camerons in contact on their right. At any rate, the 5th Brigade made considerable progress, though they were held up in the Agna Pass and had to withdraw next night.

The 14th was fairly quiet; moreover, the Battalion was told that it was about to be relieved by the Royal Fusiliers—and this made the day memorable! Brigadier R. A. Savory was evacuated (as the result of a poisoned arm) and Lt.-Colonel Anderson took over command of the Brigade until 2nd March, and Major Duncan of the Battalion.

The enemy brought down mortar-fire on the left of the forward area during the relief on the night of 15th-16th February, and there were a few casualties. "D" Company, the last to be relieved, marched into the rest area about 5.30 A.M.

The first day, after camping at Kilo 110, was mainly spent in "cleaning up." After a fortnight "on the hill" without a break, the necessity can well be understood. An issue of beer in the evening was a major event.

Reconnaissance of a rear position, near Divisional H.Q., which the Battalion might have to hold in the event of a change of plans, had to be carried out; and that was not the only operational task required, even during a rest period. On the 17th of February fifty men of "C" Company, under Captain D. Douglas, with 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron as Second-in-Command, were selected to prepare an ambush (reconnoitred, at short notice, on the orders of the Brigadier). They were to leave camp at midnight and surround a prominent feature to the north known as Mole Hill. Information had been received that the enemy patrolled this area, and the plan was designed to intercept them on their return to their base in the morning.[1]

The Padre, Rev. H. R. Mackinnon, held services on the 18th, which was one indication, at any rate, of less warlike conditions.

Long-range shelling occurred next morning, though there were no casualties except to one of the company vehicles. However, a new camp site (at Kilo 113) was chosen, with rather more cover, and the Battalion settled down there just in time before shelling began again. During the next two days there was both training and sport to keep the men in good fettle; and the War Diary records on 22nd February: "The familiar voice of R.S.M. D. Cameron was heard in the wadi, at first light, taking a squad at drill. . . ."

The weather got hotter every day, so there was little activity after the sun was up.

[1] In point of fact the enemy did not materialise that night.—ED.

Digitized by Google

On Sunday, 23rd, there were Church services for all denominations: Padre Flynn, from Divisional H.Q., said Mass for Roman Catholics; Padre Mackinnon held two Presbyterian services, and Padre Caddie came to take a Church of England service in the evening.

About this time there was cheerful news of the success of the Imperial Forces in Italian Somaliland; and there were also good tidings of the advance on Keren from the north, in which the Free French were participating.

Preparations were made for the relief of the 5th Brigade in due course. All the carrying arrangements had been simplified by the use of a train system of railway "flats" drawn by 15-cwt. trucks; and rations, water, ammunition, &c., were to be sent up this way, while the wounded would be evacuated on the return journeys. This "Heath Robinson" service was run from Hummet Station (opposite Kilo 110 on the road), and proved to be quite efficient. Hummet Station was shelled on the 26th—the very day the Battalion was returning to the old position on Cameron Ridge. Nevertheless, the move was completed without incident, though after a laborious journey up a wadi. Companies left the motor-transport lines at about 7 P.M., and the leading company did not reach the foot of the hill till 10 P.M.

By dawn next day the Camerons were "in residence"—fortunate to have had a quiet night for the take-over, in spite of a call for defensive fire by the Battalion on their left.

A stifling hot day began the new spell in the line: the filth of the position was terrible, and the flies well-nigh unbearable. However, there was little shell-fire; the supply system worked well, though there had to be strict supervision of the water and the division of the rations that came up nightly.

On the night of the 1st-2nd there was an inter-company relief, and companies moved "one to the left." "A" came to Tunnel Area; "B" to Chisel Rock' "D" to Granite Peak, on the left; and "C" to the railway, as carrier company. Except for "the usual twenty minutes' fire on the Tunnel Area before last light," all was peaceful. Inter-company reliefs were similarly carried out on the night of 4th-5th March.

News from the outside world at this time was chiefly of Germany's moves in Bulgaria. Russia's voice was heard for the first time: Turkey reaffirmed her intention of standing by Britain. The mail arrived after dark, and on the night of the second inter-company relief, Lt.-Colonel Anderson received a letter from General O'Connor's A.D.C. telling him that he had been awarded the D.S.O. for his part in the operations in the Western Desert.

The Battalion was only to remain in the line for three days more, but opportunity was taken to reconnoitre from the Rajputana Rifles' area on the left, because any advance (when it came) was expected to be on that flank. An administrative reconnaissance was also carried

Digitized by Google

out in connection with a new regimental "dump area" at the top of the hill, towards which the Sappers were busy improving a track. This dump was successfully stocked by mule-loads on the night of the 6th-7th. Then once more the Camerons were relieved by the Royal Fusiliers.

The Divisional Commander visited the Battalion in the rest area on the morning of the 8th and brought with him a list of immediate awards notified for the Western Desert Campaign. Next day Captain The Hon. A. C. Cumming-Bruce (Seaforths) joined and was posted in command of "A" Company, whilst Captain Douglas returned to command his old company—"C"—in place of 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron, now in hospital. 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cameron joined on the same day with a draft of sixteen, mostly from hospital.

"On the hill" the dumping programme continued while the Battalion was out of the line, and all ammunition and water was up by the night of the 10th. On that night a very successful concert was held in the rest area. It was organised by Captain Johnston ("D" Company) and the principal performers included Privates Jeffers, Haggath, Lance-Corporal Glover, and Private MacDonald (48). The Brigadier, Lt.-Colonel P. R. H. Skrine (C.O. 1/6th Rajputana Rifles), Captain Noble, and Captain A. J. Cameron were guests of the Battalion. The Brigadier saw and congratulated Sergeant R. A. Brown, D.C.M., Privates T. M'Kirdy, M.M., and A. M'Bain, M.M., on their decorations.

The rest of the week, until the night of Friday, 14th, was spent preparing for the big attack on Keren. Conferences were held and warning orders issued. Units of the 11th Brigade started moving up to the assembly area on the hill from the night of the 12th-13th onwards. The 5th Division were coming up fast and the Agordat–Keren road was congested with traffic. Air activity increased, but still there was no sign of enemy aircraft.

Final intelligence summaries were issued, giving the lay-out of the enemy, as nearly as possible, in the Keren area.

On the morning of Thursday, 13th, the C.O. had a last conference, attended by all officers and N.C.O.s, at which a sand-model of the battleground was used to illustrate the orders issued.

The tactical reconnaissance party, consisting of the C.O., I.O., and Company Commanders, left the motor-transport lines for the assembly area soon after 1 P.M. on 14th March. The rest of the Battalion was to follow by motor transport and march route soon after last light.

The 14th of March was the eve of the final battle of Keren. The Battalion, 17 officers (less those on the tactical reconnaissance party) and 362 other ranks, were lifted in 30-cwt. lorries as far as Kilo 107. From there the usual track to the foot of Cameron Ridge was followed on foot. The whole Battalion was in position in the assembly area by

Digitized by Google

midnight. Gaps in the wire, started by the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, were completed, water was issued, and a rum ration was available.

All possible details, both tactical and administrative, had been thought out for the attack, but every precaution for secrecy had been taken. The plan in brief, from the higher command point of view, was as follows :—

The 4th Indian Division, holding the high ground, from right to left, Cameron Ridge—1710 feature—were to advance under cover of the heaviest artillery barrage yet to be seen in East Africa—all available guns of both Divisions—to secure the line of Mt Sanchil–Brig's Peak–Centre Bump–Sugar Loaf–Saddle–Hog's Back–Flat Top, 11th Brigade operating on the right, 5th Brigade on the left.

Objectives ordered for units by the 11th Brigade were : Sanchil to Sugar Loaf inclusive, 2nd Camerons ; Saddle to Hog's Back inclusive, 1/6th Rajputana Rifles ; and Flat Top, 2/5th Mahrattas (this battalion had replaced the 3/1st Punjabis in the Brigade).

The 5th Brigade (4/11th Sikhs, 3/1st Punjabis, a Sudanese motor machine-gun unit, and the 51st Palestine Commando) were given the objective Samanna and the high ground stretching as far as Mt Tetri (one kilometre to the north). The 51st (Palestine) Commando, composed of Arabs and Jews commanded by British officers, was operating on the extreme left of the Divisional front.

Zero hour for this attack was fixed for 7 A.M. on the 15th.

The 1st Royal Fusiliers and the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles from the 5th Brigade were held in Divisional Reserve for the operation.

The second phase was to be the advance of the 5th Division on the right. The advance was timed for 10.30. Artillery support was to be switched from left to right for this phase. Three Brigades, as opposed to two in the 4th Division, were available for the attack on the right, the plan being for a " leap-frog " advance—the first Brigade on the Fort Hill (Mt Dologorodoc), the second on Mt Zeban and Mt Falestoh, and the third to exploit right through to Keren itself.

Almost continuous air support was promised.

The story of the part played by the Camerons in the capture of Keren is particularly well described in the War Diary, and with little alteration it may be quoted as being both " first hand " and the best account available :—

" Zero hour arrived and the artillery opened. ' B ' and ' C ' Companies advanced over the brow of the hill, with ' D ' Company following ' C ' ; ' A ' Company, for the moment, was kept back.

The enemy put down a hail of mortar and machine-gun defensive fire, but it was quite impossible to see results on either side owing to dust and smoke, though it was afterwards learnt that a large number of our casualties were sustained during the first two hundred yards of this advance.

Digitized by Google

'A' Company, less one platoon, followed 'B' Company towards Sanchil at 7.25 A.M.

From the point of view of Battalion Headquarters, the next fifty minutes was a period of anxious waiting. The command post and all surrounding rocks were heavily shelled, two direct hits filling the post with smoke and shrapnel, causing a number of minor casualties; the F.O.O., who was to go forward to Brig's Peak on its capture, being one of them.

By 8 A.M. it was seen that the objective had not been completely taken, the enemy position being held too strongly for the force we had available. 'C' Company reached Brig's Peak in an amazingly short space of time, and were actually on their objective before the barrage ended; but their casualties were so heavy that the position could not be taken. 'D' Company, following 'C,' struck off left instead of working along the top of the ridge from the right, and were obliged to attack Centre Bump from below.

'B' Company, in the meantime, were well on their way to the summit of Sanchil Ridge. Major Haig was wounded and 2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne was killed in this final effort; and although some of the company managed to gain the ridge and surmount the top, the main body was held up in the rocks some 100 yards below. Both on Sanchil and Brig's Peak the enemy had used the very successful defensive tactics of throwing bombs in large numbers—while covered by accurate cross-fire from machine-guns sited on Sugar Loaf, Brig's Peak and Sanchil, and supported by close mortar-fire of devastating accuracy.

All this time 'A' Company were carrying on their advance to the col between Sanchil and Brig's Peak; but before reaching their objective they were reduced by casualties to *eight*—of whom four were later wounded by mortar-fire.

By 10 A.M. the advance was completely held up. Even helio communication had ceased to exist owing to casualties amongst the signallers. The C.O. asked for a company of the Royal Fusiliers as reinforcements. This request was granted, and 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers, was sent forward to support 'D' Company in the Centre Bump area. Artillery fire was called for on to Sugar Loaf at the same time.

Now the zero hour for the 5th Division's attack was approaching, and everyone wondered if it would turn the scale. At 10.30 A.M. the leading Brigade of that Division began to advance towards the lower slopes of Dologorodoc. But, owing to withering fire from the eastern slopes of Sanchil, the advance had to be abandoned for the time being—and again all eyes centred on the Sanchil–Brig's Peak sector.

All this time the advance on the left had been progressing. The 1/6th Rajputana Rifles captured Near Feature and Hog's Back, and the 2/5th Mahrattas established themselves on Flat Top. Both battalions immediately started to consolidate the objectives they had

Digitized by Google

gained. The 4/11th Sikhs of the 5th Brigade, on the left, had taken the left bump of Samanna. The Air Force had been giving almost continuous support by bombing and machine-gun strafing; bombs being dropped as close as the rear slopes of Sanchil and Brig's Peak on some occasions. An enemy battery, sited somewhere in the Mt Amba area, was continually shelling the wadi between '1616' and Battalion H.Q., and a few rounds landed too near to be comfortable. Artillery screens could be seen high up on the slopes of Sanchil by 10.30 A.M., but continual enemy machine-gun and mortar-fire made it clear that the advance on the right could not proceed till reinforcements arrived.

At about 11 o'clock the Brigadier decided to commit another company of the Royal Fusiliers ('B' Company), and it was duly sent forward to support our 'A' and 'B' Companies. However, this Royal Fusilier company never got farther than the wadi between '1616' and Sanchil, as it was held up by machine-gun and mortar-fire.

By mid-day operations were at a standstill; our casualties were very heavy; all remaining were exhausted, and the intense heat precluded further advance. Nothing definite had been heard of the situation on Sanchil, and only a jumbled account of the operations on Brig's Peak and Centre Bump had been brought back by a mixed carrying party under Captain J. W. Davison. This carrying party had gone forward as far as 'D' Company H.Q. on the lower slopes of Brig's Peak. It reported that Captain Johnston had formed a combined H.Q. of 'C' and 'D' Companies, with C.S.M. W. T. Reid of 'C' Company: the Company H.Q. of 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers, had joined them by noon. Major Neilson and 2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell ('D' Company) were both wounded in the initial advance, and nothing had been heard of either Captain Douglas or 2nd Lieutenant Cochrane of 'C' Company. The 'A' Company Commander of the Royal Fusiliers was wounded before reaching Captain Johnston's H.Q.

On Sanchil it was known that Major Haig was wounded and 2nd Lieutenant Milne had been killed (both of 'B' Company), and 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cameron of 'A' Company was killed by a mortar soon after crossing the start-line.

At 1.30 P.M. the Second-in-Command of 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers, came into Battalion H.Q. and gave certain details of the situation on the Brig's Peak sector. His report filled in gaps in the story up to that time. (It must be realised that all the events above are described as nearly as possible to the times they occurred, and that they were not all known until this Royal Fusiliers officer's report was received.) The situation was still very obscure and accurate information had to be obtained. The C.O., therefore, decided to send out two small reconnaissance parties; one to the right, under the I.O. (2nd Lieutenant C. Kerr), and the other to the left, under Captain Davison. The I.O. returned with an excellent report some three hours later. He had located Major Cumming-Bruce, who had collected the remainder

Digitized by Google

of 'A' and 'B' Companies under his command, also Major Haig, just below the summit of Sanchil. Major Haig was badly, though not dangerously, wounded. Captain Douglas and some of 'C' Company were still missing, but were thought to be on their objective on the right of Brig's Peak. Soon after 2nd Lieutenant Kerr's return, Captain Davison sent a message by V.T. from 'C' and 'D' Companies' H.Q. confirming the 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers, officer's report. Helio communication had at last been established with the left sector.

The Brigadier, realising that Sanchil had to be taken and held at all costs, to cover the advance of the 5th Division on the right, decided to use the remainder of his reserve, the Royal Fusiliers (less two companies) and the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles, who were on the right, on Cameron Ridge. The 4/6th Rajputana Rifles concentrated behind our Battalion Headquarters, the line of Cameron Ridge being held, in the meantime, by some medium machine-guns moved up for the purpose.

In the middle of the afternoon the remaining companies of the Royal Fusiliers, and their Battalion H.Q., moved out to the Sanchil sector, supported by Captain Davison with thirty-five men from the Carrier and Anti-Tank Platoons. They reached the bottom of the slopes without many casualties and started up the hill. The same evening, after dark, the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles were sent forward to reinforce the Brig's Peak sector. A combined Battalion H.Q. of the 4/6th and ourselves was established, but the C.O. of the Rajputana Rifles went forward himself with his forward companies.

Except for spasmodic machine-gun, mortar and artillery fire, the night of the 15th-16th was uneventful.

The Battalion actually had ninety-three casualties passed through the regimental aid-post on the first day, though many more were known to be still out in front, and still more were missing and unaccounted for. By this time the Battalion was entirely committed, for even the porters had been sent out as reinforcements. As already mentioned, Captain Davison with the carrier and anti-tank personnel had been sent forward with the Royal Fusiliers. Captain Keir, called from Brigade H.Q., where he had been performing the duties of Liaison Officer, went forward to the Brig's Peak sector with twenty men of the third platoon of 'A' Company, who had not been originally committed, to reinforce 'C' and 'D' Companies and 'A' Company of the Royal Fusiliers. Major Cumming-Bruce and the survivors of 'A' and 'B' Companies were withdrawn to Battalion H.Q. during the evening.

The supply chain was no longer capable of being maintained, because all available personnel had been used for reinforcements. Accordingly, on the evening of the 15th-16th March, Brigade called up every available man from the motor-transport lines, and, at twenty minutes' notice, the M.T.O. (Captain Irvine) was told to collect them and get them up the hill. Later that night the M.T.O., with a motley collection numbering seventy-seven, made up of drivers, storemen,

Digitized by Google

cooks, clerks, &c., arrived at the British troops' dump to operate the supply chain.

The situation on the night of 15th March was :—

Sanchil Sector—	
Right . . .	Royal Fusiliers, less one company. Carrier and anti-tank platoons, 2nd Camerons (under Captain Davison). 'A' Company, less one platoon, and 'B' Company, 2nd Camerons, were withdrawn to Battalion H.Q. early in the night.
Brig's Peak Sector—	
Left	'C' and 'D' Companies, 2nd Camerons. 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers. 4/6th Rajputana Rifles. One platoon 'A' Company, 2nd Camerons (under Captain Keir).
Battalion Headquarters .	Royal Fusiliers forward below Sanchil. 4/6th Rajputana Rifles and 2nd Camerons combined H.Q. near British dump.
Hog's Back and Near Feature	1/6th Rajputana Rifles.
Flat Top	2/5th Mahrattas.
Cameron Ridge . . .	Detachment medium machine-guns.

Starting at first light on the 16th, the attacks on both Sanchil and Brig's Peak began once more, but with the same results as on the previous day—only that neither the Royal Fusiliers nor the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles could get beyond the points that had been held and established by our forward troops on the 15th.

The C.O. of the Royal Fusiliers was wounded early in the advance, and Captain Davison was wounded next day. Fighting continued throughout the 16th, but little progress was made. Wounded continued to come in and the Battalion's total rose to 123 through the R.A.P. by the evening.

Captain Douglas, with ten men of 'C' Company, appeared back at Battalion H.Q. at about noon. They had a story which no other in this sector could better. 'C' Company's two leading platoons, commanded by 2nd Lieutenant Cochrane and Sergeant J. Ramage, had not only got on to their objective, Brig's Peak, but they had exploited round behind it, since when they had not seen them again. Captain Douglas, with the remaining platoon, held the ground gained for twenty-four hours without any supplies reaching them. No reinforcements had reached to within 200 yards of his position, and he was

Digitized by Google

finally forced to withdraw owing to lack of ammunition and complete exhaustion. All personnel of the leading platoons were killed, wounded, or captured. Sergeant Ramage was killed. An unconfirmed report from an enemy prisoner stated that one officer and one other rank (the description of the officer fitting that of 2nd Lieutenant Cochrane) were taken prisoner behind Centre Bump. The officer was wounded in the leg.

On the afternoon of the 15th, the 5th Division once more started their advance, and this time they managed to cross the road and get on to their first objective, Mt Dologorodoc. Their advance continued all night and on the 16th until they reached their farthest point, the col between Mt Zeban and Mt Falestoh, by the end of the day.

General Platt held to his decision that Sanchil–Brig's Peak must be taken at all costs, because enemy fire from these two features was seriously affecting the continued advance of the 5th Division on the right. The 11th Brigade was already completely committed, and the 10th Brigade (5th Division), which was in Corps Reserve, was sent forward to the 11th Brigade front.

A conference was held: the three C.O.s of the 10th Brigade (Garhwalis, Baluchis, and H.L.I.), the C.O. of the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles, who had been called in from the Brig's Peak sector, and Colonel Anderson, our own C.O., attended. The plan decided upon was that the Garhwalis would go through the Royal Fusiliers and the Cameron detachments on Sanchil, and the Baluchis would go through the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles and the Cameron detachments on the Brig's Peak sector—and seize the line Brig's Peak–Centre Bump–Sugar Loaf; whilst the H.L.I. would follow through the col between Sanchil and Brig's Peak and clear the area behind.

The situation on the night of 16th March was:—

Sanchil—

Right . .	1st Royal Fusiliers, less one company.	
	Carrier Platoon aud Anti-Tank Platoon, 2nd Camerons.	
	Garhwalis moving up with three companies.	
	H.L.I. in rear, ready to exploit.	

Brig's Peak—

Left . .	One company, 4/6th Rajputana Rifles.	Whole force under O.C. 4/6th Rajputana Rifles.
	'C' and 'D' Companies, Camerons, and 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers, under command of Captain Johnston.	
	One platoon, 'A' Company, Camerons, under Captain Keir.	
	Baluchis moving up.	

Hog's Back . . 1/6th Rajputana Rifles and two companies, 4/6th Rajputana Rifles.

Digitized by Google

Flat Top	. .	2/5th Mahrattas.
Cameron Ridge	.	One company, 4/6th Rajputana Rifles. One company, H.L.I., and medium machine-guns brought forward for fire support.

The attack of the 10th Brigade was due to go in, in the moonlight, between 9 P.M. and 10 P.M. on the 16th, but as so often before, owing to the length of the climb to the start-line and the delay of collecting men together under such difficult conditions, the 10th Brigade was not ready to make the final assault until 5 A.M. on the 17th. In spite of this delay the heights of Sanchil were very nearly taken: artillery screens were seen only some 50 feet below the summit. Fighting continued on both right and left features, but once again by mid-day the result was the same. The Garhwalis lost all their British officers through casualties early on, and at one time the Battalion was commanded by a 2nd Lieutenant—until he, too, was wounded. . . .

The 4/6th Rajputana Rifles, less one company, as already shown, had been withdrawn from Brig's Peak sector, two companies being sent to reinforce the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles on the left, whilst the remaining company was sent back to Cameron Ridge to deal with any possible enemy counter-attacks. The C.O. of the 4/6th remained forward with his company on Brig's Peak.

During the afternoon of the 17th a certain amount of confusion arose as to whether Captain Johnston, with the few men under his command, should come back to Battalion Headquarters. At this time he had some men of 'C' and 'D' Companies, the men sent out under Captain Keir, and a few men of 'A' Company, Royal Fusiliers, totalling about twenty-five in all. This little force was under the C.O. of the 4/6th, who himself had only one of his companies still forward. Finally it was decided by the Brigadier that no one was to withdraw, as the situation was too critical. Captain Irvine had gone forward to the left with a carrying party for ammunition and supplies, but could not get beyond the wadi at the bottom of Brig's Peak owing to heavy cross machine-gun fire. The infantry line to the Brig's Peak sector laid on the 16th had been cut, but luckily he had a gunner linesman with him who was mending the R.A. line to the F.O.O., and through this line he was able to link up Captain Johnston with Battalion H.Q. The Brigadier's order not to withdraw was sent by this line, but it was not in time to stop a certain number of Camerons under Captain Keir from coming in. It was not Captain Johnston's fault, as he had been given an order by the C.O. of the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles to return to Battalion H.Q., and as the remaining company of the 4/6th was itself withdrawn later, and sent to Cameron Ridge, no harm was done.

At last light on the 17th the Garhwalis and Baluchis were still hanging on to their ground on Sanchil and Brig's Peak respectively.

Digitized by Google

The Second-in-Command of the Garhwalis had been sent forward to replace their C.O., who had been killed. The three companies of the H.L.I. had not yet been committed.

The impression was that the H.L.I. would push through the Garhwalis on the right, in the moonlight, and take Sanchil once and for all. This plan was not carried out, and the order for a general withdrawal to the original line was given. The Mahrattas and 1/6th Rajputana Rifles still held their objectives of Flat Top and Hog's Back. Accordingly, through the night, all forward troops were withdrawn. They moved in the following order: (1) H.L.I. (three companies); (2) 1st Royal Fusiliers, with detachment of Camerons; (3) Garhwalis; (4) Baluchis. The Garhwalis and Baluchis withdrew to the foot of Cameron Ridge, whilst the H.L.I. and Royal Fusiliers remained in immediate 11th Brigade Reserve, between the railway and our original start-line. This withdrawal was complete by first light on the 18th.

The 11th Brigade front line was now held by :—right, two companies of the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles on Cameron Ridge; right centre, including Near Feature, three composite companies of the 2nd Camerons; left centre, 1/6th Rajputana Rifles on Hog's Back, with two companies of the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles; and, left, the 2/5th Mahrattas still holding Flat Top.

The 5th Division had withdrawn from the col between Zeban and Falestoh, owing to maintenance difficulties, and were holding Dologorodoc. Their positions on Dologorodoc had been counter-attacked twice—and the enemy driven off on both occasions.

17th March, for the Camerons, was chiefly spent in reorganising the men available. Three composite companies were formed, and these took up positions, on the morning of the 18th, as follows :—right, No. 2 Company; centre, No. 1 Company; left, including Near Feature, No. 3 Company. Battalion H.Q. remained in the same location, near the British dump (two-thirds way up the near ridge on the mule-track), until mid-day, when it moved to the Brigade H.Q. site; the latter moving back to Tyndall's Corner on the railway.

The 18th was a day of general reorganisation. A first attempt at getting accurate figures of casualties, missing, &c., was made. It was not until the 20th that an accurate return could be compiled. Three out of the five C.S.M.s were wounded, which made matters all the more difficult. The Porter Company, consisting of motor-transport personnel, now reduced to forty-four, was formed into three parties for the three composite companies.

Our artillery continued to fire all along the front at intervals throughout the day, putting down a heavy barrage on Sanchil and Brig's Peak at dawn, after the forward troops were safely behind the original start-line.

Orders were given to hold the new front until further notice, and accordingly the gaps in the wire that had been cut for the attack had

Digitized by Google

to be joined up. Most of the night of the 18th-19th was spent in carrying out this work. A patrol was sent out under Captain Johnston from No. 2 Composite Company, but it reported no activity between Sanchil, Brig's Peak, and our own positions.

The 19th was quiet, and it was spent as far as possible in getting everyone clean. Half a gallon of water extra per man was authorised for this—and an amazing transformation in the appearance of most members of the Battalion resulted.

Captain Irvine, with Lance-Corporal S. Gray and Piper P. Sandilands (volunteers), went out on a daylight reconnaissance patrol at 3 P.M. They returned, soon after dark, with a useful report. Part of their task was to fire two rifle-grenades up at Sanchil, to show the enemy we were still there. A further plan to show the enemy we were still active was devised by Division and carried out that night. As soon as Captain Irvine's patrol was reported back, the artillery put down a heavy barrage for six minutes on Sanchil and Brig's Peak; this was to be followed by small-arms fire, directed at the enemy from our forward posts, at specially co-ordinated times, starting at 7 P.M. The idea was to create the impression that we were making another attack, and to heighten this impression a patrol was sent to the foot of Sanchil with orders to fire up at the summit and then return. But the plan was abandoned after the first fusilade from our forward positions, as the answer sent in enemy mortar- and small-arms fire was too severe.

There was no change in the positions held on the 20th. Eight Italian C.R.42s came over, very high, both in the early morning and at night. They were the first enemy machines seen for more than three weeks. The rest of the day was quiet and uneventful. We were much relieved to see five members of the Battalion who came in from the forward area during the night. They all had strange tales to tell, and in all cases they had not realised that the Battalion had withdrawn. One of these, Private J. Wright of 'C' Company, particularly relieved our minds, because we knew he had been wounded, while in the forward area, and we had searched for him for two nights.

Immediately after last light, Captain Irvine took a small patrol out to collect ammunition and supplies that had been dumped forward. Seven deserters from the Tipo Battalion came in during the night of the 20th-21st.

Early on the 21st eight C.R.42s were again over, but this time we were waiting for them. Two Hurricanes bagged three, whilst a stray Lysander claimed a fourth.

The Adjutant went down to 'B' Echelon to write up the War Diary during the day.

21st March was quiet, the weather becoming hotter. News was received that the Royal Fusiliers would relieve us on the night of the 24th, and this would only mean a move of a few hundred yards down

Digitized by Google

the hill, though it would give us a chance of refitting and cleaning up a little.

Captain Irvine once more took a patrol in the wadi to look for salvage, &c., and returned soon after dark.

Early next day Italian fighters were again over, very high, but in fewer numbers than on the previous days. . . .

The C.O. and the Adjutant went round the forward positions during the day, finishing up at the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles H.Q. before returning to Battalion H.Q. about mid-day.

23/3/41. News of the return of Captain J. A. Crisp-Clarke and 2nd Lieutenant W. F. G. Brabin was received. Three enemy bombers came over about 6.45 A.M. and dropped a stick of some fifteen bombs on the hill slopes to the south of the main wadi in an attempt to get our guns. The Brigadier visited Battalion H.Q. during the morning. We learnt that the 5th Division on the Fort (Dologorodoc) had been heavily counter-attacked, the enemy using three light tanks and an armoured car. The counter-attack was unsuccessful. . . .

Recce parties from the Royal Fusiliers came round companies next morning, but soon after a message from Brigade indicated that the change-over would probably not take place. The C.O. went to a conference at Brigade at 9 A.M., returning two hours later. A Company Commanders' conference was called for 11.30. Something was in the wind!

A further offensive had been planned. The Battalion was not to play a very active part, however. It was chiefly an offensive by the 5th Indian Division, supported by fire and patrols from the 4th Indian Division. . . .

Zero hour for the 5th Indian Division's attack was fixed for 0300 hours, 'Dɪ'-Day—25th March.

This time the attack began in silence. At 3.30 A.M. everything was still quiet. It was not until about 4 A.M., when our own supporting artillery started harassing, that fire really began on all fronts.

During the early part of the battle, between 3 A.M. and 8 A.M., everything went according to plan. The 9th Brigade from the Fort area captured all their objectives as far east as Gate Spur, and the 10th Brigade got a series of objectives on the railway on the north-east slopes of Sanchil. By 7 o'clock in the morning forty prisoners, taken by the 9th Brigade, and twenty-nine (including one senior officer), taken by the 10th Brigade, were seen coming in. There were probably more who could not be sent back owing to heavy shelling.

On our own front a patrol sent out by the Royal Fusiliers had done its task well and had sent a message back to Brigade from the lower slopes of Sanchil by lamp—through our signals. The Mahrattas on Flat Top had taken seven prisoners by 7 A.M.

The enemy put down a heavy concentration of mortar- and shell-fire on the British dump area at 8.15, and our artillery lifted from the

Digitized by Google

Saddle to behind the Saddle to try and silence them. This seemed successful, for it was comparatively quiet again half an hour later. . . .

Two further reports were received from the Royal Fusiliers' patrol by 9.30 A.M. Both said that Sanchil was still held by machine-guns and snipers. Situation Report from Division (timed 9.30) gave the following information :—Prisoners of war, so far, 100 white and 100 black ; a mortar detachment . . . captured behind Sanchil ; Baluchis advanced to Railway Spur north-east of Sanchil ; enemy tanks approached the landslide from the north. . . .

At 10.15 A.M. there were reports from the H.L.I. of more prisoners captured ; also that Sanchil to the gorge was held by three companies of Bersaglieri, and that a platoon of flame-throwers behind the Bersaglieri H.Q. had orders not to fire ' for fear of us using gas.' The H.L.I. had captured more mortars.

12 noon. Enemy reported leaving Brig's Peak with blankets (unconfirmed). . . .

The Royal Fusiliers sent out a second patrol to Sanchil in the evening, and later, just before dark, the whole Battalion moved up. The Brigadier had a telephone conversation with the Commander 10th Brigade, who thought Sanchil was lightly held and that our forces could take it with little opposition. This was found not to be the case, and the Royal Fusiliers were ordered to withdraw first thing on the morning of the 26th. . . .

9 A.M. 26th March found the 11th Brigade in the same position as before. . . . A Situation Report (unconfirmed) was received by Brigade at 9.45 A.M. to the effect that forward troops of the 5th Division had been seen approaching Zeban, with the enemy running away. Our artillery took them on with considerable effect. . . .

The night of the 26th-27th was quiet until zero hour (the attack on the right was to continue at 4.30 A.M. on the 27th), when once again our barrage started with a vengeance—and continued for over an hour. News was received (unconfirmed) by 6 A.M. that the 29th Brigade (5th Division) had taken Mt Zeban minor, south of Keren, with little opposition, and that four ' I ' tanks and two carriers had gone through.

27/3/41. Reports came in about 6.45 A.M. that white flags were being flown from Sanchil. One company of the Royal Fusiliers once again got ready and made off for Sanchil. The remaining companies were due to follow later.

At 8 A.M. a party of the enemy left the top of Sanchil with a white flag and came towards our right company. The Royal Fusiliers, *en route* for the top, passed them on the way.

Reports came in from the 5th Division that a general rout of the enemy had begun towards Habi Mentel on the Asmara road : our aircraft were harassing them. The 5th Division occupied Mt Zeban major, whilst the enemy streamed away behind.

28/3/41. Between 9 and 10 A.M. our Nos. 1 and 2 Companies were

Digitized by Google

making their way up Brig's Peak. A line party from Brigade were running up between the two companies. Soon after, advanced Battalion H.Q. followed. No. 3 Company was left in position on Near Feature for the time being.

As one climbed to Brig's Peak, one realised more and more the almost impossible task our leading companies had when they attacked on the 15th. The fact that 'B' and 'C' Companies reached their objective is to their undying credit. . . . We found the bodies of nineteen Camerons, apart from a lot of the enemy. . . . The salvage was enormous, there being a lot of our own equipment amongst it. . . .

It was good to be able to stand on Sanchil and Brig's Peak and look down on the little town of Keren. . . . During the morning of the 27th the Royal Fusiliers, who had taken over Sanchil, handed it over to us, with Brig's Peak, and rejoined their own (5th) Brigade.

The 11th Brigade were ordered to hold the line Sanchil–Amba. No. 2 Company (Captain Douglas) moved over to Sanchil, leaving No. 1 Company (Major Cumming-Bruce) on Brig's Peak–Sugar Loaf. The enemy made a good get-away and, apart from leaving quantities of bombs, small-arms ammunition and mortar-bombs, they managed to take everything. . . .

News from the outside world reported the fall of Harar as well as of Keren. The Keren force was reported to have split into two halves, one fleeing north, one south, with a force of ours in pursuit. The view of the road winding its way to Keren was a remarkable sight after dark. One continual stream of lights, resembling the Great West Road on a Sunday night. We were told that there was little chance of our moving into Keren for a few days, owing to congestion on the road. . . ."

So was recorded, almost at the time of the actual events, the story of the capture of Keren. The Battalion had begun the action with 18 officers and 480 other ranks, and by the end it was reduced to 10 officers and 230 other ranks. For 2nd Battalion casualties during the Battle of Keren, see Appendix 12.

On the summit of those great bastions, Mt Sanchil and Brig's Peak, many of the Camerons who had fallen were buried. The music of the pipes floated over the mountain-side. It was "The Flowers of the Forest"—Piper P. Sandilands played.

If only one more tribute is paid to those who gave their lives before Keren, it may be taken from 'The Tiger Strikes,' to summarise the achievement they did not live to see fulfilled :—

"It had been a glorious victory. Outnumbered by more than two to one, over some of the most difficult country imaginable, against positions skilfully prepared, well wired, and held in determined fashion, this successful assault is an outstanding feat of arms. The results are

Digitized by Google

of great importance. Massawa soon falls, thereby opening the Red Sea for American war material in American ships to reach Egypt. The Italian East African Empire collapses and so troops are released to meet the German threat in Cyrenaica and Syria. In the future, it is possible that history may mark this as one of the decisive battles of the world. It is a battle honour which all units, British and Indian alike, will treasure with particular pride in centuries to come."

The Battalion now moved to the rest area near Kilo 115. There was still much salvage to be collected, and the 11th Brigade was made responsible for the areas north and east of Sanchil. A big draft, 6 officers and 158 other ranks, had joined on the last day of March, but even so the Battalion had its hands full to complete its allotted salvage tasks before the next move, warned for the 11th of April. "A" and "B" Companies were allotted the road area through the gorge; "C" Company, Mt Dologorodoc, including the Fort; and "D" Company, Sanchil and the Saddle. The Fort was noted as "particularly foul"! "H.Q." Company had to clear the new area to Keren, for the Battalion went forward to another camp more convenient for its work, 2 kilometres from Keren on the Asmara road.

Senior ranks of the Battalion were allowed to visit Asmara while the opportunity offered.

On Good Friday, 11th April, began the first stage of a long and tedious journey to Kassala, and fifty miles were covered to Agordat. Next day, following the road taken by the 5th Division in their initial advance, the Camerons had the interest of seeing how the Sabdarat Hills looked from the east—remembering their aspect three months before!

At Kassala the Battalion entrained (thankfully, after many delays) on the 14th and reached Port Sudan on the afternoon of the 15th. Here about 150 hospital reinforcements joined, bringing the strength up to 608 other ranks. The Battalion embarked on the *President Doumer* next evening and reached Suez on 20th April. Till now, nobody on board knew the final destination; but when the embarkation staff came on board it was learnt, to everyone's disappointment, that it was the Western Desert.

Since the fall of Keren, the news that had been heard from "outside" had been both good and bad. First, there had been the capture of Massawa, nearer and more easily appreciated than the news that the Greek–Jugo-Slav–German war had started in earnest. Then that a serious threat had come from the Italo-German forces in Libya, in the course of which we lost 3 General officers and 2000 other prisoners. On the sea voyage news had come through daily about the German losses in Greece—and the cessation of the Italo-German advance in Libya. And now the long and tiring journey to the Western Desert had to be faced, via Zagazig and Amiriya. . . . "We got to Sidi

Digitized by Google

Haneish at 0900 hours on the 21st," notes the War Diary, " and found we were to detrain there, instead of Gerawla. It was better than Gerawla, that was all that there was to it. . . ."

The general situation in the Western Desert on the Battalion's return was far different from the promising one existing when it left there in the middle of December 1940.

Rommel and his Afrika Corps had advanced to the Egyptian frontier and occupied Sollum and the escarpment overlooking the Bay of Sollum. Tobruk had been invested and was holding out gallantly and stubbornly against all and every German attack. In fact, all that was preventing a further advance by the Afrika Corps into Egypt was its shortage of supplies, due to our submarines and the existence of the Tobruk Garrison.

Western Desert Force had not yet blossomed out into Eighth Army and was now back in its old haunts in the Western Desert, licking its wounds and replacing and repairing the ravages of the recent well-nigh headlong retreat. In the frontier area, sparring with the enemy around Halfaya Pass, was the 22nd Guards Brigade Group, consisting of the 3rd Coldstream, 2nd Scots Guards, and 1st D.L.I.; on their left, to the south, lay the Support Group of the 7th Armoured Division, watching the open desert flank and operating in the well-known " Jock Columns," named after Lt.-Colonel (later Major-General, V.C.) Jock Campbell, D.S.O., R.A. The fortress of Matruh was held by the 9th Australian Division, later to be succeeded by the 1st South African Division. Naghamish Box, which the Battalion had helped to construct nine months previously, was unoccupied; the Bagush Box was now manned by the 4th Indian Division and contained the H.Q. of the Western Desert Force and the 201st Group, R.A.F. Most of the armour of the 7th Armoured Division was back in the Delta refitting, though two or three armoured regiments were lying up south of Matruh.

Major-General Sir Noel de la Poer Beresford-Peirse, K.B.E., D.S.O., had vacated the command of the Division before it left Eritrea, in order to take over the command of Western Desert Force in the rank of Lt.-General. He was succeeded in command of the Division by Brigadier F. W. Messervy, D.S.O., who was promoted to Major-General.

The Division occupied the perimeter of the Bagush Box with the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade originally on the eastern perimeter, the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade on the southern perimeter, and the 7th Indian Infantry Brigade on the western face. On the departure of the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade for Syria, the 7th Indian Infantry Brigade took over the southern perimeter and the 22nd Infantry Brigade, later relieved by the Polish Brigade, took over the western face.

The period between the arrival of the Battalion in the area known as the Bagush Box and the approach march which culminated with the attack on Halfaya in the middle of June, must necessarily be covered by little more than an outline; but it was an important contribution

Digitized by Google

to the state of efficiency reached before actual battle was again joined. The War Diary helpfully breaks the period into dated summaries of events, the first being from 24th April to 3rd May 1941 :—

" All hands were turned to 'Digging for Victory' during these ten days, a familiar expression to those who had been in the Western Desert before. The anti-tank ditch was a hive of continual activity, and a special labour corps of Egyptians, assisted by mechanical excavators, competed with the difficulty of preparing it : a slow process, owing to the filling-up caused by sandstorms.

The training of a Support Platoon was undertaken ; anti-tank guns were allotted, as well as medium machine-guns, and these were sited to cover section and platoon posts all along the front. Wiring (left incomplete when the position was taken over) had to be done, and P.S.M. W. A. MacBride of the Pioneer Platoon was made Field Works Officer. Finally, patrols were practised ; 'Stand to' between the hours of dawn and dusk was introduced, and an outpost position was occupied by companies in rotation. At least there was a bathing beach allotted to the troops for recreation—though anti-aircraft precautions were enforced. But everyone knew that this was an anxious time. The Greek campaign was closing and the safety of the Imperial Forces was in grave doubt. Tobruk was being besieged, and the enemy's advanced elements were round Sollum.

3/5/41-20/5/41. Everything remained quite peaceful throughout the first half of May. The first ten days of the month, however, witnessed two extremely severe sandstorms. A draft of 200 men was on its way, and already the Battalion was nearing its full establishment of officers. Tommy-guns made their appearance, thirty-one being issued to the Camerons. Their use was reserved for tank hunting (an art recently practised and requiring knowledge of the 'Molotoff Cocktail'—a liquid destructive). Dumps of ammunition, water, and rations were systematically formed. From outside the 'Box' the news was satisfactory in regard to Sollum and Tobruk : the 'new menace' was associated with Iraq and Syria—Vichy's permission for German aircraft to land on Syrian aerodromes was causing a stir.

20/5/41-31/5/41.—The Battalion was still 168 men under establishment. Training of specialists consequently remained difficult, but general training made good progress. Much work was done on the minefields (4000 mines were laid before the end of the month), and attention was given to camouflaging. Officers and men had been getting themselves 'underground' as far as possible. Motor-transport vehicles were very scarce, for the Battalion's own transport had not returned."

A battlefield tour (Nibeiwa, the Tumars, and Sidi Barrani) was organised between 27th and 29th May. The weather conditions were ideal and the Battalion was extremely fit.

Digitized by Google

In the Western Desert, Tobruk was still holding out and (if anything) giving more than it got, while patrol activity continued in the Sollum area. Halfaya Pass kept on changing hands and at this time the enemy held it.

About midnight on the night of 3rd-4th June, the Battalion Liaison Officer, Lieutenant A. G. Cameron, returned from Brigade H.Q. with the news that the whole Brigade was moving to Mersa Matruh, the final objective being Buq Buq. The train was to leave Sidi Haneish at 4 P.M. next day. Shortage of motor transport, difficulty in calling in " D " Company (on aerodrome guard a two-hour journey away), and the need for the dumping, centrally, of unwanted stores, all complicated a move at such short notice. The C.O. had just had a bad attack of neuritis, which most unfortunately prevented him from taking part in any immediate operations. Command of the Battalion for the ensuing action therefore fell on Major T. P. Saunders, M.C. But in spite of great difficulties and after forcing the pace in order to cover the march route (6½ miles) to the station, the Battalion entrained, with baggage complete, and with half an hour to spare, for the train was late !

After a hectic sorting out of transport, and after " D " Company had at last arrived, the Battalion got some sleep about 12.30, on the night of the 4th, in the bivouac area to which, surprisingly, they had been taken from Mersa Matruh station by motor transport. But reveille next morning was at 5.30 A.M.

At 7.10 A.M. on 5th May the marching echelon of the Brigade column moved off. In the absence of Colonel Anderson, it was commanded by Lt.-Colonel Skrine (1/6th Rajputana Rifles) : it consisted of the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, the 2/5th Mahrattas, the 2nd Camerons, and the 1st Buffs. The route was the Mersa Matruh–Sidi Barrani road and the distance to be covered in this first day's march was 15 miles.

" It was a very easy day," notes the War Diary, " the whole Brigade getting into the staging area by 1330 hours. The rest of the day was spent in maintenance, washing (when water could be found), and generally sorting out vehicle loads that had been badly laid out the day before."

There were few alterations in the march table for the 6th, but with a longer halt in the heat of the day, the Camerons did not require the " lift " that another battalion was given. On again on the 7th—and the Camerons covered 20 miles in the excellent time of seven hours. The War Diary adds : " The biggest feature of the day was the mass of convoy transport that passed by us towards Sidi Barrani. Something big was definitely afoot."

The 8th of June saw the long approach march completed, after another 20 miles.

The Brigade concentration area was immediately east of Sidi Barrani and west of Maktila, and the Brigadier had purposely given

Digitized by Google

the Camerons a camp site near Maktila so that anyone who had been there in 1940 could visit the old defences; but there were not many left. For the next few days the troops were able to get a little relaxation. The camp was very pleasantly situated on the sand-dunes, and, though the coast was rocky, there were sea-bathing parades.

Future moves were very uncertain; indeed, even Brigade was ill-informed; but forward reconnaissances were being carried out, and for security reasons all regimental badges and buttons were removed and sent back to Bagush, where 2nd Echelon had opened up—with the Orderly Room Sergeant, Sergeant W. Merrifield, in charge.

By 12th June "things were humming pretty considerably." A conference was held at H.Q., 22nd Guards Brigade, when the Divisional Commander outlined the future operations, while Brigadier I. D. Erskine, D.S.O. (Guards Brigade), went into more detail. The object of the whole operation was to attack and destroy the enemy in the frontier area, with special emphasis on his armour, thus clearing the way for the advance of the 7th Armoured Division westwards with the ultimate intention of relieving Tobruk. The Battalion was to move under orders to be received from the Staff Captain of the Guards Brigade. Then the I.O., Lieutenant A. M. Chisholm, and Second-in-Commands of companies went off to reconnoitre a route to the staging area at Sofafi.

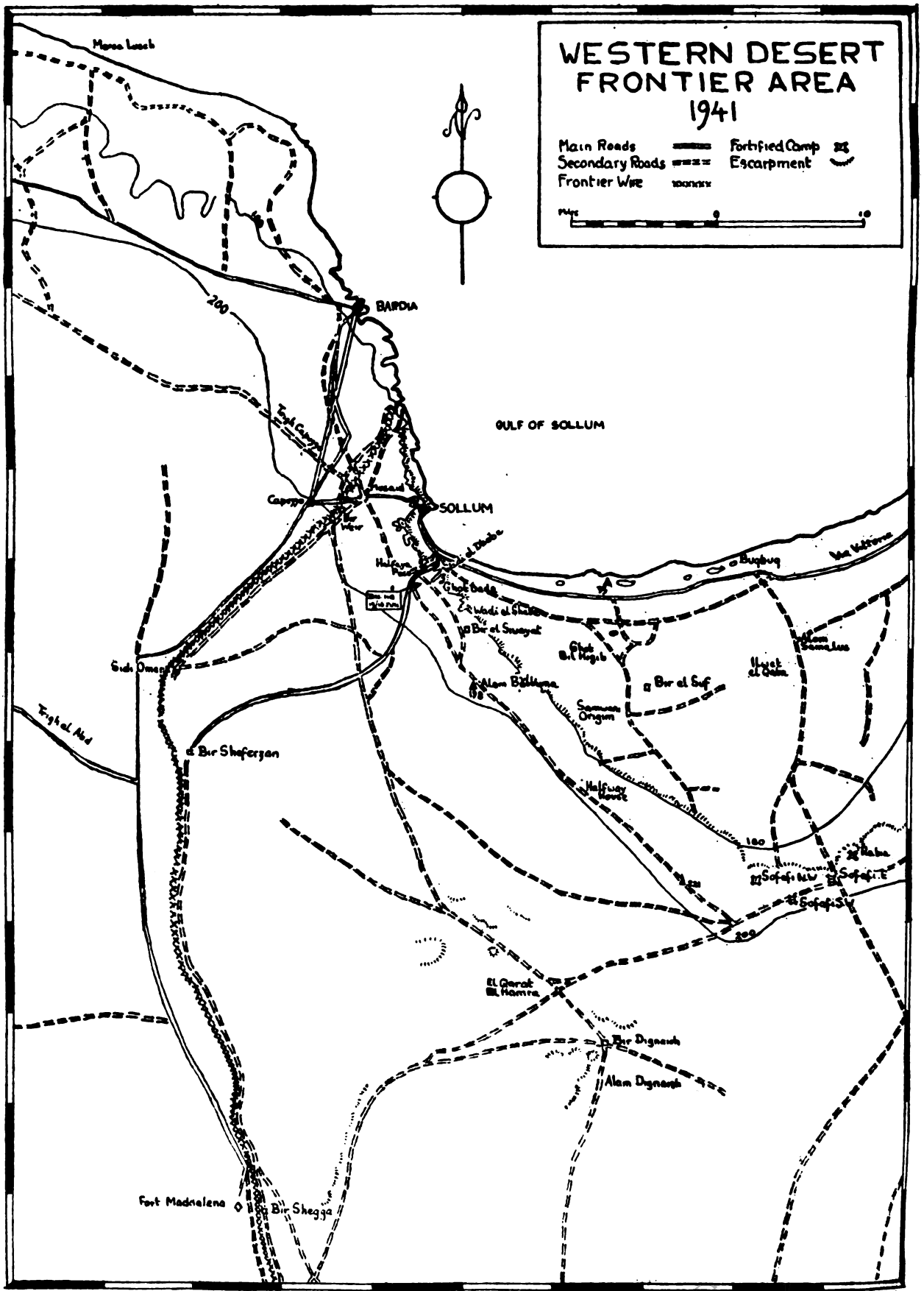
On 13th June written orders were drawn up, and final preparations were completed for the operations leading up to the Battle of Halfaya Pass.

The War Diary gives the following detailed narrative :—

"The records written below cover the operations between 14/6/41 and 18/6/41 in the Halfaya Pass almost entirely.

The long-awaited draft from the I.B.D. joined the Battalion at last, twenty-four hours before we were due to leave. . . . It was cruel that we had not a chance of training them before action : 5 officers and 222 other ranks arrived during the evening of the 12th. . . . The Battalion was due to leave for the main dispersal area in the south, and depths, of the desert on the night of the 13th. . . . As it happened, with completely inexperienced R.A.S.C. drivers, and many new ones of our own, who found great difficulty in driving cross-country in the dark without lights, our column managed to get disorganised some hundred yards from the Battalion start-line. This was lamentable, but the experience taught us how careful we had to be in the future. We arrived at the Brigade S.P. late and had to be put back in the order of march. The journey to Sofafi from Barrani was done in three columns; the route passing through Nibeiwa. It was a tiring night and very dusty, but everyone was keyed up with excitement and no one felt the fatigue. Close formation was kept by night until 0515 hours on the 14th, when we opened out into desert formation. The column,

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

less one or two stragglers, arrived at the dispersal area without any untoward incident, and without (so far as we knew) attracting any attention from the air. Our fighters had already started patrolling, to keep off any inquisitive enemy reconnaissance machines.

14th June. Sofafi.—The weather was hot and there was not even the usual scrub to hide behind. Movement was reduced to a minimum, as the greatest secrecy had still to be maintained: besides which the heat did not allow of much walking about in the open. We were to move that night to the forming-up position, so the opportunity was taken to give everyone a good hot meal. The Armoured Division had been concentrated in the Sofafi area for some days, the 200-odd tanks having been very cleverly disguised as lorries, with specially constructed canopies. Secrecy had been kept so well that no one knew where the tanks had been hiding until a few days before.

The detailed orders for the attack still had to be given out, and co-ordinated with supporting arms—the 'I' tanks and artillery. . . . The Armoured Division and Guards Brigade were to strike north-west, leaving the Escarpment Force (as we were called) to carry on along the top of the escarpment to Half Way House—the only other pass between Sollum and Sofafi. At Half Way House the Escarpment Force was to rally, between last light and 2 A.M. Then, at 2 A.M., this force (the 2nd Camerons, a squadron of 'I' tanks, and a battery of the 31st Field Regiment, R.A.) was to advance to Halfaya and attack and destroy all enemy forces at the top end of the pass, whilst the Coast Force (the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, less the 2nd Camerons, six 'I' tanks, and a battery, R.A.) attacked the lower end of the pass. . . .

It was some ten miles to the first rendezvous at Half Way House. This pass, down the escarpment, was reached about 7.30 P.M., the Battalion settling down for the six and a half hours before the last lap to Halfaya. A large Libyan camp formed a good landmark nearby, a few people taking the opportunity of looking over the old defences. . . . The few hours of daylight left to us were used for further liaison with the tanks and gunners, who had halted just in front of us to the north. It was the first time we had seen the gunners of the 31st Field Regiment, who were to support us and the tanks in the initial attack.

It did not encourage us to learn that they were only putting down a short seven-minute barrage before going off to the north-west to join the main body of the Armoured Division at Capuzzo. However, we comforted ourselves in the knowledge that we had with us a F.O.O. from the 25th Field Regiment, who were shooting from the plain below. . . . The last action to be taken at Half Way House before dark was to close the Battalion motor transport into three columns again for the final advance in the dark. . . . The difficulty of these continual deployments and closings of the motor transport (often in the dark) cannot be stressed too strongly. We were not the same highly trained unit we had been at Sidi Barrani and Nibeiwa, or even at Keren. Apart

Digitized by Google

from our own untrained motor-transport drivers, none of the R.A.S.C. drivers of the lifting transport had had any experience off a main road—much less in the desert by night. . . . After a few all too short hours of sleep at Half Way House, the Battalion got ready to move off yet again in the dark at 2 A.M. on 15th June. . . . The advance to Alam Battuma, only some 10 miles to the north, was in many ways the most difficult part of the whole approach march. The ground was difficult and sandy, and many of the drivers lost their heads. At one point, fifteen out of the twenty-eight 3-tonner lifting lorries got stuck in a small wadi bed and had to be dragged out one by one by the carriers. . . .

At 5.15 A.M., just as it was getting light, the column moved forward again on the last lap. . . . There were still some 4½ miles to go before the infantry were due to debus. . . . The artillery halted and got into action about 5.40, and opened up on the same zero hour of 0600 hours on the forward enemy defences. Instead of the 360-odd rounds we were promised, no more than twelve could be counted. This lack of artillery support, in the original attack, proved a decisive factor in the outcome of the operations.

Soon after 6 A.M. the tanks were heard to fire and be fired on, but they were still some 500 yards ahead of the leading infantry, and little could be seen of the result.

At 6.10 'A' and 'B' Companies arrived at a point opposite the old outer defence wall just north of Bir Siweiyat . . . and immediately debussed and started to advance in the wake of the tanks. . . . There was still some 300 yards before the forward enemy position, but it was not long before the Germans put down every form of missile on to 'A' and 'B' Companies advancing across the open. The fire had been limited to artillery and pom-pom against the tanks, but now every known form of machine-gun and light machine-gun opened up in addition. The two leading companies carried on magnificently against almost impossible odds, but the task was too severe. 'B' Company reached the objective on the left front in the area Ghot Gada . . . but 'A' Company on the right was held up in broken ground west of the Wadi El Shaba. 'C' Company, following up, was able to advance as far as 'A' Company, but again could not reach their objective.

The original plan was based on the swift success of the 'I' tanks, covered by artillery, followed by the mopping up by the Battalion. What was not catered for was the destruction of all the tanks, except one, in the first twenty minutes. The enemy machine-guns played the correct game and kept low, whilst the tanks advanced, leaving the heavy guns to take them on. It was estimated after, that two large guns (probably 149 mm.) were responsible for all our tanks. They took them on slowly and deliberately from built-in emplacements dug into the top of a crest. . . . These guns knocked a hole in an 'I'

Digitized by Google

tank the size of a football. Six tanks were seen to be immobile (four of them on fire); two crept back later, badly mauled; one remained with the Battalion till the end; and the remaining four were not seen again. The one light tank, with the odd 'I' tank, remained with the Battalion for the next three days.

By 6.30 A.M. enemy shells were landing everywhere, and any movement, even as far back as Battalion H.Q., drew immediate fire. The German always was a good gunner, and he proved it once again. It was at this critical stage that our F.O.O. found his wireless telephone would not work, which did not improve matters. The R.A.P. had established itself a few hundred yards to the rear in a wadi.

Infantry cannot advance over flat desert without support against hidden machine-guns and artillery. 'A' and 'C' Companies did their best to continue the advance, but each time they moved they were met by a hail of fire. By 7 A.M. there was no further movement, and the small-arms fire had quietened.

There was one small incident when 'A' Company had come almost within striking distance of the enemy. One of the officers shouted to the enemy to surrender: he was answered with the words, 'Come and get us,' in perfect English.

The first officer casualty was Captain I. S. T. Macintyre (O.C. 'A' Company), who was hit when trying to rally his men for a further advance. (For casualties in the Battle of Halfaya Pass, see Appendix 13.)

By 7.30 A.M. 'C' Company had managed to get in touch with 'A' Company, but there was still a large gap between 'B'—on the left. There was no doubt that the enemy had been shaken by our attack, but they had won handsomely on points to date. 'B' Company had performed an amazing feat in getting to its objective at all—under the circumstances. Unfortunately, it was impossible to consolidate.

About 8.30 A.M. the first counter-attack was launched. Two armoured cars, supported by a force of motorised infantry and mechanised cars with machine-guns, came out from their hiding-places and went for 'B' Company, cutting them off from the rest of the Battalion. . . . Captain Haig, the Company Commander, and 2nd Lieutenant J. Snelling (the former slightly wounded) were caught, and only some thirty-eight men out of 115 escaped in the general withdrawal. Lieutenant D. Reid, who had only arrived with the Battalion two days before, was killed. 2nd Lieutenant R. D. Langdon, whose platoon was echeloned back from 'B' Company's original objective, was the only officer left. 'B' Company now had the equivalent only of one platoon. The enemy did not press their attack further but withdrew into their hiding-places.

Between 8.30 and 10 A.M. the Battalion consolidated what ground had been gained as best they could. Battalion H.Q. moved into the wadi on the right; 'H.Q.' Company lined the very meagre wall facing north, nearby; 'D' Company, still not committed, guarded the left

Digitized by Google

flank; and the remainder of 'B' Company continued the line to the south, from the left of 'D' Company to the escarpment, to form a small bridgehead round Battalion H.Q. 'A' and 'C' Companies were still forward on the right and centre respectively, ready, when possible, to complete the bridgehead in the north. Although 'A' and 'C' were in close touch by this time, 'C' Company had not joined with 'D.' Luckily the enemy made no attempt to break the gap.

The main attack in the Fort Capuzzo–Musaid sectors was due to go in about 11 o'clock on the morning of the 15th, and all ears were turned towards the north-west to listen for the sound of the guns. Our own sector was comparatively quiet now, but although the men got rest from fire, they got no rest from the blazing sun. . . . The success of the Capuzzo battle was not learnt till later. (Capuzzo fell and some 1000 prisoners were taken.) By mid-day all ranks, especially the new draft of 222, who had never been in the desert before, were beginning to suffer from heat. Topees had to be left behind for steel helmets, and there was not a particle of shade. The only water available was in the man's water-bottle. All that day the Battalion lay in the sun. Movement was impossible owing to the enemy fire. 'A' and 'C' Companies made two further attempts to get on, but without success. Finally, they took up positions, side by side, in the Wadi El Shaba, 1000 yards forward of Battalion H.Q.

For the original attack we were working entirely on our own, but by 6.30 A.M. on the 15th we were back under command of the 11th Brigade, who were operating in the plain below. Their force, known as 'Coast Force,' as opposed to our 'Escarpment Force,' made a simultaneous attack with us from below and the east. They had six 'I' tanks, the Central India Horse, one battery of the 25th Field Regiment, and the two battalions, 2/5th Mahrattas and 1/6th Rajputana Rifles, under command. The Mahrattas were put in to mop up the wadis from the Wadi El Shaba northwards. Their tanks met the same fate as ours, only this time from an enemy mine-field. The Mahrattas came up the escarpment on the right of 'A' Company, and tried to advance, but met the same withering fire as us. By 8 A.M. they were pinned to the ground on the escarpment edge on the right of 'A' Company. The Rajputana Rifles were still not committed, but were waiting in reserve below the escarpment to the right rear of Battalion H.Q.

Nothing has been written yet about air support, so essential in modern war. . . . We heard after that the results of all air battles ended in our favour by 3 to 1. We had some ninety Hurricanes operating in all—a prodigious figure for the Middle East, where only single figures had been available in the past. . . . Communications, or perhaps lack of communication would be more accurate, played such a vital part that a paragraph is allotted to the subject by itself. [Necessarily abridged—ED.] The Battalion was out of all line communica-

Digitized by Google

tion with the 11th Brigade for more than 80 per cent of the operations, and the difficulties were enormous in consequence. . . .

About 8 A.M. an urgent call came through from the Brigadier saying that the Rajputana Rifles appeared to be going well, and that we were to 'up-sticks' and move forward to help them. It was *a desperate yet magnificent effort!* The men had not had any water or food since they started; there was no cover; the sun was getting up; there were some 1000 yards to cover, and there was no support, as our barrage had died. . . . 'H.Q.' reached the Wadi El Shaba without incident; 'D,' followed by 'B,' coming along behind. . . . By 8.30 'A' Company were forming up on the north edge of the Wadi El Shaba, with 'C' Company on their left in the open. 'D' Company, which had now arrived at the wadi, moved up on the left of 'C'; so that the second wave, with three companies up in line (right to left—'A,' 'C,' 'D'), covered a frontage of about 1000 yards. 'B' Company followed 'C' in rear. The enemy then began to put down the heaviest fire yet seen, and every weapon opened up; pom-pom, anti-tank gun, heavy artillery, light artillery, and machine-guns. 'C' and 'D' Companies marched straight through the middle of it, as if it was a shower of rain. Many outsiders who witnessed it said it was the most amazing sight they had ever seen. What was even more amazing was that there were very few casualties.

Major J. A. Crisp-Clarke, O.C. 'D' Company, was killed, and Captain R. G. Borradaile, M.C., O.C. 'C' Company, was wounded in this advance.

Ahead could be seen little groups of Rajputana Rifles wounded making their way to the rear, but still no accurate state of affairs could be deduced. There was no doubt, however, that they had taken a very severe knock and had many casualties—and that Halfaya Pass was still in enemy hands.

By 9 A.M. all was quiet again, and everything was at a standstill. Battalion H.Q. and 'B' Company established themselves in and round the western edge of the Wadi El Shaba: 'A' Company were in the western end of the wadi, to the north; 'C' Company were in broken ground to the west of 'A'; whilst 'D' were farther west still, with a gap on their right in the open. Forward companies were pinned to the ground and the men exhausted by fatigue and lack of water. . . . Frantic efforts were made to get up water and food. Our B.1 Echelon, which we believed to be only 26 miles back at Half Way House, had been counter-ordered by higher authority—and sent back to the plain, via Sofafi and Barrani. . . . Finally, in desperation the light tank, with an L.O., was sent back to Alam Battuma to bring up the A. Echelon water-vehicle and any ration-vehicles there were there. . . .

As we explained, 'D' Company were lying out to the left flank, with a gap between them and 'C' Company on their right. It was

Digitized by Google

now their turn to bear the brunt of an enemy counter-attack. About 6 P.M. on the 16th two enemy armoured cars, supported by enemy infantry in armoured carriers (estimated at two companies), attacked the left of 'C' Company and the front of 'D' Company. An encircling movement, like the attack on 'B' Company, was tried. . . . The enemy also used a couple of our own 'I' tanks against us. . . .

Resistance was so low by this time that the line went, and 'D' Company went back for about 1500 yards, to an area in rear of Battalion H.Q., but to our left. . . . It was lucky that the enemy did not attempt a further attack at this stage, though it was afterwards confirmed that he was in much the same state, in the Halfaya sector, as ourselves. . . . Information of the Armoured Division's and the Guards Brigade's exploits came in during the afternoon of the 16th. Capuzzo, Bir Weir, and Musaid had all fallen to the Armoured Division and were held by the Guards Brigade, Buffs, and Coldstream respectively. The Scots Guards had advanced to Sollum. . . . The enemy in the Halfaya Pass sector were cut off completely, but we were too exhausted to do anything from the south. . . .

The Brigadier called a conference at the Rajputana Rifles H.Q. at 3 P.M. on the 16th. He was being pressed more and more by Higher Authority to take Halfaya Pass, so a further plan, to be controlled by the Commanding Officer of the Rajputana Rifles, was evolved. The respective Battalion Commanders pleaded that it was impossible to attack against prepared positions without adequate supplies, and with the men in the exhausted condition in which they were. However, the attack was decided upon for the same evening. . . .

At about 6.45 P.M. the Colonel of the Rajputana Rifles, Lt.-Colonel P. R. H. Skrine, who was controlling the last attack, was killed. The Battalion was all out of position [*Note.*—This was due to lack of communications—ED.], the first water was just arriving, and zero hour was in less than half an hour. . . . Now that the water had arrived, it had to be distributed. . . . It was like the story of Bluebeard! There was now water, food, and ammunition in plenty, but there were only a few minutes before zero hour. . . .

. . . The Second-in-Command of the Rajputana Rifles had not yet arrived to take over from the Commanding Officer. However, the barrage came down and the attack went in as best it could. Fire came down on all sides; the push made little or no progress. 'C' Company went out to the forward wadi again, to join 'A' Company and help on the left of the Rajputana Rifles. 'D' gradually collected itself together under 2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman and made off to link with 'C.' 'B' was left in the Wadi El Shaba area, guarding Battalion H.Q. Water, at the rate of two tins per platoon, was sent out by carrier to 'A' and 'H.Q.' Companies in the forward wadi.

The night of 16th-17th June was spent in restoring order out of chaos. The [original—ED.] idea of forming a 'bridgehead' round the

Digitized by Google

end of the pass was abandoned. 'H.Q.,' 'A,' and 'C' Companies took up positions round the western end of the forward wadi, with the Rajputana Rifles still on their right, farther down. 'D' Company held the northern side of the Wadi El Shaba, with 'B' Company round the end and along the south side. Two separate journeys were made by carrier to supply the forward companies before it was quite dark on the 16th, and a further carrying party, on foot, was sent out guided by the same carrier driver who had made the first two trips. This driver was subsequently recommended for a decoration for his gallant efforts. . . .

The Battalion spent the morning of the 17th making the most of the supplies, and more were now arriving regularly up the wadi route. . . . Everyone's morale was going up as a result of favourable 'outside' reports, and it seemed just a question of who could last out longest, the enemy or ourselves.

Shortly after mid-day . . . a very harassed 4th Indian Division officer arrived with the news that a column of some seventy-five enemy tanks had broken through to the south-west near Sidi Omar—and were heading for Halfaya Pass. At that moment he estimated that they were about 16 to 20 miles distant. . . . The day dragged on with no information as to our future movements. . . . About 3 P.M. a message came from Brigade that all ranks were to fill their water-bottles and keep them filled. Although not in so many words, it was enough to tell us that we were withdrawing. Soon after this we got a warning order by 'phone that we were withdrawing after dark that night. . . . It seemed tragic that this sudden threat should have turned the tables; but there it was; there was nothing we could do about it. . . .

Then followed some of the most agonising hours man has ever spent. There was nothing to take our attention except the very occasional dog-fight in the air overhead. We were just waiting for darkness to give us the cue to slip away. . . .

Between 6 and 7 P.M. everything was so quiet that we thought our withdrawal was going to be allowed to take place unhindered. About 7.15 P.M. a cry went up, 'Enemy tanks approaching!' It was the 'last straw'—enemy tanks, and another hour and three-quarters before we could thin out. By 7.45 they were up within shooting range and started to open fire. The air on all sides was filled with tracer-fire—explosive anti-tank .55 predominating. It was a terrifying experience. . . . From the north, from the direction of the Pass itself, came more enemy A.F.V.s, but by this time accompanied by enemy motorised infantry.

Everyone stood their ground magnificently under the circumstances. The Brigade cable had gone 'dis.' some time before, but we were still in touch with the Mahrattas, whose C.O. was now put in command of the withdrawal. 2030 hours came at last, with the tanks on all sides firing for all their worth. We were comparatively safe in

Digitized by Google

the wadi, but the outlying positions had to be held, as the wadi would have been a death-trap if the enemy infantry had got up and surrounded it from the top in daylight.

There is little to be said about the withdrawal itself except that it was orderly and very few casualties were sustained as a result. Sections slipped down the wadi-side one by one and made their way down the wadi-bed to the mouth. It was not a ' copy-book ' withdrawal, but no one expected it to be. Higher Command, behind, gave up all hope of our ever getting out at all—some hours before. The fact that only thirty-six men out of the whole Battalion were still ' missing ' two days later is a tribute to all who took part, in particular to all those officers and N.C.O.s who guided their various parties back to safety. The occupants of the forward wadi reached the main road some hours after the remainder, but by 3 A.M. all that could be found and collected were embussed and away. . . . It was a dirty but contented crowd that finally moved back to the old positions in the Bagush Box. . . ."

This quite exceptionally detailed account of the Battle of Halfaya Pass ends with some general remarks on the splendid work done by the Medical Service, and a retrospective outline of the operations viewed as a whole. Special mention is made of the Regimental Medical Officer and of the Padre: " The M.O., Captain M. Ferguson, R.A.M.C., was working night and day: if he was not dressing wounds, he was dealing with exhaustion. . . . The Padre, Rev. H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (C. of S.), remained with the Battalion throughout, helping the Doctor continually." Of the situation as seen more clearly on 18th June, the War Diarist notes that the Armoured Division, with the Guards Brigade in support, held the front line on the old position in front of Buq Buq. It was perhaps just as well that the Battalion did not know till after the battle that the Guards had evacuated their various positions at Capuzzo, Musaid, and Sollum at 11.30 A.M. on the 17th. Nevertheless, " Immense damage had been done to his (the enemy's) A.F.V. columns, both by our tanks and from the air. There is little doubt that he was as glad of a respite as we were. We had taken some 1000 prisoners in the Capuzzo area, and as far as we knew our losses in men as a whole were comparatively light."

During the last two days of the month, while the Battalion was recuperating, lists of " missing " were compiled, and those unaccounted for were reduced from over sixty to twenty-nine. The Cameron officers' casualties had been severe. All the Company Commanders had been wounded.

The Commanding Officer, Colonel Anderson, rejoined from sick leave, soon after the Battalion's return to Bagush, and took over command from Major Saunders. Leave reopened, and no time was lost in getting a first party away. All ranks had to go to Cairo for this leave. Training did not start until the last day of June.

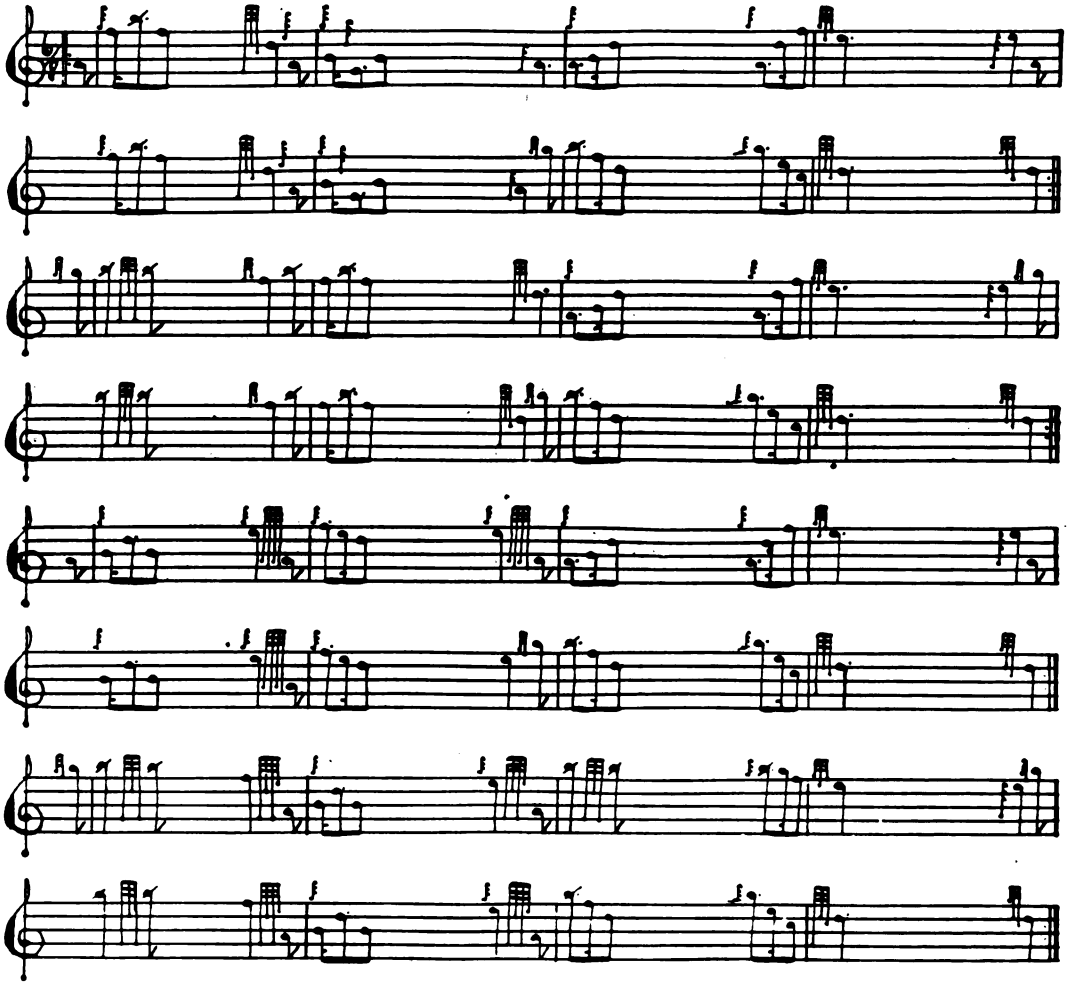
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"WITH WELLESLEY'S RIFLES AT KEREN"

(*Dedicated to* Lt.-Colonel P. R. H. SKRINE, D.S.O.)

COMPOSED BY No. 2928864 CORPORAL E. KEARNEY



[*To face page* 311, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

A draft of forty other ranks arrived from the Infantry Base Depot, and all were posted to " B " Company—for that company had been reduced to a total of *thirty* as a result of the battle.

The month of July 1941 is summarised in the War Diary as " very quiet and uneventful." There were a few interesting items recorded, but a typical daily programme reads :—

" *9th July* 1941—
0600. P.T., dancing, bayonet training, and drill parades.
0830. Training and work on positions. ' H.Q.' Company on route-march.
1400. ' A ' Company took over duties at aerodrome in Box.
1600. Recreational training."

The officers gave a " cocktail party " on 6th July, and a pipe tune, " With Wellesley's Rifles at Keren," was presented to the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles (Wellesley's). Dedicated to the late Lt.-Colonel P. R. H. Skrine, D.S.O., M.C., and named by Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, this tune was composed by Corporal E. Kearney, and handed over to Lt.-Colonel J. R. West, the C.O. of the 1/6th. Sergeant S. G. Macnaughton, Corporal E. Kearney, and Piper J. Stark played the new composition and a number of request tunes. Later in the month the tune was played in the Mess of the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles when Brigadier R. A. Savory, D.S.O., M.C., and several officers of the Camerons were entertained there.

Drafts of officers and other ranks arrived and helped to build up the depleted strength which, at the beginning of July, was as low as 510. Officer changes may be seen from the lists included in Appendix 19, but particular mention is made of the departure, to fill another appointment, of Captain M. Ferguson, the Medical Officer, who had been with the Battalion in every engagement since Maktila in October 1940. Captain Ferguson was greatly missed. Captain A. D. Gillanders succeeded him as M.O.

Leave continued, and by the end of the month all ranks who had been with the Battalion prior to Halfaya had been given it. During this period the " outside " interest was in the operations on the Russian Front, and in the daylight *blitzes* by the R.A.F. over Northern France. The Syrian Campaign had been concluded successfully, and supplies of war *matériel* really appeared to be reaching the Middle East in considerable quantities.

Between 3rd and 6th August a move from the " Box " was carried out, and by 10th August the Battalion had settled down in a camp they had known in 1940—at El Daba. " Daba " compared very favourably with Bagush : there were excellent bathing facilities and a good parade-ground—which was also the football pitch. Officer changes specially noted were the posting away of Major The Hon. H. C. H. T. Cumming-Bruce and Major D. B. Lang, M.C. Major

Digitized by Google

Cumming-Bruce (Seaforth Highlanders) had been attached to the Battalion since just before the Battle of Keren: he was now going to the 4th Senussi. His attachment, though short, had been very eventful, and he was a particular loss to the Camerons. Major Lang had joined the Battalion during the early stages of the Eritrean Campaign, and he had been Adjutant until the middle of August: now, much regretted, he was going to the Middle East Staff School. Lieutenant J. Keir took over the duties of Adjutant.

Training continued at El Daba without special incident, and then very unexpectedly came the news that the Camerons were to be relieved by the 1/5th Battalion of the Essex Regiment. Entraining on the morning of 13th September, the Camerons moved to Naghamish, completing the journey by motor transport the same day.

In view of a probable move to the forward area in a week's time, preparations were at once made. Training in the use of the new No. 68 anti-tank grenade and in the making of crude, shallow fire-trenches (suitable for the operations anticipated) was arranged.

On 15th September six officers left for a reconnaissance of the forward area; they returned quickly, however, after meeting Captain A. Grant, a few miles up the road, who had already learnt the altered situation. The enemy had evidently advanced with tanks along the escarpment, completely outflanking the position which our troops had been intended to hold. Later it transpired that the enemy had not pressed their advance, and were now withdrawing again; but the Brigadier decided to ensure that sufficient armoured force was established on the escarpment before he risked moving the whole Brigade.

At 8 A.M. on the 21st the Battalion embussed and, in company groups led by Major Saunders, left Naghamish for the forward area. C.S.M. A. B. Mitchell (who was about to attend a course at the Middle East O.C.T.U.) and thirty drivers were left behind. Moving first to the main road Alexandria–Matruh, the Battalion used the new by-pass road, which took them by Matruh itself and cut along the Sidi Barrani road. Near Sidi Barrani the column was met by Lieutenant Chisholm, who issued directions for the last stage to the rendezvous at Ilwet El Qata. This last stage was done in four columns, moving in desert formation, parallel to the main Via Vittoria, and just south of it, to about 1000 yards east of Buq Buq, where a turn to the south past Alam Samalus brought the Battalion finally to Ilwet El Qata about dusk. H.Q. was established at Bir El Suf next day, and companies moved forward on foot to their areas on the line of the track which ran north-south.

The area was protected by a minefield that stretched from sea to escarpment (about 500 yards to the west of our positions), with two gaps, known as the Higib and the Ogirin Gaps, at the right and left extremities, and these were covered by 2-pounder anti-tank guns.

Digitized by Google

" A," " B," and " C " Companies were forward and " D " Company in reserve. Companies had daily rest areas half a mile behind their battle positions, and they moved forward during the hours between dusk and dawn.

The War Diary for September concludes with a general account of this period, but just before quoting from the narrative mention should be made of the " Air Bogey " to which the formal entries in the diary make some significant reference. There was an air battle over the area on the 24th, and very particular attention was being given to anti-aircraft precautions. Incidentally, a pilot shot down near the lines (a certain Captain Van Fliet, 1st South African Squadron) spent the night at Cameron H.Q.

Now to quote :—

" . . . We were, in fact, occupying a position on a front of some 5000-6000 yards, covered in front by a minefield and flanked on the right by the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles and on the left by the 2/5th Mahratta Light Infantry, with the 31st Field, the 27/28th Medium Regiments, R.A., and a squadron of the 8th Royal Tank Regiment . . . in support.

The ground being generally very flat between the escarpment and the sea, any diggings on a large scale, had they been possible at all with the tools at our command, would have been virtually impossible to conceal. Companies therefore made forward positions in the form of shallow sand-bagged riflemen slits, camouflaged with bushes, and it is surprising in fact how much concealment can be obtained by judicious use of slight folds in the ground and slight rearrangement of local vegetation.

All gun teams worked with a will ; our 2-pounders, the Bofors guns, and the R.A. 2-pounders of the 65th Anti-Tank Regiment (of which we had four in support) soon practically disappeared from view.

' Offices ' improvised from P/U canopies sprang up and, being low and sited in sandy patches, gave quite good concealment, while offering some shelter for the Orderly Room papers, &c.

One can hardly say we were comfortable, but at least we were as comfortable as circumstances would permit. So far as training goes, we are getting on fairly well, and the newest men appear to be making good progress. Such patrolling as we now do, and any further and more aggressive patrolling as we may be required to do, will be of the utmost value.

During the month we welcomed back Major Saunders, M.C., from his temporary command of the 1st Royal Fusiliers in Syria ; Captain The Hon. A. C. Campbell from Desforce ; Captain D. A. Blair, Seaforths, from the Scottish Commando, Layforce, and also Lieutenant I. H. Macdonald from that Commando. We greatly regretted having to say good-bye to Brigadier R. A. Savory, D.S.O., M.C., but con-

Digitized by Google

gratulate him on his promotion to Major-General. Our own loss in the person of Lt.-Colonel Anderson, D.S.O., M.C., has been great indeed, but his being chosen as Brigadier, 11th Indian Brigade, is an honour to him and to us which encourages us greatly for the future.

We welcome, as our Commanding Officer, Major T. P. Saunders, M.C., and wish him every success in his Command."

It may appropriately be mentioned here that Brigadier A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C., was the only officer of the Camerons to become Brigadier after being commissioned from the ranks.

The following description of the general situation at this time is quoted from ' The Tiger Kills ' :—

" From June to October 1941 the Western Desert Force was on the defensive. In the frontier area mobile forces watched the Germans, while behind them fortresses were built. One hundred and twenty-five miles east of Sollum, vast minefields covered the small port and airfields of Matruh. Sixty miles farther east the Bagush " Box " was enlarged and strengthened. Sixty miles back from there, the bottleneck between El Alamein and the Qattara Depression was surveyed for a final defensive line to cover the Nile delta.

These defensive measures were precautionary. General Sir Claude Auchinleck, who had taken over the command of the Middle East from General Wavell, had no intention of waiting for the enemy to attack. The desert army was as pugnacious as ever and confident of its ability to beat Rommel, his Afrika Corps, or anything else he liked to bring against it.

From his headquarters near Gambut, west of Bardia, Rommel must have watched the British preparations with interest and, undoubtedly, with confidence. His defences were strong. Bardia and the heights of Halfaya had been turned into fortresses, unapproachable from the sea and believed impregnable from the land. Round Tobruk deep defences sealed off the garrison. In between the two belts of defences on the frontier and at Tobruk, a distance of about sixty miles, lay a great armoured mobile camp. Large quantities of supplies had been dumped in the area, ready for the projected advance into Egypt, or to supply the forward troops if a British advance should cut, temporarily, the routes round Tobruk. The frontier defences were strong, but could be outflanked by movement through the desert. These defences stretched down into the desert from Sollum and Halfaya to Sidi Omar. Behind were the positions at Musaid, Capuzzo and Bir Ghirba, and Bardia itself was a fortress of the strongest type. All were well supplied with food, ammunition and water, so, if cut off, there would be no need to surrender.

The Eighth Army, as it was now called, consisted of two Corps, the 13th and the 30th. The 4th Indian Division belonged to the former,

Digitized by Google

together with the New Zealand Division and the 1st Army Tank Brigade.

In October the Indian Division began to coalesce. There had been no opportunity for Divisional training and little for Brigade training. But all were confident and anxious to prove that they could achieve the same successes against the Germans as against the Italians."

On 6th October 1941 a conference was held at Eighth Army Headquarters, when details of the proposed offensive were disclosed to senior Commanders. The task of the Eighth Army was the total destruction of the enemy forces in Cyrenaica.

But it was not until 13th November that the details of the operations were disclosed at Brigade level, though three days later all troops were allowed to be told that an offensive was imminent and " Di-Day " was set for 18th November.

Meanwhile, the 11th Brigade continued its holding rôle in the coastal sector. Unit patrols and columns established their ascendancy in " No Man's Land " and aggressive action was encouraged. Indeed, the Camerons had already provided nightly battle patrols that had gone out, in trucks (by varied routes) to within a mile or so of the enemy's position at Halfaya. They had then harassed the enemy wherever met, or had laid ambushes for his patrols. The same procedure was carried out by all battalions, with the result that the enemy was never given a night's rest. Identification was sought by the capture of prisoners, to ascertain whether Germans or Italians occupied the positions, and to this end the battle patrols had to penetrate right through the enemy's wire and minefields. As an example of the risks taken, Lieutenant W. C. Richardson, while in charge of a patrol, located a gap in the minefield, led his men through it, and brought back valuable information, in spite of having had one man killed and all the rest wounded by the explosion of mines due to fouling a concealed wire. Mention should also be made of the outstandingly successful patrols carried out by 2nd Lieutenant E. M. Ross at this time and throughout the period he was with the Battalion.

At any rate, by " Di-Day " the Battalion had a very shrewd idea of the enemy's dispositions on its front.

On 6th November, however, the 11th Brigade began deceptive tactics in which the Battalion, now under the command of Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, was to play the important part of creating the impression that an attack would develop along the coastal plain. The Pioneer Platoon, assisted by rifle sub-units, constructed and sited dummy tanks and guns, and dummy bivouacs in which fires were kept burning day and night. Motor-transport ration convoys were instructed to drive on dusty tracks, to give the idea that columns were moving forward. Reconnaissance parties were active daily, in full view of enemy observation. All this certainly appeared to attract notice, for

Digitized by Google

there was increased enemy air activity on the coastal sector. In fact, the Jocks had done great work in the game of bluff.

Captain D. A. Blair took over the duties of Adjutant from Captain J. Keir on 12th November.

At dawn on the 18th the Escarpment Force embussed and moved off. With the 7th Infantry Brigade moved Divisional Headquarters, the Central India Horse, and most of the Artillery. All over the desert were fleets of lorries of all shapes and sizes, camouflaged in various shades of light grey. As far as the eye could see in every direction, the plain was dotted with vehicles—not, however, head to tail, but scattered widely so as to avoid presenting a worthwhile target to enemy aircraft. That night the infantry reached their objective, without opposition, some ten miles north of the Omar defences, right behind the enemy.

Forty miles to the west the 7th Armoured Division was already in action against German and Italian tanks.

While the attack was developing on the plain above the escarpment, harassing attacks were being made at Halfaya by the Camerons and other units of the Brigade. A mobile column was standing by ready to follow up any withdrawal from the Sollum ridge.

On the last day of the month the 11th Brigade was placed under the orders of the 30th Corps, being relieved on the coastal plain by the 2nd South African Brigade, and moved to Sofafi in transport generously supplied by the (South African) Brigade Commander. At Sofafi, British motor transport took over and conveyed the force, with the Camerons leading, to a rendezvous about Bir Duedar; and there, on 3rd December, the 11th Brigade was placed under command of the 7th Armoured Division in order to secure the area of Bir El Gubi.

Bir El Gubi was one of the places in which Graziani's army had concentrated before its advance on Egypt in September 1940. Trenches had been dug and the whole area turned into a defensive camp. It lies about thirty-five miles south of Tobruk. The country is apparently flat; at least there is no escarpment worthy of the name: yet there is really a lot of dead ground. Two forces can pass within a couple of miles and fail to see each other, hidden in the shallow folds. But if a man were to stand on the top of a lorry, the whole of the enemy column might be seen.

The plan was to attack from the west; that is to say, from behind the enemy. A squadron of 'I' tanks was placed "under command," and the 7th Medium Regiment, plus the whole of the 31st Field Regiment, R.A., would be in support. It was going to be a difficult operation, beginning with an approach march of about forty-seven miles, by night, over unreconnoitred country. The "navigating officer" was Captain A. A. (Sandy) Robertson of the Regiment, and he had only forty-five minutes of daylight in which to make his preparations.

Led by the Battalion, the Brigade column started off due west and,

Digitized by Google

after passing right round El Gubi, ended by facing due east and ready to attack. The march was completed in six hours, which was both a testimony to the exceptional skill of Captain Robertson and to the efficiency of the units.

The attack could not begin before sunrise, because the gunners had to register first, and the shell-bursts would also indicate battalion objectives. There were reported to be two enemy strongpoints: one at Point 174 (believed to be weakly held) and another at Point 182 (believed to be strongly held).

At 7 A.M. on 4th December the artillery opened fire, and about ten minutes later the infantry—in motor transport preceded by Valentine tanks—advanced to the attack. On the right, heading for Point 174, went the Camerons with three "I" tanks; on the left, with nine tanks (a higher proportion of the armour allotted for a reputedly heavier task), went the 2/5th Mahrattas towards Point 182. Almost as soon as the bombardment began, large numbers of enemy transport vehicles were seen withdrawing to the north, while many vehicles were left behind on fire.

The initial attack met with a certain measure of success. But the enemy showed no intention of quitting the area and some confused fighting followed. The Camerons had come up against strong opposition, and now it was clear that they and not the Mahrattas confronted the centre of resistance; further, a strongly entrenched position that had not been indicated by the Division, and had consequently escaped the artillery bombardment, had been encountered by the Camerons. In fact, an attempt to obtain aerial photographs of the enemy's positions on the previous day had been made, but the photographs had not been successful, owing to poor visibility, so the plan had been dependent on information supplied by armoured-car patrols.

The Battalion strove to fight its way forward on foot, suffering heavy casualties. Individual men tried to crawl farther on, but machine-gun fire from the front and flanks made progress impossible and they were pinned down in the open. It was a nasty situation.

At 3 o'clock the next phase of the attack began. "A" Company (under Captain A. G. Cameron) and "B" Company (now under Captain J. Keir, Captain A. Todd, the O.C. at the beginning of the attack having been wounded) tried to advance from the south, while two companies of the Mahrattas (who had found little to oppose them) came in from the north. This attack was finally held up 400 yards from the main defences. The artillery had kept the enemy's heads down during the initial advance, but little damage had been done, for only a direct hit was of any value against the deep and narrow weapon-pits. Yet it had been an attack of fine quality, executed in perfect order across ground devoid of cover.

Next day, the 5th of December, "C" Company (under Captain D. Douglas, D.S.O.) and one company of the Mahrattas set out just before

Digitized by Google

first light to try the hazard of a silent attack, for there was a suggestion that the enemy might be withdrawing. Their orders were to avoid becoming committed if the positions were found to be strongly held. They *were* strongly held, and the companies had to return.

Now the Brigade Commander, who had come up to the Camerons' H.Q., decided to put in a fresh attack with the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles. The 1/6th had not as yet been committed and they were to be assisted by all available tanks. "C" Company of the Camerons, which had been withdrawn to a position on the left of the Rajputana Rifles line of advance, would co-operate. This attack began at noon. Good progress was made to start with, but the few tanks were insufficient to overcome the defence and the attack slowed up. Later, the dead body of Captain J. Keir, who had been killed in a most gallant attempt to get to close quarters during the initial attacks, was found only a few yards from the enemy's main defences.

During the fighting, so far, 250 Italians had been captured; a dump of 50,000 gallons of petrol and oil had been seized, and a hospital had fallen into the hands of the Mahrattas. That night was an exciting one, the third on which there had been no sleep for anyone. The 2/5th Mahrattas had been heavily counter-attacked by a large column of the 15th Panzer Division: two companies had been overrun, yet the Battalion still held on. German flares soared and fell all around; the noise of engines running, and the softer sound of digging, could be heard on every side. One company of panzers passed within 600 yards of Battalion H.Q. and another rattled past the Rajputana Rifles on the right. In the midst of the Afrika Corps the Brigade lay as quiet as a mouse.

During the evening, orders had been received for the entire Brigade to revert to the command of the 4th Indian Division and to rendezvous to the south of Qarat Hamza, 12 miles to the south of Gubi. This meant breaking off the engagement just as it seemed possible to clear up the position—provided, of course, the panzers did not press home their attack. So apparently the original plan had been changed.

Under cover of darkness, the administrative vehicles were sent away to the south, and shortly before dawn the Sappers and Miners withdrew. They were followed by the Battalion, contact being broken without difficulty. The enemy had taken a hammering, and they were not capable of intervening. Companies embussed, with the protection of a rear party, and moved back in desert formation (close, for the sake of control); and the same procedure was adopted for all units.

The withdrawal was covered by a rearguard of guns and tanks; but the enemy appeared to be everywhere, and the rear was not necessarily the most vulnerable quarter. To the east, about 2000 yards away, an enemy column was steering a converging course; to the west was another, that seemed as though it had intended to cut across the line of march, and then thought better of it. Some shells fell among

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

unit transport, but caused practically no damage. The panzers following up the rearguard did not dare to close in, and about 10.30 A.M. the last troops passed through the 22nd Guards Brigade screen. There was no more interference.

The Battalion's losses were heavy: 16 officer casualties, 5 of whom had been killed; whereas 36 other ranks had been killed and a large number wounded. 380 of the enemy had been captured, with more than fifty lorries. Prisoners were evacuated in the tank transporters. Moreover, the Battalion had shown its dour fighting quality, and when confronted by tanks in the open it had disengaged with great skill, showing once again a high standard of training and steadiness. The Brigade rejoined the 4th Indian Division at noon on 4th December and went into Divisional Reserve.

On 7th December the Battalion "took stock" in its bivouac area, while patrols of other units operated to the west; yet its rest was disturbed when, on the same day, it was heavily bombed and machine-gunned by German Stukas. Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. M. Connell was wounded and, while on his way to hospital, killed in another dive-bombing attack. For his devotion to duty, for his work as C.Q.M.S. in Eritrea, and as Quartermaster in the Western Desert, Lieutenant Connell was awarded the M.B.E.—an honour well merited.

Information was now received that there were definite signs of an enemy withdrawal. The Divisional Commander therefore ordered a continuation of the offensive, and the Battalion accompanied Advanced Divisional H.Q. to the area of Bir Belchonfus. There it was learnt that the Tobruk garrison had broken out and that they had reached the El Adem road, south-east of the town. The Division went on again on the 9th and made contact with the Tobruk garrison, at Acroma, on the 10th.

The Divisional plan for the pursuit was to move west above the escarpment, by-passing Gazala. But before the move started, the G.O.C., General Messervy, asked that the 11th Brigade (less one infantry battalion and artillery regiment) should be left in the Tobruk area. This was not only because of the casualties suffered at El Gubi, but also because the administrative situation would now allow three Brigades to be moved forward at once; also, all lifting transport available from the third Brigade would be required in order to make the other two mobile. The Camerons and the 2/5th Mahrattas, the units that had suffered most at Gubi, were left behind, and later moved north to Marassas, on the coast, 15 miles west of Tobruk, where they commenced refitting. The 1/6th Rajputana Rifles were with Divisional Headquarters.

The Battalion remained at Marassas for over a month, spending Christmas and New Year in bivouac camp. The period was devoted to the completion of organisation, training, and salvaging on the western perimeter of the Tobruk defences. Operational responsibilities

Digitized by Google

consisted of keeping a mobile column in readiness to deal with parachutists or sea-landings.

Drafts of officers and other ranks joined from the Base Depot and hospitals, the majority of the officers and many of the men being "returned wounded." Major C. A. R. M'Rae, Seaforth Highlanders, joined, and took over the duties of Second-in-Command. On 30th December 1941 Major-General F. I. S. Tuker, D.S.O., O.B.E., assumed command of the 4th Indian Division, General Messervy taking over command of the 7th Armoured Division.

An extract from 'The Tiger Kills' describes developments in the general situation during the period of the Battalion's stay at Marassas:—

"Rommel, as a result of the winter battles, in which he had been defeated but not destroyed, had retired to El Agheila.

The December battles in which the 5th and 7th Indian Infantry Brigades had been severely engaged had left the 13th Corps in control of the Jebel ridges in Western Cyrenaica, a terrain isolated and difficult to defend. The entry of Japan into the war had, however, resulted in a complete alteration of world strategy. General Auchinleck had been obliged to weaken his forces in Cyrenaica to meet dangers in other directions, and now only two Divisions, the 4th Indian and the 1st British Armoured Division, were available to hold Western Cyrenaica."

Moreover, the 4th Indian Division, at the outset of the operations at the beginning of 1942, consisted only of H.Q. and the 7th Indian Infantry Brigade. The 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, less the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles protecting the 13th Corps H.Q., was still in the Tobruk area waiting for transport, and the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade, which had suffered severely, was about Derna. The 5th Indian Infantry Brigade became available on 21st January, when it was relieved by the Polish Brigade, but remained more or less immobile for some time on account of lack of transport.

The enemy advanced from El Agheila on 21st January 1942 and, after driving back our mobile columns, reached Jedabya next day, moving north-east towards Antelat.

One of the tasks given to the Division was to prepare and hold a position south of Benghazi, to cover the evacuation of that place if the necessity arose. Benghazi itself had no natural defences. An outline plan of withdrawal was issued by the 13th Corps in case the Armoured Division was unable to hold the enemy in its present position. On receipt of a code-word the 4th Division was to evacuate the position south of Benghazi and withdraw through the Jebel to the area of Derna–Carmusa.

On 23rd January the Battalion received a warning order to be prepared to move from Marassas to Benghazi on the 24th. The intention at this time was for the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade to relieve the 7th Indian Infantry Brigade in the position south of Benghazi.

Digitized by Google

All arrangements for the move were more or less ready. The Battalion had expected to rejoin the Division and the Commanding Officer had been forward with Brigadier A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C., on a reconnaissance to the south of Benghazi.

The Battalion moved in M.T. (carriers were on tank-transporters), through the Jebel, via Tmimi–Carmusa–Barce, the next day.

For 140 miles, from Tmimi to Benghazi, the Cyrenaica desert is replaced by the Jebel Akdar (the Green Mountain)—a hilly crescent which, at its centre, sinks into the desert 40 miles from the sea. A cloud and wind barrier, yielding plentiful rains, the Jebel is a green and fruitful expanse, covered with grass and flowers in spring and summer, while its stony ridges are clad with bright shrubs, and tall, lovely trees adorn the wadis and deep valleys. The crest of the Jebel runs parallel with the coast some 20-30 miles inland from the Mediterranean. Westwards, the rich Barce valley lies between the coastal ridges and the main range of hills; thence, to the south, a steep escarpment hems the edge of the desert plateau for nearly 100 miles before it becomes all of a piece with the undulating country round Antelat.

There are two principal roads through the Jebel, from Martuba to Barce, and except for a few miles they run parallel, with about 15 miles distance between them. These constitute the only possible routes through the hills; for the country is broken and precipitous, denying short-cuts or navigation by dead-reckoning. But a number of tracks enter the Jebel from the southern desert, notably Mekili to Derna and Charruba to Maraua.

The topography defines the strategical value of the Jebel Akdar. In the open desert there is the opportunity to advance at speeds which cannot be equalled in the mountainous country, and this fact was recognised by the Western Desert Force in the early winter of 1941—enabling the 7th Armoured Division to intercept the Italian Army retreating southwards along the coast. Benghazi is badly sited for defence, and the Jebel must always lie at the mercy of the desert's master. In the Jebel operations, therefore, the 4th Indian Division, both going and coming, had to conform to events in the south which they had no power to shape.

By 5.15 P.M. on 24th January the Battalion had bivouacked for the night in the area of Carmusa. Early next day they moved forward, on the second stage of the journey, and reached Tecnis about 4 P.M. That evening, however, the move to Benghazi was cancelled, and orders were issued for a move back to Maraua, there to take up positions safeguarding the approaches to the Jebel from the south. The 2/5th Mahrattas were ordered to hold from the Barce escarpment to (exclusive) Maraua, and the Camerons from Maraua to Slonta (both inclusive). The Afrika Corps was unexpectedly hitting back.

First impressions suggested that the enemy was merely attempting

Digitized by Google

a major raid (similar to the one carried out on the frontier in November) with a view to upsetting preparations for the continuance of our offensive. It came as a surprise, therefore, when, at 12.25 on the morning of the 25th, the code-word was received from the 1st Armoured Division that Msus was being evacuated. On orders given previously, this meant that the Division had to abandon the position south of Benghazi and withdraw to the Derna area.

The dispositions now taken up by the Battalion at Maraua faced west and south-west. " A " Company was on the north of the main road ; " D " Company was astride the Charruba track (that is, the main track penetrating into the Jebel from the south) ; " B " Company was south of the village ; and " C " and " H.Q." Companies were in reserve. During the afternoon the 513th Battery of the 149th Anti-Tank Regiment was placed " under command."

Orders for the withdrawal were cancelled on the 26th. The intention now was to take offensive action with columns. The 11th Brigade would be prepared to move south-east from Maraua, and then to advance in co-operation with the 2nd Armoured Brigade. Reconnaissances were accordingly carried out, and Lieutenant C. Kerr was sent, as Liaison Officer, to the 1st Armoured Division for instructions.

The Brigade was to move on the night of 29th January, and it would then come under the command of the 1st Armoured Division : this delay being necessary to enable the Division to get ready. In the meantime the Battalion remained at Maraua, with dispositions unchanged. A later message went on to say that the enemy had divided his forces and was weaker than us in both areas. The slogan was to be " Offensive Action Everywhere ! "—but this was eventually ruled out.

But the German advance was not a raid : it was the real thing. The enemy continued to advance in force, directing a strong column to the north-east, outflanking Benghazi, and compelling withdrawal to the line D'Annunzio–Maraua. D'Annunzio lies on the north road through the Jebel ; and at Maraua the Camerons were already in position. This line was known as " Line A." The 5th Indian Infantry Brigade were to fight a delaying action on the north road, withdrawing in conjunction with the 11th Brigade on the south road—bounds being co-ordinated by the Division.

On 28th January " C " Company was sent forward to Tecnis, with a troop of anti-tank guns " under command," to block the main road through which the Mahrattas would eventually withdraw. They stayed in position until the evening of the 29th, when they returned to come again into Battalion reserve. The Battalion was put at thirty minutes' notice to move.

Great good news came over the air on the morning of the 30th. The 7th Brigade, which had been cut off when Benghazi was evacuated, had succeeded in withdrawing east, and was now well on its way to

Digitized by Google

safety! Many old friends in the Royal Sussex Regiment and in the 31st Field Regiment, R.A., were with the 7th Brigade, so the Camerons got down to the work they had in hand, enormously cheered.

With a fine start to the day, the work on the defences continued. 1500 mines were laid on the Battalion front, and two batteries of the 144th Field Regiment, R.A., arrived in support. There was no enemy interference, except by two M.E.110's, which machine-gunned (harmlessly) one of the forward platoons. Next day, however, reports were received that the enemy were advancing by the Charruba tracks towards Maraua. By a few minutes after noon the enemy could be seen, and they were engaged by our artillery with good effect—several of their trucks being hit. The force consisted of lorried infantry and some guns.

" D " Company was shelled, though lightly, and part of the infantry debussed and deployed to attack. Another party, lorry-borne still, moved north towards the main road—and were followed up by the Camerons' Carrier Platoon.

Throughout the afternoon shelling continued on " D " Company, and by 5 P.M. the infantry attack increased in pressure, though it was held everywhere without difficulty. Casualties were few, but Captain A. Grant (*Boath*), O.C. " D " Company, was killed. " Bunny " (as he was affectionately known) was a loss the Battalion could ill afford.

The Jocks dealt summarily with an enemy force that now tried to slip past them to cut the main road to the east, and they withdrew to lick their wounds.

A number of bridges were blown, and the road mined: then, in accordance with orders, the engagement was broken off and the Battalion withdrew to Slonta. " B " Company, the last to leave the position, cleared it at 11 P.M.

Guides of the reconnaissance party met the companies on arrival at Slonta, and the Battalion at once began to dig in: but the position was only an intermediate bound for the Camerons. Next morning (1st February) at 8.45 they handed over to the 2/5th Mahrattas and withdrew to El Faida.

By midday they were digging in again, now along the forward slopes of a bushy little hillside overlooking a densely covered valley. It was not an ideal situation, but the best that could be found: as Sergeant S. Gray, D.C.M., M.M., laconically described it in his report, " There were flowers everywhere, a field of flowers but no field of fire."

During the morning the 2/5th Mahrattas were engaged with the enemy at Slonta, and they defeated attempts to infiltrate round both flanks there. Then the 5th and 11th Brigades were ordered to adjust their position to " Line B." This was successfully accomplished by pulling back the Mahrattas in line with and on the left of the Camerons at El Faida.

At about 3.30 P.M. the enemy appeared on the Battalion front, and

Digitized by Google

we can quote from Sergeant S. Gray's report (published in 'The Tiger Kills') :—

"About 3.30 P.M. they arrived. An armoured car and a tank, followed by lorries, came streaming over the top. Twenty Kittyhawks paid no attention and cruised above us as if on a Bank Holiday. The lorries stopped on the top and the tank and armoured car came on and on, watched breathlessly by everyone until they got nearly picked off by an anti-tank gun as they came round the last corner—nicely within Bren-gun range. The crews only ran a yard or two! Then the party started. The Germans deployed well out of range, got their mortars, machine-guns, and a battery going, and pushed stuff over and into our hill without stopping. Meanwhile, one could see the infantry dodging about in the bushes on the hillside. Things looked ugly, as presumably we were on a last-man-last-round racket, and it was going to be a night party. No wire, and a five-hundred-yard front! But as dusk fell, word came to thin out at 7.15 P.M. and leave by 7.30 P.M.—a big relief, as there seemed to be a lot of Germans.

By 7 P.M. it was dark, and I went out to bring in one of the forward sections. I went off down the hill and saw some people coming my way—so I shouted, 'Is that M'Kay's section?' 'Yes,' came the answer, so I went on, to tell them to sit on the top of the hill. I came nearer then and felt that something was wrong. Something was. A large German jumped out from behind a bush and pinned me before I could think. Then a German and Italian officer came running up, took my rifle and equipment off me, stuck automatics in my stomach and back, while the Italian, speaking in excellent English, said, 'Lead us to your comrades, tell them to surrender, and you will be well treated.' I feigned sickness and stupidity, and asked for water, but got kicked in the stomach by the German and pushed up the hill. There seemed no alternative, so I pointed to my left and the German ordered his platoon to go off in that direction, presumably to do a flanking movement. I started off up the hill, with the officers on either side, and stumbling in the dark, managed to bring my platoon well on to my flank [*sic*]. Then I aimed for their position, which I could just distinguish in the dark. I heard a Jock say, 'Here the b——s come!' Then the Italian said, 'Shout to them to surrender.' So I shouted 'M'Geoch, M'Geoch!'—(I knew Corporal M'Geoch was a good shot)—got within ten yards of them, shouted 'Shoot!' and fell flat. The boys shot, got the German in the head and the Italian in the stomach. Grand! So I ran off and rejoined my platoon.

By then we were long past our withdrawal time, so back we went, and after a bit of bayonet work by the rear platoon, jumped into lorries and drove off—with the Germans lining the road behind us, popping at us at point-blank range."

By 8 P.M. Major A. G. Rumbold, M.C., O.C. "C" Company, who

Digitized by Google

was in charge of the rearguard, had successfully extricated his force, and the whole of the Battalion was moving for Carmusa, 40 miles farther east. During the afternoon reports had indicated that the enemy was again trying to work round the south flank ; so the Brigade was ordered to withdraw to the line Derna–Carmusa, " Line C."

Soon after dawn on 2nd February it became apparent that the enemy were being constantly reinforced from the desert. Between Mekili and the end of the Jebel there were several tracks by which transport could wriggle northwards. It was becoming increasingly difficult for the rearguards to disengage ; the withdrawal was therefore accelerated along the Derna by-pass road to Carmusa.

The Carmusa crossroads position, which was the main one, was allotted to the Camerons and the Sappers and Miners, with the 1st Field Regiment (less two batteries) and the 144th Field Regiment in support.

By 4 A.M. on the 2nd the tail of the column had reached Carmusa. The position had been reconnoitred by the Second-in-Command, so companies were led straight into it without delay. The Mahrattas were on the Camerons' right. For the remainder of the night the men got what little sleep they could, and in the morning began preparing the defence, with " D " Company on the north and " B " Company on the south of the road, facing west and south-west : " A " and " C " Companies watched the southern flank. Farther to the west the Carmusa line was covered by strong natural defences manned by two companies of the 3/1st Punjabis, supported by the 52nd Battery of the 1st Field Regiment and some anti-tank guns.

About noon the Punjabis saw a column of lorries, headed by a British cruiser tank, approaching by the road from the west. As the vehicles were recognised to be British, they were allowed to drive up to the road-blocks unmolested. Suddenly Germans poured out and closed with the astonished Indians ! A group of tanks which had been kept under cover now appeared and, swinging round the north flank, headed for the guns. The gunners were alert and immediately went into action ; nevertheless, in a very short time the position was lost and the battery overrun.

During the day a warning order from Brigade was received by the C.O. that in the event of another withdrawal the Battalion would move by the track running south to Ezziat, covered by " E Force " (which was operating farther to the south) ; but this order was cancelled by fresh instructions from Division.

About 2.15 P.M. reports of an enemy column approaching were received, and the Battalion stood-to. More reports now gave the first indication that the covering position had been overrun.

By 4 P.M. the enemy appeared opposite the Battalion and were engaged by the 144th Field Regiment so successfully that the attack eased off without being pressed home at any point, and the Battalion

Digitized by Google

held its ground without difficulty. Some enemy tanks were seen to by-pass to the south and move east towards Martuba. They had cut the Ezziat track.

During the afternoon Brigadier Anderson was instructed by the Divisional Commander that the position was to be held at all costs and that no withdrawal was to be made from Carmusa without orders from Division. The 5th Infantry Brigade, at Derna, had not completed all demolitions, and a premature withdrawal might jeopardise the safe withdrawal of that Brigade. By 5.45 P.M., however, orders were received to withdraw to Martuba, and reconnaissance parties were despatched under the Second-in-Command. About this time two companies of the Mahrattas were sent back to Martuba.

As soon as darkness fell, the Battalion disengaged without difficulty; in fact, the enemy was hardly ever known to press his attack after nightfall. The new position was occupied by the Camerons and the 2/5th Mahrattas by 1.30 A.M.

But the Battalion had not been long in position when it was discovered that the 5th Brigade had gone through, and the main road Derna–Tmimi was clear; so Division now ordered the 11th Brigade to continue via the main road to Tmimi.

For four days and nights the Battalion had been on the move, and consequently many of the drivers had difficulty in keeping awake, particularly during checks—of which there were many. The column reached Tmimi by dawn and began digging in on the south side of the Divisional perimeter.

At any rate, the brilliant rearguard action fought at Carmusa had served its purpose, for the enemy forces that otherwise might have exploited the destruction of the 3/1st Punjabis' position, by seizing the Martuba crossroads and cutting the 5th Indian Brigade's line of withdrawal, had been delayed. General Tuker was now able to assemble his command in and around Tmimi.

Towards evening on the 4th, the enemy had gained contact on the western perimeter and were shelling the position; except for that, there was no other incident affecting the Battalion. But Tmimi was not to be the last Battalion bound. A line was being prepared (Gazala–Alam Hamza–Bir Hacheim) where it was intended to make a stand: the Division, however, was destined for Acroma, some miles farther to the east of Gazala. Orders for the withdrawal were received during the day; it was, this time, to be carried out across-country, on compass-bearings, as a Brigade Group. Captain V. C. Fennessey was detailed to guide the column.

Moving off at dusk, the Battalion took its place in the column. Owing to the bad going (so bad that lorries had often to be manhandled over the wadis), many units broke up into smaller columns. Next morning, about 9 o'clock, the Battalion dribbled into the rendezvous at Acroma. It seemed almost a miracle that all vehicles arrived safely,

Digitized by Google

after some of the roughest going the Battalion had experienced in its much-travelled career. Six hours it took to make 10 miles, and sometimes the lorries were " bellied " with all their wheels in the air. One column had been chased by tanks—and then the country proved even too formidable for tracks, and pursuit was abandoned.

All units had reached Acroma and the scrabbly desert to the south-west of Tobruk at midday. The long retreat was over.

The Jebel had been lost, yet not a great deal else, for the retreat was timed to allow destruction of essential war material. While the enemy had been allowed to take the shock of meeting strong rear-guards, he had never been permitted to come to grips. So far as the Battalion was concerned, it had fought three successful rearguard actions, at Maraua, at El Faida, and at Carmusa ; and it had taken heavy toll for the fifty men that had been the approximate cost of its continuous fighting.

To fight by day and flit by night is a tremendous strain on any troops ; but a few nights of undisturbed sleep found the Camerons ready for action once again. Mention must be made of the transport drivers during this retreat. Not only the unit drivers, but also the drivers of the troop-carrying transport, though frequently under fire, always waited for their passengers. Even in cases like that of " C " Company at El Faida, where they waited long after the appointed time. There, with fighting going on all around them, they waited ; then drove steadily and skilfully, under fire, through the pitch-dark night. Full credit must be given to them. The unit drivers had been on the move for five nights running, and they had little sleep. Not only did they withstand the strain, but they maintained their vehicles in " desert-worthy " condition throughout a fortnight of constant moving and fighting.

The Battalion settled down at Eluet el Tamar for about a week, then on 11th February it moved with other units of the Brigade into the Gazala Line, the defences of which consisted of continuous mine-fields, guarded partly by static forces in strong-points and partly by mobile groups patrolling the mined areas. Infantry garrisoned the strong-points and armoured forces were responsible for the intervening spaces.

This Gazala Line ran south-west from the sea to Alam Hamza, thence it swung south-east for 35 miles to Bir Hacheim. The 1st South African Division was responsible for the right sector as far as Alam Hamza, where " Force L," consisting of the Free French and the Polish Independent Brigade, took over.

The 5th Indian Infantry Brigade continued the line on the left of " Force L," the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade occupying a reserve position some 4000 yards to the rear of the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade. On the left, the 1st Armoured Division, with its support group, the 203rd (later 22nd) Guards Brigade occupying positions, patrolled as

Digitized by Google

far as Bir Hacheim, where a desert fortress position was planned. The 150th Brigade (50th Division) was at Bir Hacheim, but was later relieved by the Free French.

The front was covered by armoured-car patrols, and the enemy, having reached the general line Tmimi–Mekili, did not appear to be intending a further advance—possibly owing to maintenance difficulties. Extensive minefields were to guard the area. Duties assigned to the Battalion in their new position were twofold: first, to act as a mobile column, under Divisional orders, and secondly, to construct defences and minefields. The second task lasted through the period and was practically completed by the 20th.

On 14th February enemy forces, estimated at fifty tanks and sixty motor-transport vehicles, were reported to be approaching, and columns from the Camerons and "Force L" were ordered out next day; but they did not make contact, and by the 16th they had withdrawn. The Battalion moved out again on the 17th and also on the night of 19th-20th February, yet they never managed to entice the enemy columns to give battle; the enemy invariably withdrawing when our artillery opened up on them.

The 50th Division took over from the 4th Indian Division on the 22nd. The 7th Battalion Green Howards relieved the Camerons, who now moved back to Hamra—better known as "The Kennels." There, the 7th Indian Brigade was preparing a position which was to be used as a base for operations by an armoured force. Four days later, however, the Battalion, with other units, moved north into the Sollum area, in relief of the 4th South African Brigade (2nd South African Division), which in turn moved west to Tobruk.

The Battalion took over the duties of guarding the Gambut airfields, where it remained until relieved by a unit of the 5th Indian Division on 3rd April—when it moved to Egypt.

Brigade locations were to be as follows: 5th Indian Brigade—Palestine; 7th Indian Brigade—Cyprus; 11th Indian Brigade—*en route* to Kabrit (Suez Canal zone) in Middle East reserve. The Camerons all looked forward to a period when they could reorganise, re-equip, and re-train, with the experience of eighteen months' active service behind them—and, above all, a high Regimental, Brigade, and Divisional spirit.

Before the departure of the 4th Indian Division from the Western Desert, a Special Order of the Day was published by Lt.-General W. H. E. Gott, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., Commander, 13th Corps, warmly congratulating all ranks on their splendid fighting qualities and high achievements.

Lt.-General N. M. Ritchie, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., G.O.C. 8th Army, also expressed his written appreciation of the magnificent accomplishments of the 4th Indian Division, and greatly regretted that they were destined to leave the 8th Army.

Digitized by Google

From March until May 1942 there was a lull in Cyrenaica, while both the British and the Axis forces organised feverishly for the trial of strength to come. More and more British troops flooded into Libya. Indian resources were particularly increased. The 5th Indian Division had relieved the 4th, and the 10th Indian Division was under orders for the Western Desert.

The 8th Army had failed to make an end of Rommel, because he had more and better armour; but now American tanks were beginning to arrive. More planes were also coming; Spitfires, at last—that could out-climb and take on Messerschmidts at any height. At home, the final tests were being given to a new anti-tank gun—the 6-pounder. So, while the Axis and British forces prepared defensive positions, the thoughts of both were on attack. It was a question of who would be ready first; but by the beginning of May it was undeniable that the odds were on the side of the Axis. Those American tanks and those 6-pounder guns were not arriving in such numbers, or as fast, as had been hoped; and Intelligence reports said that the villages of the Jebel were crammed with fresh Axis troops and equipment.

During this time of preparation, the Battalion settled down in Kabrit and began to undergo a course of combined operational training under the direction of an instructional centre specialising in the subject. This was something novel, and all ranks worked long hours each day; nevertheless, most of the men managed to get some leave. The Battalion was made up with reinforcements from the Base Depot. Captain Borradaile, who had been wounded at Halfaya, rejoined and assumed duties as Adjutant.

The heavy baggage dump at the Citadel, Cairo, was visited and clean new clothing drawn out. Bands were re-equipped with their instruments. Sports kit was also drawn and sports fixtures made.

If all went well, it was expected that it would take three months to complete the training of all units. But, on 16th May 1942, after they had been hard at it for six weeks, the Camerons received a warning order to be ready to move at twelve hours' notice, and two days later fuller instructions came. The Battalion was for Sollum again; the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade was to take over the frontier defences until the arrival of the 10th Division from Persia, when it would return to Egypt to complete its training.

At Kabrit the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles were replaced in the Brigade by the 2/7th Gurkhas. The 1/6th Rajputana Rifles left the Brigade with general regrets. It had been selected as one of the two veteran battalions from the 4th Indian Division to proceed to the 10th Army, so that the garrison units in Paiforce might benefit from its battle experience. This famous battalion was again to fight with the 4th Indian Division in the Italian Campaign in the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade.

The Brigade Group moved by road and rail; the Battalion with

Digitized by Google

the first road party next day, being lifted by a South African (Cape Coloured) motor-transport company. Moves were completed by the 23rd. However, the Battalion did not remain at Sollum, for on the 24th it was moved farther west to El Duda. There, with a battery of the 25th Field Regiment " under command," it took up a position for the protection of No. 4 Advanced Base at Belhamed.

Battle broke on 27th May. The German-Italian forces attacked the Gazala Line, and their armour circled to the south of Bir Hacheim.

Rommel's original intention had been quite clear. He intended to rush his 400 tanks to the Mediterranean, where two South African and one British Infantry Division would be trapped and the 8th Army find itself in danger of destruction. But after his initial successes he suffered daily losses in armour, and for a time he seemed to be losing his grip. The British plan was simple. If the enemy tanks could be shepherded into the north-west: the minefields of the west, the escarpment to the north, and the Tobruk defences to the east, formed a cul-de-sac behind which a series of " defended localities " would spring up to complete the cordon. Yet Rommel was not to be caught so easily. The British were in a ring about him, so—holding interior lines—his mobile Panzer columns settled down to carry out destructive forays. These operations became known as the " Cauldron Battles," and they continued until about the middle of June. Rommel also breached the minefields to the west, enabling him to bring up his supplies.

At El Duda the Battalion came in for a share of these battles, if only a modest one, for Cameron columns plied west and south of El Adem. One column, under the command of Captain Blair (Seaforths), was captured by a German armoured column; but next day, by a magnificent effort, they managed to escape and return to the Battalion.

It became obvious that the 11th Brigade would not go back to the Delta whilst the fighting was in progress. The 10th Indian Division, having now arrived in the Western Desert, took over the lines of communication, Tobruk–Sollum, including the frontier defences. Thus the 11th Brigade was released for operations, and it was sent forward under command of the 5th Indian Division. Then, on 5th June, the 11th Brigade was ordered into Tobruk, under the command of the 2nd South African Division, and located on the south and east sectors of the fortress. The Battalion was allotted the south sector, astride the Tobruk–El Adem road.

Originally, the defences of Tobruk consisted of an outer perimeter, approximately 30 miles from coast to coast, and inner fortified positions sited in depth. The line of defended localities on the perimeter was covered by an anti-tank minefield, wire, and an anti-tank ditch—not completed along the whole front: the inner defences were also protected by minefields and wire, tactically designed to force attacking troops into avenues covered by fire.

Digitized by Google

The 11th Brigade had taken over about 13 miles of the perimeter; the Battalion's share being 3 miles, at least. Only the outer line was now occupied, for there were insufficient troops on the eastern sector to man the inner defences. The main strength of the garrison was concentrated on the west and south-west.

The Battalion occupied its position with three companies forward. " D " Company, under Captain A. J. Cameron, was on the left; " A " Company, under Captain Blair, was in the centre; and " B " Company, under Major J. M. Marshall (Seaforths), was on the right. There was no company in reserve, because " C " Company was on mobile column. Captain Sir Francis Head commanded " H.Q." Company; Major M'Rae was Second-in-Command; Captain Borradaile was Adjutant; and Lieutenant J. Bain, M.M., was acting Quartermaster. The Medical Officer was now Captain W. R. Frewen, R.A.M.C., and the Rev. H. MacDonald had been appointed Padre—the Rev. H. R. Mackinnon having left the Battalion at Kabrit.

On an inspection of the defences it was discovered that there were many gaps in the minefields, and that many mines were defective. Mines of Egyptian pattern had been laid a year previously: they had since deteriorated, or were silted up, and (as was proved during the fighting on the 20th) they were no real obstacle to the attacking armour. It had already been decided that, should a further withdrawal from the Gazala Line become necessary, Tobruk would not be held as an isolated fortress, and accordingly anti-tank mines and other defence stores had been removed from the eastern sector and taken forward to the Gazala Line, and up to this time had not been replaced. It was estimated that 20,000 mines would be required to put the minefields into a reasonable state of defence on the Brigade front. Four thousand, all that were available at the time, were received, and most of these were laid on the outer perimeter round infantry strong-points; gaps in between being covered by fire.

The defences that had been occupied had been kept in quite a good state of repair, but those not occupied (including the inner defences) had been allowed to deteriorate, and almost all had become silted up with sand. For the next two weeks, work on the defences, training, and operations were carried out. Work consisted of laying mines, repairing wire, and improving the strong-points. Instruction was given in anti-tank gunnery and in the use of captured enemy weapons; so that by the 20th all anti-tank personnel were fully trained for a static or a mobile rôle.

In addition to the normal reconnaissance patrols on the Battalion front, the following mobile column was provided for operations with the 7th Armoured Division in the area El Adem–Bir Hacheim–Bir El Gubi: " C " Company in lorries; one section Anti-Tank Platoon; one troop 25-pounders, 25th Field Regiment, R.A. This was known as " Salmon Column," and was commanded by Captain A. D. Mackenzie.

Digitized by Google

A similar column, named "Trout," was provided by the 2/5th Mahrattas.

These remained out for ten days and were supplied by a special supply column, under Brigade arrangements. They were almost continually in action during this period and, according to reports, they carried out some magnificent work.

On the night of 13th-14th June the Gazala position was evacuated, the 50th British Division withdrawing south of Tobruk, the 1st South African Division withdrawing through the Tobruk defences. The Camerons provided most of the traffic control posts to assist the movement through Tobruk, and although there were many traffic blocks, the move was completed without interference by the enemy.

Two important conferences, a "G" and a "Q" one, were held on the 14th at H.Q., 2nd South African Division. At the former it was announced that the Army Commander had decided to hold the line Tobruk–El Adem–Sidi Rezegh, with an armoured force operating from the area of Bir El Gubi. A new line of communication was to be opened via Madallena (on the Egyptian frontier) and Gubi. There was no intention of holding Tobruk as an isolated fortress. Major-General H. B. Klopper, D.S.O., G.O.C. 2nd South African Division, was appointed Fortress Commander. H.Q. 13th Corps, which had been located at Tobruk during the "Cauldron Battles," was withdrawn. At the "Q" conference it was decided to divide the main dumps, and to move materials into Brigade sectors; but time did not permit of this being done. There was food for three months. Shipping to Tobruk would cease. It was hoped to get mails out and in by air, weekly. Reserve artillery ammunition was short and would be rationed. (The allotment of medium artillery ammunition was *three* rounds per gun per day—based on a three months' siege.) But on the 19th, however, a convoy of landing craft arrived with a supply of medium shells.

El Adem was evacuated on the night of 15th-16th June; the garrison, the 29th Indian Infantry Brigade, withdrawing via Gubi. Garrisons of Belhamed and Sidi Rezegh had also been withdrawn. The Tobruk Fortress Commander was not informed of this until the 17th—when Tobruk was again invested.

On the evening of the 16th, "Salmon" and "Trout" columns returned. This enabled the Battalion to have one company and one anti-tank section in reserve; for hitherto no reserve had been possible, and at some points there had been as much as 1200 yards between anti-tank guns.

It is generally supposed that the battle for Tobruk began and ended on 20th June 1942; but this is not the case. First contact with enemy troops was made on the eastern perimeter on the morning of the 18th, and the capitulation took place on the morning of the 21st. Some troops actually fought on till the 22nd. On the nights of 18th and 19th June the Mahrattas and Gurkhas sent out strong battle

Digitized by Google

patrols to attack and harass enemy forces known to be digging in about one mile east of the Mahratta front; and the Camerons conformed by sending out strong battle patrols towards El Adem, with the main object of preventing enemy forces from that place interfering with the Mahratta-Gurkha action. The enemy were located towards El Adem on the first night's patrol, but next night there nothing was seen of them by the Camerons.

Early on the 19th, information was received that an attack on Tobruk was imminent. It was appreciated that wherever the main blow was struck, an attack was certain to be made from the south-east; probably against the Mahrattas and the Camerons. At any rate, all troops were "standing-to" when the attack *did* materialise. A Stuka dive-bombing strafe, accompanied by artillery concentrations of high explosive and smoke, struck the centre of the Mahrattas and the left companies of the Camerons. Later, the bombing was extended to include the rear areas. Not a British aircraft was to be seen: all were moving back. The weather was ideal for smoke, and by 6.30 A.M. the forward defences were enveloped by a heavy pall that made visibility almost nil. Now the concentration lifted, and the enemy carried out his initial assault—using the "Sonderverbund," troops specially trained for attack against desert fortifications. This force was followed by the 21st German Panzer Division, supported by the 90th Light Motorised Division (dismounted) and, later, by Italian troops.

The attack penetrated to within 400 yards of the Mahrattas' Battalion H.Q., though all attacks on the Cameron front were repulsed, with some tank casualties.

As the Brigade had no reserve, the Divisional Commander decided to put in an immediate counter-attack with the 4th "I" Tank Battalion (thirty Valentine tanks) and two companies of the Coldstream Guards, from the Divisional Reserve, under the command of the O.C. Tank Battalion. But the attack went in "piece-meal," and instead of a tank *versus* infantry battle, as was expected, a tank *versus* tank attack developed. If the counter-attacking troops had only arrived at least an hour earlier, in accordance with the plan, the "I" tanks would have been in action against the German infantry before their tanks entered the gap—and would have had a reasonable chance of success.

The battle for the gap continued without any appreciable advantage to the enemy until German Mark IV. tank reinforcements pierced the perimeter, after which our guns were outflanked and almost completely destroyed. Even then the advance was slow; the batteries of the 25th Field Regiment, R.A., holding it up until the gunners were machine-gunned off their guns. But the Germans were paying heavy toll.

On their front the Camerons repulsed more than one attack: they did not take part in the counter-attack battle.

At about 2 P.M. all communications with Brigade were cut off.

Digitized by Google

Brigade H.Q. had been overrun, and the Battalion was out of touch with all other units except the South Africans on their right.

The enemy column divided ; one part of it moving east and engaging the 2/7th Gurkhas, the other moving west towards King's Cross—and there the fight with the " I " tanks and the 25-pounders went on until the evening.

Some tanks swung to the north of the Camerons' motor-transport lines and shot up Battalion H.Q. for an hour or so ; then, at dusk, Headquarters moved into the forward company area so as to avoid capture. By 8 P.M. a small number of tanks were exploiting north towards Tobruk, and some of them actually entered the town that night. But when darkness had fallen the attack ceased.

Early on the morning of 21st June the Fortress Commander decided to capitulate.

The following is the gist of the story of the capitulation of Tobruk, told by Brigadier A. Anderson, Commander, 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, who was at H.Q., 2nd South African Division, during part of the night of 20th-21st June, and who received his orders direct from the G.O.C., Major-General H. B. Klopper, D.S.O. :—

" At about 2100 hours on 20th June, Divisional H.Q. closed down and moved west into the area of the 6th South African Brigade H.Q., in the western sector, to avoid any possibility of being overrun. At a conference early in the evening, the G.O.C. stated that he had been in communication with the Commander of the 8th Army, by wireless telephone, when the question of breaking-out was discussed. The Army Commander asked that the garrison should hold out for another twenty-four hours, presumably to allow more time to reorganise the defences on the frontier and at Mersa Matruh. The G.O.C. therefore decided to fight on, by forming a new line—from the Camerons, on the southern perimeter, to Tobruk on the north—using part of the Divisional Reserve and one battalion from each of the 4th and 6th South African Brigades. Orders to put this plan into effect were issued. (An attempt to break out later was, however, a possibility.)

Later in the night, Major-General Klopper received information from the 4th South African Brigade that approximately 150 tanks were concentrating on the Brigade front, ready to assault ; his C.R.A. also reported that only sufficient ammunition remained for one hour's battle. This, and other information, caused the General to raise once more the question of a break-out or capitulation. The Army Commander left the decision to General Klopper, but he requested that as many officers and other ranks as possible should be allowed to break out. (The exact time General Klopper received these instructions is not known.) The Commander appreciated that time would not allow him to put a plan for an organised break-out into operation before daylight—when fighting would re-commence : he therefore made a

Digitized by Google

decision to capitulate, and to quote his own words: 'I have decided to surrender to save unnecessary bloodshed.'

Instructions were issued to all formations and units to destroy equipment and to arrange for as many officers and other ranks as possible to try to get away—using motor transport if they were able to do so. These instructions were communicated to the Commander, 11th Brigade, and sent to the Camerons through the 4th South African Brigade at about 0400 hours on the 21st.

The first intimation Lt.-Colonel Duncan received of the surrender was at 1000 hours on the 21st, when a corporal of the South African battalion on our right called and stated that 'De Beer' was clearing out. (Lt.-Colonel De Beer was the name of the C.O., and his battalion, which was a composite one from the 1st South African Division, and under command of the 11th Indian Brigade, was named after him.) On receipt of this information, Colonel Duncan immediately sent a Liaison Officer to Lt.-Colonel De Beer for confirmation. In the meantime the Camerons fought on. The Liaison Officer returned later and stated that De Beer had gone. It is now known that Colonel De Beer's Battalion fought on for some time, then tried to break out.

During the subsequent fighting, 'D' Company was overrun, but the remainder of the Battalion repulsed all attacks.

A column of tanks which appeared in line-ahead over a rise from the north was engaged by Corporal C. S. Pickett's anti-tank gun. The gun remained silent until all were in view, then opened fire and knocked out six; two managed to get away, but men of 'B' Company finished these off with 'sticky bombs.' Corporal Pickett was awarded the D.C.M. and his two gunners the M.M.

After dusk that evening, about 2000 hours, a German officer, accompanied by two South Africans, arrived to say we were the only troops fighting, and that General Klopper had ordered a general surrender—(this was confirmed by the South Africans)—and that if we continued we would be annihilated. Lt.-Colonel Duncan stated that the Battalion would march in at 0500 hours next morning and would not take offensive action.

Immediately afterwards steps were taken to destroy equipment: all officers were instructed to take out parties of men, but not to include the recent draft—as they were not considered fit enough for the long march to the frontier. These parties were recommended to go south-west, then to turn east when well south of El Adem.

The next day, the 22nd, what was left of the Battalion marched, not as a defeated unit, but under its C.O. and headed by its pipers, into a prisoner-of-war camp some distance to the rear. Only those considered unfit for the long trek did not attempt a break-out.[1]

A small percentage of the garrison made their escape, and the stories of those who walked all the way back to Alamein, 500-odd miles, would fill a book. Their adventures were astounding. For two

[1] See Appendix 14.

Digitized by Google

months these men continued to arrive, though many others must have died, or been recaptured, on the way.

The escape story of one of these parties has been told by Captain A. B. Mitchell and is reproduced at Appendix 14.

Next morning the world was stunned to learn that Tobruk had fallen and that 25,000 British, South African, and Indian troops were killed, wounded, or missing.

The main cause of the fall of Tobruk may be attributed to the withdrawal of the troops operating to the south, allowing the German Commander to stage an attack, without interference from ground or air, against the weakest part of the fortress perimeter. It had never been intended that Tobruk should be again held as an isolated fortress, and the eastern sector had accordingly been stripped of many of its mines and other defensive stores.

Was the fall of Tobruk the turning-point in the war?

In the past, troops had been withdrawn from the Western Desert and sent to other spheres of operations; and other troops and equipment destined for the Middle East had been diverted to other fronts. For too long Commanders had had to fight their battles with smaller forces and inferior equipment. Did the fall of Tobruk make those responsible for the conduct of the war realise that unless something was done quickly, Alexandria and Cairo might be next?

Perhaps this disaster made the Powers at home send vital reinforcements of men and the latest types of anti-tank guns to the Western Desert. Perhaps, also, it was this disaster that made America give Middle East first priority in their latest tanks and other equipment. If this is so, then the fall of Tobruk was the *real* turning-point in the war."

* * * * * * *

On 20th December 1942 the new 2nd Battalion rose, Phœnix-like, from the ashes of Tobruk. In fact, its unconquered spirit passed into the body of the 4th Battalion, then stationed in Shetland, so that it retained in the highest degree the character of a Cameron unit.

Just a year hence the Battalion was to prove how splendid was its resurgence.

Lt.-Colonel C. S. Clarke was appointed Commanding Officer, and Captain Gordon H. Munro, Adjutant of the reconstituted Battalion, which, a month after forming, was organised in five companies—"H.Q.," "Support," "A," "B," "C." "D" Company formed the new Anti-Tank Platoon, while the rest were divided among the other rifle companies.

Training began at once, though handicapped by wintry weather and the limitations of the island. A Brigade exercise was held early in March. Football fixtures could not be arranged owing to the absence of suitable ground, but the Camerons soon established their cross-country running reputation, winning the 228th Independent Brigade

Digitized by Google

BRIGADIER C. S. DUNCAN, D.S.O.

BRIGADIER C. S. CLARKE, M.C.

[*To face page* 336, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

inter-unit competition, and being selected to represent Shetland defences in the " Osdef " Championship, in which nine teams took part, and the Cameron team was easily first.

The Battalion boxing team won the Shetland Defences Boxing Competition in April.

A " Wings for Victory Week " in June enabled the Battalion to show the flag in Lerwick. The Pipe Band and a detachment of three officers and sixty other ranks (all in the kilt) paraded in the town and marched past the Lord Lieutenant and the Brigade Commander—Brigadier the Hon. W. Fraser, D.S.O., M.C.

On 23rd June the C.-in-C. Scottish Command, Lt.-General Sir Andrew Thorne, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., visited the Battalion at Point of Scotland and Voe.

Early in July the Battalion carried out field exercises in the Walls area. In spite of severe rainstorms there was not a single sick man. Most of the marching, covering 100 miles, was over peat-bogs and moss-banks.

At the end of July the Battalion changed locations and deployed in six different camps: Lerwick (H.Q.), " Observatory," Holmsgarth, Scalloway, Quarry, and Girlsta. Inter-company football matches had, by now, become possible, and " A " Company were the winners of the Final played in August. The Battalion team remained unbeaten during the whole season.

Towards the end of October an advance party left for the new Battalion station at Bridge of Allan. The Battalion embarked at Lerwick on 3rd November, disembarked next morning at Invergordon, and arrived at Bridge of Allan early on the 5th. " S " and " D " Companies went to Tullibody; " A " Company to St Ninians, Stirling. Orders to mobilise " for tropical service " were received on the following day: mobilisation to be completed by midnight, 5th-6th December.

Large drafts joined on 24th November: 101 other ranks from the 1st Liverpool Scottish; 32 from the I.T.C., Elgin; and 36 from the 4th Black Watch. Mobilisation was completed by the appointed hour, but the Battalion did not leave until 13th December—when it proceeded to the port of embarkation.

H.M.T. F.10 (S.S. *Stratheden*) sailed from Gourock, in convoy, at 8 A.M. on 17th December. The ship passed Gibraltar on Christmas Day, touched at Algiers on the 26th, and docked at Port Said on the 31st. The journey was uneventful. New Year's Day, 1944, was celebrated quietly on board, and next day Major Munro proceeded with a small advance party to Mena, near the Great Pyramids of Giza. Two weeks later instructions were received that the Battalion was once more to become part of the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, which was then under orders to join Central Mediterranean Forces. The Brigade Commander was Brigadier V. C. Griffin.

On 19th January 1944 the Battalion embarked: " H.Q.," " A,"

Digitized by Google

and "B" Companies on H.M.T. *Princess Kathleen*, "C" and "D" Companies on H.M.T. *Ranchi*, and "S" Company on H.M.T. *Sibajak*. Motor-transport parties embarked on motor-transport-carrying vessels. The convoy sailed for Italy at 4 P.M. next day.

Reaching Taranto on 25th January the Battalion spent five warm winter days and five bitterly cold winter nights there, before moving to the concentration area near Naples. At Taranto, too, the Camerons made the acquaintance of "the little men of the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles, and the tall men of the 4/6th Rajputana Rifles," as Captain Galloway puts it in an account of the Italian Campaign to which the present historian is much indebted. To be sure, there were some Camerons, at least, who were only renewing their acquaintance with those battle-honoured companions in arms.

The journey by rail over the mountains of Southern Italy was memorable for the first glimpse of the famous bay—and the great, squalid port, where the children shouted incessantly "*Caramelli!*" A night journey brought them to the bomb-shattered, mud-bespattered village of Pietremalara, 35 miles north of Naples and 25 miles behind the front line, where the 11th Brigade (now, for the first time since the fall of Tobruk, ready to do battle again) rejoined the 4th Indian Division. To the Commanding Officer's concern the Battalion was still short of much of its transport and equipment.

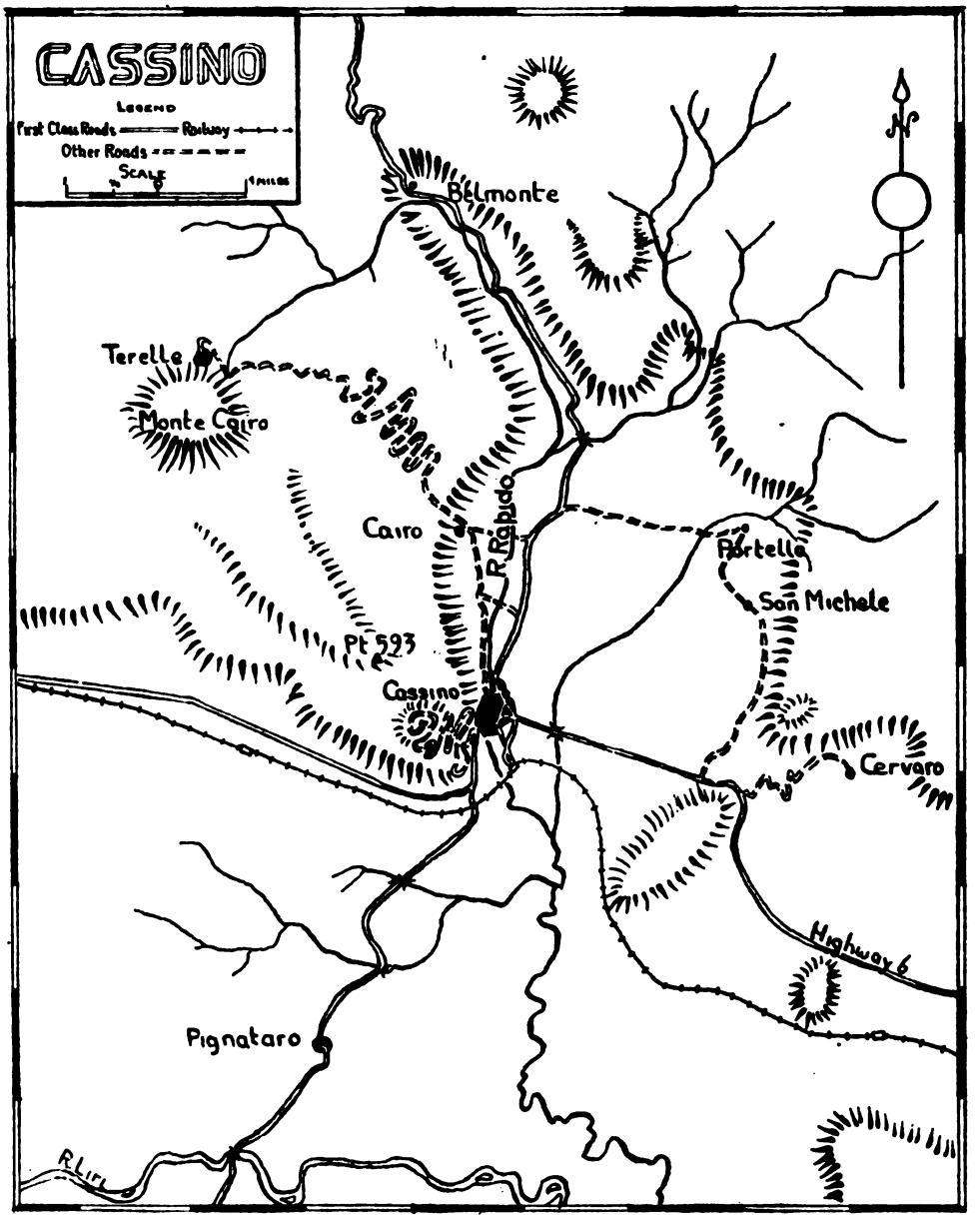
The general situation in Italy at this time was that the 8th Army offensive on the Adriatic had been discontinued and that the 4th Indian Division, the 2nd New Zealand Division, and the 78th British Division had been moved from 8th Army to 5th Army, to take over the battle for Cassino, the central bastion of the Gustav Line, which crossed Italy at its narrowest and most mountainous region. These Divisions formed the New Zealand Corps.

Three Corps of the 5th Army had attacked Cassino and the area about it—the defences had been breached but not broken. In a gallant attempt to take Cassino by frontal attack, the 36th U.S. Division had reached the outskirts of Cassino town and the 34th U.S. Division had fought its way forward almost to the monastery.

On 19th February the Battalion moved by motor transport to Cervaro, and thence by march route to Portella, 6 miles on. The camp lay among the olive groves of the little village, clinging to the forward slopes of the mountains, where the land rises on the east of the River Rapido. And from Portella there was an excellent view of the battleground of several weeks to come.

Opposite Cassino the valley of the Rapido is about 3 miles wide: to the north of the town a great wall of mountain rises abruptly and stretches into indefinite distance, until the line of the valley itself is lost in a circle of majestic peaks. The highest peak, Monte Cairo, is some 5000 feet above sea-level; its bare, snow-capped crest, alone in god-like grandeur, looks down upon the countryside where mortal

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

men fought and died. The town of Cassino nestles at the foot of Monastery Hill, where the mountains end in the broad Liri valley to the south.

Jutting out from Monastery Hill, 300 feet above the town, is an outcrop of rock known as Castle Hill. A thousand feet higher again is the great monastery founded by St Benedict, father of mediæval monasticism, in the year 529; but the beautiful white buildings the Camerons saw in front of them were, however, largely a nineteenth-century restoration.

Highway Six, from Naples to Rome, runs through Cassino; along the route the armies of ages have passed. Romans, Samnites, and Carthaginians have fought round Cassino; the invading hosts of France passed that way in the Renaissance; and so did Garibaldi and his ten thousand, three hundred years later.

Down in the plain, the New Zealanders had relieved the Americans in the south-western outskirts of the town; and the 5th Brigade was just north of it, on the lower slopes that run up towards the monastery. The forward troops of the 7th Brigade, centred on the rocky Point 593, lay about 800 yards north-west of the monastery: they were actually on a salient, firing eastwards, in the opposite direction to the general line of advance. The 11th Brigade, as such, took no part in the battle; its battalions were detached under command of the other two Brigades, the Camerons being with the 7th Brigade. To the north of the 4th Indian Division was the Free French Corps of General Juin, though nobody seemed to be absolutely certain how far their positions stretched into the Central Appenines—and nobody seemed to care: it was Cassino that mattered.

For most of the Jocks, Cassino was the first—and, unfortunately for many, the last—ordeal of battle. Even before the Battalion crossed the Rapido, the rifle companies had their baptism of fire when they acted as " porters " to the 1st Royal Sussex during the latter's attack on Point 593. The stretcher-bearers, too, had been in action for a week: twenty-five of them had left Pietremalara on 16th February for the front, and during the 1/2nd Gurkhas' attack Corporal G. K. Anderson, who was later awarded the D.C.M. and promoted Sergeant, had carried the wounded Colonel Showers from below the very walls of the monastery. At Portella itself things were not too comfortable—and on the first night there the Battalion had suffered 6 casualties from enemy shelling; 1 killed and 5 wounded.

At 5 P.M. on the evening of 23rd February the Battalion received its orders to concentrate in the front line: on the same day 8 men were killed and 1 officer (2nd Lieutenant D. Robb) and 15 men wounded. All these casualties were in " A " Company, then situated in a quarry above Cairo village and on porterage duties.

As dusk fell on the evening of the 24th, the Battalion, with its long trail of mules, began its trek across the Rapido valley—into the Gustav

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CASSINO: POINT 593
TAKEN FROM THE RUINS OF THE MONASTERY

[*To face page* 341, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Line. By day the road was in full view of the Germans on Monastery Hill, and alongside lay grim evidence of the hazards involved by a journey over it; knocked-out tanks, upturned lorries, and dead mules. From Cairo onwards all supplies were transported by mule or on foot, up the mountain track that clung precariously to the hillside and wound its treacherous way past 7th Brigade H.Q. to Point 593.

The Camerons were allotted a counter-attack rôle on Point 593, but for ten days they were in reserve in a bowl-like valley taken over from the 1/6th Rajputana Rifles. The Rajputana Rifles—old friends of Sidi Barrani and Keren days—left the 7th Brigade to join the 5th Brigade for "the big attack." It was snowing gently as Wellesley's Rifles gathered their belongings together and left the "bowl": they waved cheerfully as they went—four hundred of them. At the end of the Cassino battles about seventy survived.

Those ten days in the "bowl" will be remembered chiefly as being almost the wettest the Battalion ever spent. On the few occasions when the sun was out, the whole valley looked like a vast rabbit warren, with all the little rabbits hanging their blankets out to dry. Then a dark cloud would pass overhead, the rain would come down, and slithering and cursing on the slippery slopes the "rabbits" would make a mad dash for their blankets before scrambling back into their holes.

On 4th March the Battalion relieved the Royal Sussex on the slopes of 593. Troops of the crack 1st German Parachute Division held the top of the hill, and the enemy sangars extended for about fifty yards down the forward slopes. Lower down still, the Cameron sangars were in some places no more than thirty yards from the Germans! Brigadier Griffin summed up the situation when he said: "I have seen no worse positions, in this war or the last."

The Royal Sussex had reached the top of the hill in their first attack, but the paratroopers had met them with a devastating shower of grenades; and in the darkness and confusion it was impossible to hold the position, so they had retired to their original sangars. For the moment the idea of attacking 593 had been abandoned; the main offensive was to be aimed at Cassino town and Monastery Hill. Thus the task of the 2nd Camerons was the unspectacular one of sitting on a cold, bleak hillside and waiting.

The Commanding Officer, Lt.-Colonel C. S. Clarke, had been perturbed during February because the Battalion had been moved into the forward area without having had any opportunity for training in local tactical methods. He had represented to the Commanders of the 7th and 11th Brigades, and also to the Divisional Commander, that the Battalion had never done any Brigade Training, and that the last home station had offered few facilities for Battalion Training. But now the Battalion had to endure the trial of waiting day after day, night after night, while shells, mortar bombs, and rifle grenades took a steady,

Digitized by Google

inevitable—and seemingly needless—toll of Cameron lives. During the three weeks when the Camerons were on Point 593, the casualties averaged eight a day. On a front of 600 yards there were six hundred men: two companies of the 1/2nd Gurkhas; one company of the 2/7th Gurkhas; and three companies of the Camerons. Yet this concentration was not for attack but for a defensive rôle.

Captain Galloway records that although it was impossible to move by day, there was a certain amount of patrol activity by night: the 1/2nd Gurkhas were particularly active in the valley to the west. He mentions, as an exception to the day-time immobility, the enterprise of Private J. Turnbull of "C" Company (later Corporal Turnbull, M.M.), who "defied all the critics by patrolling to the top of 593 in broad daylight, where he found two Germans with a machine-gun. Unfortunately, his tommy-gun jammed, but he managed to dash back safely to his fox-hole amidst a hail of bullets."

Every night the mule-train under Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie came up with the rations, along the steep-sided ravine which rejoiced in the name of "Dead Man's Gulch." Just as the mules always made their incredible night journey, and unloaded their packs for the maintenance of life (within 250 yards of the enemy positions), so the stretcher-bearers went down daily with the wounded and dying; and always they were full of care for their burdens.

Tribute is also paid, and clearly due, to the work of the signallers under Captain E. A. Cameron. The lines to the forward companies were constantly broken by shelling, and consistently repaired by the devotion of the signallers.

Battalion Headquarters was in "Dead Man's Gulch," about 1000 yards from Point 593. It shared a ramshackle low-roofed farmhouse with an advanced dressing station. The old farm was almost an hotel—for everyone on their way up to, or down from, 593 called in: it became almost a symbol of security (despite its unsubstantial protection) and of sanity in a world gone mad.

There were some particularly grim days: on 7th March, for example, Lieutenant G. Mackie and 7 other ranks were killed and 25 other ranks were wounded. Next day a concentration of artillery and 4.2 mortars was fired for an hour on enemy positions opposite the Battalion front. Enemy patrols were engaged by small-arms fire, and this opportunity to retaliate had a heartening effect on the sorely tried Cameron companies. Two days later there was another artillery bombardment, but the Cameron casualties (now including cases of trench-feet and dysentery) caused the C.O. concern, which he indicated to the Commander of the 7th Brigade, Brigadier Lovett. "D" Company's numbers were so reduced that permission was obtained to reinforce them by sending forward a platoon from the Reserve ("A") Company on the 10th. Casualties for the 10th March were 2 killed and 19 wounded.

The Commanding Officer, who with characteristic determination

Digitized by Google

had been fighting against ill-health ever since landing in Italy, had now to give in on doctor's orders, and, much against his will, was admitted to hospital. Command devolved temporarily on Major Munro.

Major D. B. Mitchell, O.C. " B " Company, was wounded on 11th March; Lieutenants R. C. H. Collier and P. I. Laughton, both sons of well-known Cameron officers, were also wounded during the preceding week. Robin Collier's father, Major-General A. L. Collier, C.B.E., M.C., Commander No. 3 District, Allied Armies in Italy, made one of his frequent visits to the Battalion on the 13th. He told Major Munro that the Brigadier, with whom he had discussed the Battalion's inexperience, had given him a very favourable account of its bearing in a situation that would have taxed the resolution of the most battle-tried unit. The Battalion owed more than a little to General Collier's intervention and assistance in these days of its early trials and difficulties. As soon as these were surmounted, it developed, almost overnight, into one of the best fighting units in Italy—and never looked back.

Towards the middle of the month the weather improved, and everyone waited for the " big attack " to begin. There had been one " big attack " already, and it had failed. But this one would be bigger and better: it could not fail; and prospects of spring in the Eternal City seemed entrancingly bright.

If anything was bigger and better in this new attack, it was certainly the aerial bombing. The monastery had been bombed before, on 14th February, and it was badly scarred; but essentially it was still standing.

15th March dawned clear and bright, and just before 8 o'clock a faint drone in the eastern sky—as tiny black specks grew ever larger while they approached Cassino—betokened that the " big attack " had begun. For five hours wave after wave of Fortresses, Liberators, Bostons, and Mitchells poured two thousand tons of bombs on Cassino and Monastery Hill, though in fact the bomb-aiming was by no means perfect. At 10.15 " B " Company reported that one bomb had landed within 50 yards of their forward positions near Point 593; and an hour later another misdirected explosion rocked 8th Army Headquarters. Even Venafro (where " B " Echelon was) received erratic missiles.

At 1 o'clock the artillery took up the cudgels of the assault, and pandemonium was loosed from over fifteen hundred guns. Morale on Point 593 soared. At last the period of waiting had ended! Everything indeed, for a time, seemed to be going well. The New Zealanders pushed through Cassino, and the 5th Brigade crept up towards the monastery: by the evening of the 16th a company of the 1/9th Gurkha Rifles had reached Point 435—better known as " Hangman's Hill "—the last lap before the monastery itself.

So great was the debris caused by the bombing of Cassino, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, that the New Zealand armour found its advance blocked; and so well had the Germans been dug in, below the buildings, that they were able to emerge again from amidst the rubble. The 1/4th Essex failed to pass through the 1/9th Gurkha Rifles to "Hangman's Hill"; the Germans recaptured some of the lower slopes of Monastery Hill, and the 1/9th found themselves cut off.

Meanwhile, on 18th March, 7th Brigade Reconnaissance Squadron, with an American combat group, attacked up the valley to the west of 593. For six hard weeks the sappers had worked on this secret tank track, which ran all the way from Cairo village: their labour was thrown away in a single morning. When the tanks appeared to the west of 593, the panic-stricken Germans wirelessed, "British tanks have broken through our main positions"; but there were no infantry to follow them up—and all that remains of that fine yet futile morning in March is the graveyard of burnt-out Shermans and Stuarts down in the valley.

The general impression on the Battalion front next day was that the enemy were showing signs of nerves. Each time smoke was used they replied with their mortars: moreover, they appeared to be heavily shelling and mortaring all likely forming-up places. The tank attacks towards the small abbey and monastery were a complete surprise to the enemy and caused them much damage and casualties; but the reaction took the form of indiscriminate fire on the Cameron sector. Four other ranks were killed and 14 wounded on the 20th.

The Camerons left Point 593 on 24th March; as they did so, shells were crashing on to the smashed but still unconquered monastery, and sparks were flying into the night air. Yet the barrage was not in preparation for an attack; it was to cover the withdrawal of the 1/9th Gurkha Rifles from "Hangman's Hill."

This day a special farewell message was received from the Divisional Commander, Major-General F. I. S. Tuker, C.B., D.S.O., C.B.E. (Appendix 15).

On the 25th the C.O. received official intimation that the Brigade was being relieved, and that the Battalion would be moving from its area in the "bowl" to Venafro on the night of 26th March.

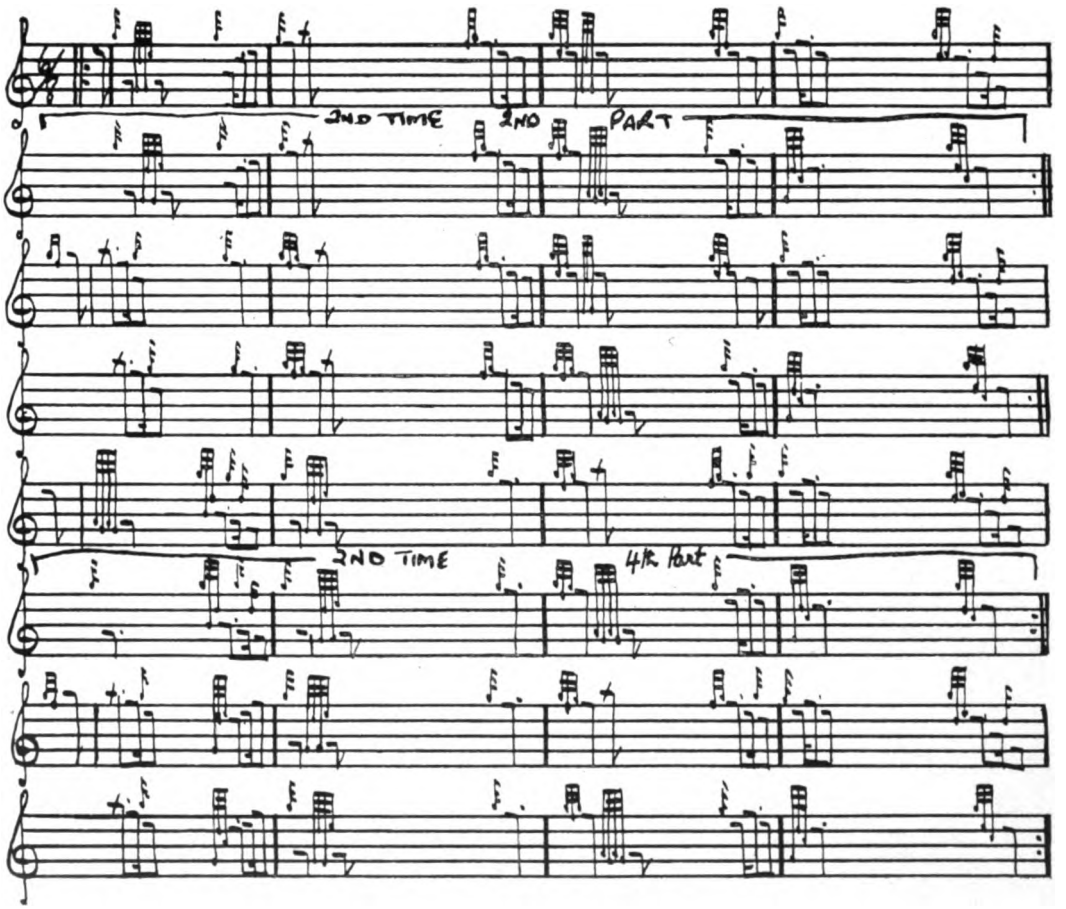
Two days in the "bowl," then the Northamptonshire Regiment from the 78th Division arrived to take over half of the Brigade in the front line. The 2nd Lancashire Fusiliers moved into the "bowl" at 11 P.M. to relieve the Camerons.

The Battalion remained operational until the first two companies of the Fusiliers came up. "C" and "D" Companies moved off first, at midnight, followed by "A," "B," and Battalion H.Q. The route taken was the normal supply one—A.D.S. at Jeep Head–Cairo–Portella–San Michele. The platoon of "A" Company forming the International Patrol withdrew at dusk from their positions. So, on 26th March, the Camerons again crossed the Rapido—going east.

Digitized by Google

MARCH—"THE HEIGHTS OF CASSINO"

By Pipe-Major D. MacRae



[*To face page* 344, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Results of the Cassino battles had been singularly unproductive; a couple of miles of ground in and about the town, and a few spurs, was all the New Zealand Corps had to show for its enormous loss of life in the past two months. Two fine Divisions had been frittered away piecemeal. The Battalion casualties, lighter than any other battalion in the Division, were 250—including 51 killed: and the two battalions of the Rajputana Rifles each had over 400.

As day broke on 27th March, a lovely day of early spring, the Battalion transport wound its way over the hills to the "B" Echelon at Venafro. A mist hung over the Rapido valley, but above it, apparently floating in the morning air, was the great abbey, magnificent even in its destruction, seeming in its detached splendour to mock the efforts of the men who had tried to capture it. As the Camerons turned to the east, they were thankful to be rid of Monte Cassino and all its works.

A special church service was held at Venafro on 29th March 1944 to commemorate the Battalion's recent ordeal in battle. Before the service the Commander of the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade, Brigadier V. C. Griffin, spoke to all ranks and said how much the conduct and bravery of the Battalion during the trying experiences at Monte Cassino had been appreciated. He had, he told them, heard a full account from the Commander of the 7th Brigade—who considered that the traditions and record of the 2nd Battalion had been well maintained.

On 31st March a Special Order of the Day, dated 27th March 1944, was received from the new Divisional Commander, Major-General A. W. W. Holworthy, D.S.O., M.C., placing on record the performance of the Division during the Monte Cassino fighting.

The Battalion left Venafro by motor transport on 1st April, proceeding to the Taurasi area via Capriati–Alife–Caiazzo–Triess Ponte-Benevento–San Giorgio Del Sannio. After a few days of comparative leisure, allowing for some use to be made of "liberty trucks" to Benevento and Taurasi, the Battalion was ordered to relieve the 1st Royal Fusiliers in Castelfrentano. Now began what Captain Galloway calls, in his most helpful narrative, the "Adriatic Interlude."

Spring had come in Southern Italy, and the 4th Indian Division was to spend its ever-lengthening days by the Adriatic coast. On 9th April the Camerons arrived in Castelfrentano, a quaint hilltop village 4 miles from the front line.

Just as Cassino was associated with death, so Castelfrentano was linked with life. True, the place had suffered some war damage: here and there lay the rubble that had once been a house; and the roof of a venerable church had crashed on to the high altar—leaving statues of saints and madonnas exposed to the gentle sea-breezes. But there were people, real people, in the streets, and "vino" was for sale in the taverns under the archways. Billets were real houses; and at night a song of Napoli might rise to the balcony from the narrow street below.

Digitized by Google

From the undamaged church tower could be seen the whole of the 5th Corps front; Ortona, 12 miles to the north, its white buildings glittering against the blue of the Adriatic, the lateral ridge along which ran the Ortona–Orsogna road, over which (it was said) it was dangerous to venture by day; and Orsogna itself—grey and apparently deserted. Away to the south-west rose the mighty Maiella Mountains. Without idealising this Orsogna landscape, and without the pretence that its memories were all happy ones, the Camerons had been prepared—after Cassino—for something far worse.

After ten days in Castelfrentano the Battalion—under its new C.O., Lt.-Colonel M. G. O. (better known to all as "Moggs") Hill—moved to the Arielli sector of the front, where the 11th Brigade relieved the 5th Brigade. In this connection we find tributes paid to Major Gordon Munro, who, since Colonel Clarke's illness in the early days of the Cassino fighting, had led the Battalion through a difficult period, and who had shown a flair for the administrative detail that ensured the smooth working of the complicated supply system.

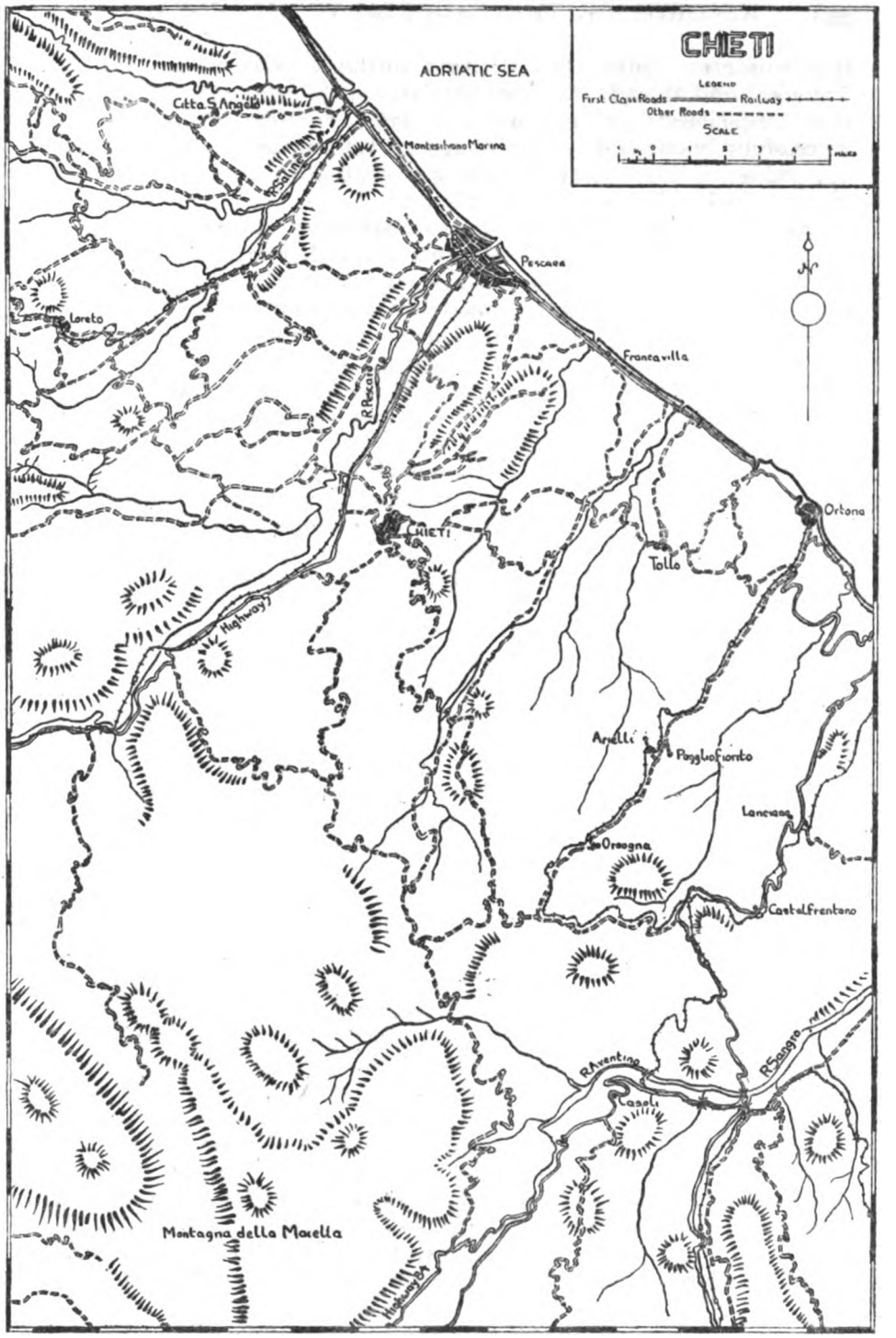
On 18th April main dispositions were:—

> Battalion H.Q.—Poggiofiorito; "C" Company—Arielli; "A" Company—Farrar's Ridge (500 yards south-west of Arielli); "D" Company—"258064"; "B" Company (less one platoon with "C" Company)—Poggiofiorito.

Before the relief had been completed the Battalion made its first contact with the enemy. A water-party from "C" Company, under C.S.M. A. Owens, observed an enemy patrol moving into the principal square of Arielli, and duly opened fire. After the enemy had thrown a grenade which wounded one of the party, an exchange of grenade and small-arms fire followed, with the result that the entire patrol, fifteen strong, was captured. "From the Intelligence Officer's point of view," notes the War Diary, "the discovery that they were Russians, members of an 'O' battalion (recruited in the Ukraine), was as disagreeable as it was unexpected." Some unsuccessful efforts were made to capitalise on the prisoners taken, and Corps arranged for broadcasts to be made by them, from "C" Company's positions, to call on their comrades to come over to the British lines—covered by heavy artillery concentrations. In fact, Captain Galloway says that the two and a half weeks at Arielli might almost be called the "period of practical jokes"; but the jokes were generally of an essentially warlike nature—in which Lieutenant D. H. Burns and his pioneers figured prominently.

Four hundred yards north of Arielli there were two notorious houses, "Harrington House" and "Cuckoo Ruins." It had been the custom to occupy Cuckoo Ruins permanently with a standing patrol, and to occupy Harrington House at last light; but the Germans had the same ideas about the latter, so there had been several engagements between "C" Company (nearest to it), and it was decided to eliminate

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

this nuisance. 30th April—Hitler's birthday—was chosen for the "stonk," and though the Germans failed to oblige with a target on that auspicious date, patience was later rewarded. The pioneers successfully booby-trapped both houses: Harrington House was blown up, and a "C" Company machine-gun dealt with the only three survivors: Cuckoo Ruins met the same fate.

After some days profitably spent in patrolling and mine-laying, the Camerons were relieved at Arielli by the 4/16th Punjabis on 6th May and took up a semi-reserve position about a mile from Orsogna, astride the Lanciano–Orsogna road. Cameron patrols found Orsogna a deserted mausoleum: and in fact nothing much was seen of the enemy during the time spent in this position. Lanciano (a front-line town until it had fallen to the 78th Division as a result of General Montgomery's "colossal crack" over the Sangro) was still unevacuated by its 15,000 inhabitants.

But, on 11th May, General Alexander began his big offensive on the Cassino front, and (as was anticipated before a withdrawal) the enemy's activity increased. So, on the morning of 14th May they attacked the forward company of the 3/12th Royal Frontier Force Regiment—and from then onwards the equanimity of the front was shaken.

The transition from peaceful to warlike conditions was very sudden. "There could hardly have been a greater contrast than that between the inactivity of yesterday and the events of to-day," notes the War Diary of the 14th. The German attack came in with a punch, and two companies overran the forward company of the R.F.F.R. The 3/12th R.F.F.R. counter-attacked, but that failed to dislodge the Germans, and the Brigade Commander then called on the Camerons. The Camerons hastily handed over their reserve position to the 1/9th Gurkha Rifles, and "C" Company (under command of the 3/12th) moved up to counter-attack. The whole operation was swift in execution: Captain Burns had only time for the shortest reconnaissance, and when his company attacked that night, none of the men had seen the ground before. But the accurate fire of five field and two medium regiments guided him to the target. "I was able to lie within a hundred yards of the objective," he said, "until the fire had lifted." And when it did lift, there was no doubt as to the result. Many Germans lay buried beneath the bricks and mortar that had been their platoon positions; the rest ran madly away—when "C" Company charged home with the bayonet.

"C" Company at first held an isolated salient some 300 yards in front of the main line; then adjustments were made, as a result of the C.O.'s representations to Brigadier H. G. Partridge, D.S.O. (who had succeeded Brigadier Griffin), when it was decided that the Camerons would relieve the 3/12th on the night of 18th-19th May. Meanwhile, there had been a number of casualties. Our own artillery had wounded Captain Underwood and 5 men of his company on the 15th, while "A"

Digitized by Google

Company was holding " A " Company of the 3/12th's position. Lieutenant T. H. Fairbairn of " C " Company was wounded on the same day, and " C " Company lost 3 men killed and 2 wounded on the 16th, the day on which Lieutenant I. C. Anderson succumbed to his wounds. " C " Company lost another 3 men killed on the 18th, while the company was being relieved.

Throughout the remainder of the month the co-operation between the infantry and the supporting troops was the most noteworthy feature. Particular mention is made by Captain Galloway, in his account of the period, of the artillery support supplied on 25th May when " A " Company carried out a two-platoon raid on objectives 1000 yards north-east of Orsogna. " Underwood House " (named after Captain J. M. Underwood) and some captured Kiwi tanks were subjected to what must surely have been something of a record bombardment. Special mention, too, is made of Captain H. Waring's Mortar Platoon—which fired over 4000 rounds between 14th and 30th May.

On the last day of the month it was announced that the Battalion would shortly be, for a few days, " under command " of the Italians: but the curious order was not enforced. Two Italian Divisions were coming in to take over the part of the front inland from Ortona. Their soldiers were mostly from the North, and, as they were fighting to get back to their own land, they were considered reliable. To give honour where honour is due, they did not do badly. However, the relief of the Camerons by the 13th Paratroop Battalion of the Italian " Nembo " Division was carried out on the night of 1st-2nd June. The 4th Indian Division relieved the 10th Indian Division on 4th June (the day Rome fell), and the 11th Brigade took over the coastal sector. Even more important than the palm trees of Ortona, and the pleasant buildings overlooking the sea, was the canteen, where for the six days they were able to enjoy it, the Jocks had the unusual luxury of being able to spend a little money.

On the night of 9th June a patrol from the 7th Brigade reached Tollo and found it deserted. From that moment the chase was on, and for the first time since coming to Italy the Camerons experienced the exhilaration of pursuing a retreating enemy. At 10.55 A.M. on 10th June, Brigade announced that the 3/12th were already through Francavilla—and still advancing. Soon the Camerons received orders to pass through the 3/12th and push forward to Pescara.

A platoon of " C " Company, under Lieutenant Collier, and a section of pioneers, under Sergeant H. Oliver, set out by D.U.K.W.s to reconnoitre north of Francavilla: they finished the day in Pescara itself—the first Allied troops to enter the town.

The adventures of those in the D.U.K.W.s were astonishing. The enemy must have been able to see these unwieldy vehicles as they paddled out to sea, for the coast was comparatively flat and straight. But they were obviously not prepared for their demolitions to be out-

Digitized by Google

flanked with such ease. The R.A.S.C. drivers, without any of their usual insurances, such as surprise, smoke, artillery or air cover, entered gaily into the spirit of the enterprise and worked with a will.

At each landing-place, selected off the map, Sergeant Oliver and his pioneers were first " on land " with the task of lifting the mines off the beach. And on the last three beaches there were thousands of mines of practically every type so far known. The beachfield just south of Pescara was at least 100 yards deep.

By road the advanced guard had reached Pescara in the early evening, at the same time as an armoured car from the 7th Brigade Reconnaissance Squadron. The main body spent the night waiting, a little to the south of the town, for the road to be cleared of mines and for diversions to be made past the bridges and culverts, every one of which had been blown.

Pescara itself, south of the river, was deserted, and many of the houses and villas were booby-trapped. In spite of special warnings, one mine was actually sprung and casualties resulted.

Soon " A " and " C " Companies were both across the river, either by means of the D.U.K.W.s, one of which had managed to accommodate a jeep, or singly over the bridge which had been blown—and blown thoroughly. To get across it was necessary to do a tight-rope act over the top span of the main structure which had collapsed. North of the River Pescara there was still little sign of life, but on the outskirts of the town faces began to peer out from cellar and from behind shutters. Several Italians who looked as if they might be intelligent enough to yield information were sent back to Battalion H.Q. by D.U.K.W.—and their surprise at being taken back by one of these engines of war was at once gratifying and good for morale.

A company then pushed on towards the village of Montesilvano—it was now the 11th June, and contact with the enemy was regained. Unfortunately, however, the company's leading section lost 2 killed and 3 wounded, including Corporal Renwick, the section commander, who was among the wounded as a result of treachery when some Germans were being accepted as prisoners. Montesilvano, overlooking the broad Salino River, was reached, and patrols were sent over the river.

That afternoon the Corps Commander, Lt.-General C. W. Allfrey, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., came up and was taken up, by the Second-in-Command, to the Salino, where it was discovered that the destroyed bridge on the main road over that river was registered by the enemy artillery.

The rest of the Battalion, with transport, was by now coming over the River Pescara by temporary bridge—the more mobile elements having made the fullest use of the D.U.K.W.s, and by the evening of the 12th the Battalion was, for the most part, strung out along either side of the main coast road, looking forward to a meal. Some men even

Digitized by Google

took advantage of the gap in the mines, cleared by the pioneers, to bathe.

At 6 P.M. the enemy started to hit back. The enemy had not been registering the Salino Bridge for nothing. Shells from a couple of light guns started to fall on one company area after another. The bathers came out of the sea quicker than they had entered and Battalion H.Q. also came in for their share. No support could be obtained from our own guns, since they were not yet across the Pescara and were out of range.

Shortly after, the C.O. returned from his conference to say that no further advance would take place and that the Poles were to take over. This news was greeted with mixed feelings as it meant that contact with the enemy would be lost, and there was no doubt that he was then on the run. This news also explained why none of our artillery was forward—The temporary R.E. bridge was also carrying more than its load.

It was here that was seen, with amazement, the dexterity of the D.U.K.W. drivers when under unaccustomed fire. Here, too, an old bell, of considerable proportions, was found on the beach: it had one bullet wound and had been used by the enemy as an alarm. Usually called the "Pescara Bell," it was to accompany the Battalion to Greece and Austria before it was finally left behind in Italy a year or so later.

Everyone very much regretted that the pursuit would now continue no farther. In a few days the Camerons were to move back to the area of Campobasso to train for mountain warfare.

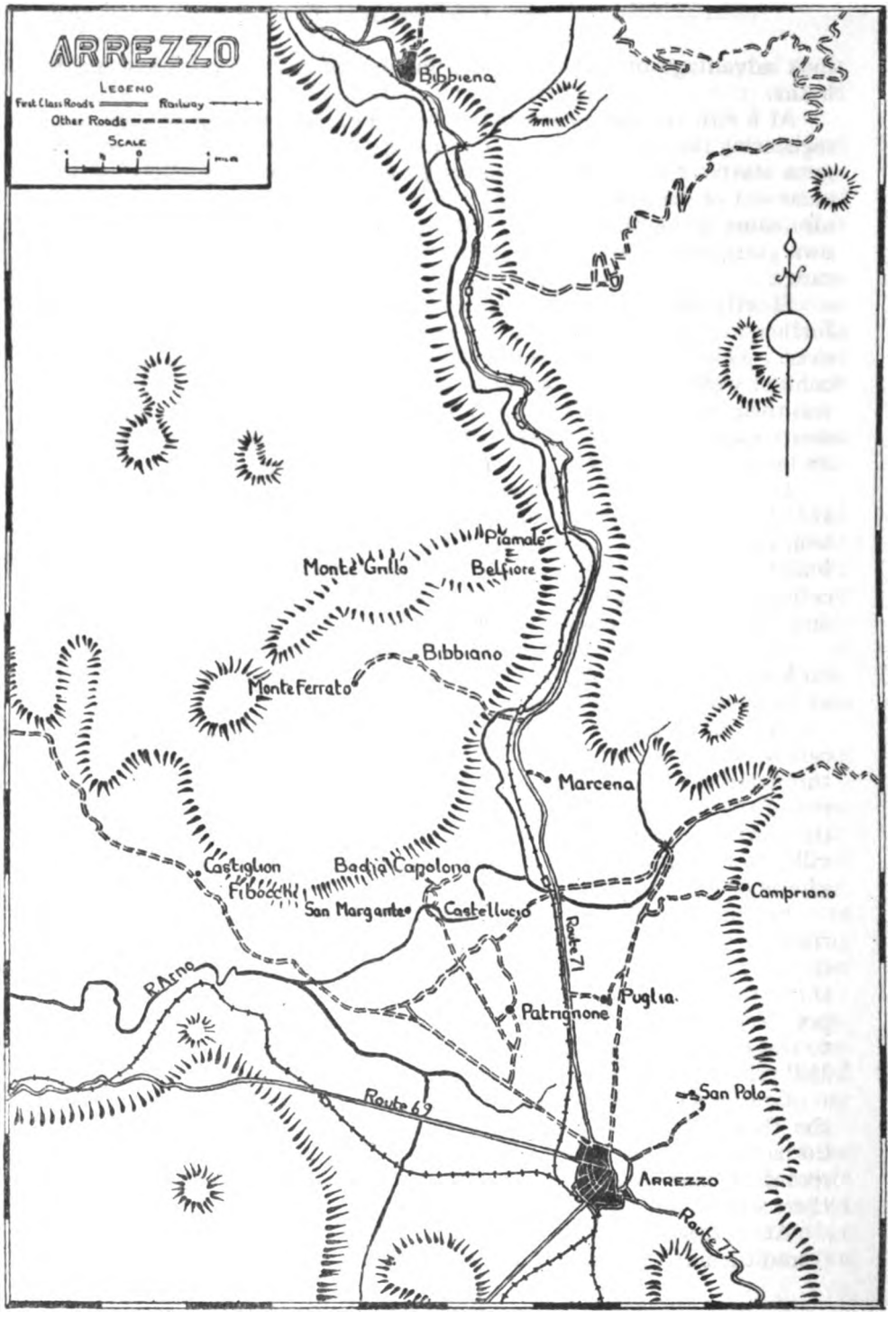
The move from Montesilvano—Monte Silvano Marina, properly called—began early on the morning of 15th June. The route lay through some admirable country, and it was interesting to see Orsogna from the other side, even at a distance. Halting for a night at Castiglione, the Battalion reached a tented camp, already prepared, just below the village of Sepino, in the foothills of the Apeninnes, on the following afternoon.

For just a month the Camerons were to carry out a programme of training that (on paper at any rate) seems reminiscent of the Shetland days. But they were living 200-300 feet above sea-level and behind them the mountains rose to a height of over 5000 feet. So far as possible, Saturday afternoons and all Sundays were to be given over to rest or recreation. One feels that the hours, sounded on the Pescara Bell set up at the Guard Room, passed all too quickly.

Courses at the Mountain School began on 20th June. On this day the Battalion received a copy of General Alexander's message to the Corps Commander congratulating the 5th Corps on their part in the recent fighting—but ending, "The battle is by no means over yet, so there will be lots more for you to do in a more active rôle, I hope."

At a Brigade Sports Meeting, held on 25th June, the Battalion "traditionally" won the final of the football and tug-o'-war, and at

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

the conclusion of the meeting the Band played for about an hour to a most enthusiastic audience. Indeed, when the Pipe Band beat "Retreat" in the main square of Campobasso on 1st July, it was generally agreed that they had seldom played better. The Band, it may be noted, wore the kilt and sporran, though not spats, and the pipers wore their eagles' feathers.

2nd July was observed as a holiday, and a party of 120 set off to visit, or rather to re-visit, Cassino. Captain (then Lieutenant) D. R. Galloway, the Battalion Intelligence Officer, whose account of the Italian Campaign has proved so helpful to the compiler of this history, was one of the party. That day the War Diary notes, with great regret, the departure of Major D. Douglas, D.S.O., in order to assume command of No. 202 Transit Camp at Lucera. Another party visited Cassino on 9th July, but the occasion was sadly marred by the death of Private G. W. Maycock, who trod on a mine.

An Exercise wound up the month of rest and training; then, on 15th July the Battalion began its operational move to the north.

The 11th Indian Infantry Brigade was to rejoin the 4th Indian Division, now transferred from the 5th to the 10th Corps. The latter Corps was conducting the operations in Central Italy.

A dusty journey over a narrow winding road brought the Camerons to Arezzo on the hot afternoon of 18th July 1944. The ancient Roman town presented a desolate and forgotten appearance: a few civilians, a few tanks of the 6th Armoured Division—and that was all. But it was a glorious summer—The Americans in the west were attacking Leghorn; the Poles in the east had captured Ancona; in the centre of Italy the 6th Armoured Division had just taken Arezzo and now they were swinging north-west to Florence. It was the task of the 4th Indian Division to push north from Arezzo along Route 71—away into the "wind-grieved Appenines."

"We were only in Tuscany for three weeks," writes Captain Galloway, "but we spent our happiest and our saddest days there, by the waters of the River Arno."

Battalion locations were: "A" Company just south of San Polo; "C" Company at Puglia; "B" Company at Patrignone; and "D" Company and Battalion Headquarters in Arezzo itself.

The enemy conduct on the Battalion front argued no clear plan: they appeared to be numerically weak, though strong in fire-power; they wandered about on the north bank of the river, without raiding across it, and every now and then groups were picked up by the K.D.G. and other patrols—some of them the worse for liquor—in the houses. In short, they offered opportunity for much individual action that was almost insolent in its daring. For the loss of four or five casualties, the Camerons inflicted about thirty on the Germans, as well as taking twenty-eight prisoners. The villagers were helpful, for the enemy had looted and plundered as they retreated, and in San Martino twenty

Digitized by Google

people had been shot and their bodies blown up by explosive charges, so that the surrounding trees were all bespattered.

Patrol activity is conspicuous in the War Diary, and the following is selected to exemplify it :—

"*24th July* 1944.—At 0414 hours a member of 'Drew' patrol reported that they had bumped the enemy at a house at 285401. The enemy fired as the patrol was forming for the assault and some stray shots in the dark wounded Lieutenant G. W. L. Garroch and Private Macdonald (44). Lieutenant Garroch, his leg shattered by two bullets, handed over to Sergeant Winton and the assault went in, inflicting casualties upon the enemy, who withdrew. . . ."

The next entry in the War Diary is of historic interest too :—

"*25th July* 1944.—. . . The previous day it had been announced . . . that to-day one 'General Collingwood,' described as an old friend of the Regiment, would visit the area and meet some of the senior officers of the Brigade and the Battalion and inspect a party of men. The General's identity was easy to guess and he proved indeed to be H.M. The King. He (and also the Army Commander, General Leese) spoke for some time with the C.O. and Major E. A. Cameron, M.C. Both gave high praise to the Battalion. The King also stopped to speak to Captain C. A. Cameron, whom His Majesty recognised as having been with the 5th Battalion on Guard duties at Balmoral Castle in 1941, and reviewed the kilted party on parade from the Battalion. . . . At 0430 hours 'Drew' patrol reported back. . . ."

On 28th July the C.O. informed Company Commanders of his plan to move "D" Company over the river during the coming night. This was done with no more incident than a skirmish in Le Baize—where Lieutenant A. G. Findlay's platoon had a brush with the enemy, killing one and taking six prisoners for the loss of one man wounded. "D" Company's former position was taken over by "A" Company, and the readjusted locations are noted then to be: H.Q. and one platoon, Badia Capolona; one platoon, Le Baize; one platoon, Castellucio; "A" Company, H.Q., and two platoons round 247383 (just south of the river); and one platoon in S. Margherita.

It was about this time that several British prisoner-of-war escapees from Italian camps came through the Brigade lines. By an extraordinary coincidence one who passed through "C" Company's lines turned out to be a member of the original 2nd Battalion.

The tempo of operations increased at the end of the month and the story may best be told by quoting verbatim from Captain Galloway's account :—

"On 31st July the 3/12th R.F.F.R., after a fierce battle, captured the village of Campriano, on an isolated hill which dominated Route 71

Digitized by Google

THE KING CONGRATULATES MAJOR E. A. CAMERON, M.C., ON HIS RECENT AWARD
Lt.-Colonel M. G. O. HILL is standing next to Major CAMERON

(Formation signs, worn on shoulders, were obliterated from this wartime photograph)

[*To face page* 354, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

from the east. The way was now clear for a general advance, and the Battalion prepared to cross the Arno.

There were to be no set attacks, for we did not know where the enemy were, although we knew that they were not on the upper slopes of the northern bank of the river in any strength. The policy was there to precede the advance by patrols: if a patrol reported a village clear then a company would move independently on its own axis and occupy the village.

By 1st August the whole Battalion was north of the river on a six-mile front. 'D' Company, in the west, was at Castiglion Fibocchi, and 'C,' in the east, had reached Marcena. Beyond the wooded slopes just north of the Arno was the valley of one of its tributaries, and beyond that valley again was a 2000-foot ridge—five miles long. The ridge consisted of Monte Ferrato, in the west, the great barren twin-pimpled feature of Monte Grillo, the old ruined tower of Belfiore; and in the east, Piamale, a wooded slope overlooking Route 71 and the River Arno as they ran side by side northwards towards Bibbiana—outpost town of the Gothic Line. The plan was for 'D' Company to capture Ferrato, and for 'A' Company to follow through on to Grillo and continue eastwards to Piamale—two companies for the whole feature.

'D' Company, after a stealthy moonlight advance from Castiglion, attacked Monte Ferrato at dawn on 4th August. Half-way up the hill a Spandau opened up from the left flank. The Company Commander, Captain J. Stirling, and one Jock were wounded. But these were the only casualties, and the enemy, who had obviously decided not to hold Ferrato, withdrew.

That night 'A' Company attacked Grillo. As in the case of 'D' Company's attack, there was little opposition; a few bursts of Spandau fire, and then silence. They captured one dazed German hiding in a house.

'C' Company meanwhile came across from Mercena and after a fierce little fire-fight occupied Bibbiano, a village just below the Ferrato–Piamale ridge. On the morning of the 5th, in a house which they chose for Company Headquarters, they found a copy of Joseph Conrad's 'Lord Jim'—On the fly-leaf was written: 'Bibbiano, Tuscany, 5/8/44. Good luck, old fellow, and pray to Him that you'll return unwounded to your Merry Old England that has been and never will come again. We are convinced to win the war. Look at my leaflet. What do you think now? (Signed) A German Soldier.'

The leaflet had on one side a drawing of a grave marked by a cross surmounted by a British steel helmet. On the other side was printed—'British Soldier, you are fighting and dying far away from your country while the Yanks are putting up their tents in Merry Old England. They've got lots of money, and lots of time to chase after your women.'

'A' Company, on Grillo, prepared to rest during the heat of the

Digitized by Google

August day, intending to go on to Belfiore when night fell. But at 8 o'clock in the morning enemy shells began to crash on to Grillo. We replied with defensive fire: tanks of the Warwickshire Yeomanry moved to Ferrato, and a squadron of armoured cars from the Central India Horse pushed through Bibbiano towards Grillo. It looked like being our biggest engagement in the present series. The Germans had attacked with two infantry companies and a platoon of assault engineers. By ten o'clock they had overrun two 'A' Company platoons, and at twelve past ten 'A' Company's wireless put out a last desperate appeal for support: after that there was silence.

Twenty-four hours afterwards, Major Underwood, after a series of thrilling escapes, arrived back at Battalion Headquarters to tell the tale. The fighting had gone from room to room: with fifteen wounded and dying men around him, Major Underwood had been taken prisoner. As he was being led away, the remnants of No. 8 Platoon, led by Lieutenant W. Jack, made a last desperate counter-attack; the tanks opened fire from Ferrato, and in the confusion he escaped.

(*Note.*—A letter was subsequently received from Lieutenant Jack, who was taken prisoner. It is reproduced as Appendix 16.)

That night, by the light of a full moon, 'C' Company counter-attacked Grillo. Lieutenant Collier's platoon, in a magnificent rush, reached the top of the left-hand pimple and caused complete confusion among the enemy, killing seven and capturing one. The other platoon, however, ran into an entire German company—and it became abundantly clear that it would take more than a much-depleted 'C' Company to capture Grillo. For his resolute leadership in this action, Lieutenant Collier was later awarded the Military Cross.

The following day the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles, in a Battalion attack, coming along the line of the ridge on our left, captured Grillo, but the importance which the enemy attached to that height was further emphasised when they were forced to beat off five counter-attacks. At the same time the 3/12th attacked Piamale. They stuck half-way up the hill and had fifty casualties, including a Company Commander killed.

On 4th August two companies of Jocks had set out to capture a ridge five miles long; by 7th August a whole Brigade still failed to capture it.

Here it should be mentioned that in Italy, after the departure of several formations for the invasion front (notably the 5th Division and the 1st and 5th Canadian Divisions), we were especially short of men, and the experience mentioned here was one which was to happen only too often. Platoons would be put in to capture what eventually a battalion had to capture, or companies a Brigade. The starving of the Italian Front of reinforcements made these tactics unavoidable.

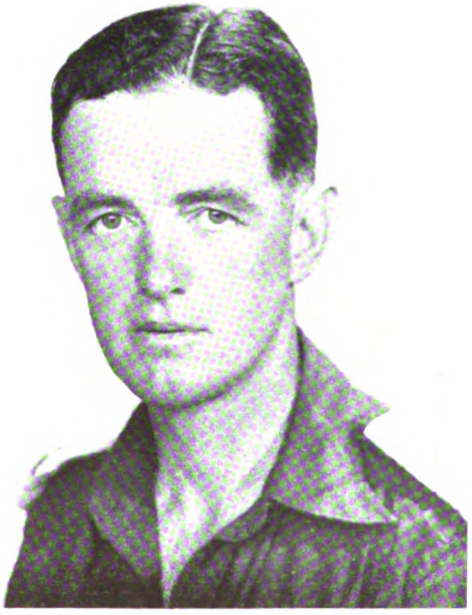
On 9th August the Battalion suffered a cruel blow. During the morning German 210 mm. shells began to crash with vicious accuracy

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

T/Lt.-Colonel A. J. NOBLE, M.C.

Lt.-Colonel J. C. THOMSON, M.B.E.



T/Lt. Colonel M. G. O. HILL

[*To face page* 357, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

into Bibbiano. The last of a particularly heavy concentration landed outside the door of the house that 'C' Company H.Q. and Tactical H.Q. shared. There were seven casualties. Lt.-Colonel Hill and Major Evans, our Battery Commander from the 11th Field Regiment, were hit. The Medical Officer gave the Colonel a blood transfusion, but he died in the regimental aid post two hours later. He was buried in a little cemetery among the vineyards north of Arezzo.

Although 'Moggs' Hill commanded the Battalion for only four months, in that short time he made it. He was a born fighter and a born leader. His arrival engendered, as if by magic, a new ardour, a fresh enthusiasm, and, drawing on his wide experience, he quickly tuned his unit to concert pitch. Now he was gone, to the grief of every officer, N.C.O. and man, but the spirit with which he had imbued them was to burn undimmed for the remainder of the campaign. He can have no better epitaph than the words of the Brigadier on the afternoon of his death—'He was too brave.'

Major J. C. Thomson assumed Command with the acting rank of Lt.-Colonel. He had been Second-in-Command (except for a short time after being wounded near Pescara) since the beginning of May.

On 10th August the 10th Indian Division began to relieve the 4th, and the 4th pulled out of the line for tasks elsewhere. Two days later the Battalion found itself on a wooded slope running down to the shore of Lake Trasimeno. The lake offered muddy, tepid, but wholly acceptable bathing. An Officers' Mess for all the officers in the Battalion was opened for the first time since 'Bught Park' in 1940. A Sergeants' Canteen was also started, though a Mess was not available. Arrangements for leave were organised for all ranks.

These were days of rest and relaxation, but on 21st August the Camerons heard that they would soon be following the other two Brigades to an area north of Sigillo on Route 3, and two days later this first of successive forward moves began.

On 23rd August the C.O., Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, attended a conference at which the Army Commander unfolded the plan devised for breaking through the Gothic Line into the Po valley.

It was then that we first heard that San Marino was in the path of the 4th Indian Division. The essence of the plan was to smash through with the greater weight on the east before the Germans could switch reinforcements across to meet the threat. We had the advantage of surprise; the Germans had what turned out to be the deciding factors, interior lines and better communications.

Three veteran Army Corps were moving steadily up Italy's Adriatic seaboard. On the coast itself was the Polish Corps; a few miles inland the Canadian Corps, and further inland still the 5th British Corps. And on the left flank of the whole 8th Army was the 4th Indian Division.

Northwards, along Route 3, the main road from distant Rome (which joined the coast at Fano), went the Camerons, stopping here

Digitized by Google

and there for a night. So, on 26th August they had marched on again 8 miles to Scheggia; next day, 10 miles nearer the battle already joined, to somewhere near Cantiano—making good time, and able to enjoy the rest of the day bathing, sun-bathing, and sleeping. Next, over an execrable track to an area east of Caglia, 8 miles on, reconnoitred, as usual, by Major E. A. Cameron, M.C., and his advance party. There was a welcome two-day halt now, because the 7th Brigade had been obliged to fight for Urbino—nothing serious, yet it was a warning that the Gothic Line was near.

The journey on 30th August was much longer than any of the previous ones, and troop-carrying vehicles were provided to lift the Battalion to the area selected east of Urbino. The move on 31st August, however, was on a 'mule basis.' On that day the move could not begin until midday, and the whole fighting component of the Battalion, less carriers, marched in the broiling sun throughout the afternoon. Two hundred mules were used to carry the stores and equipment.

The country was wild and exposed: the hills were devoid of trees and every single bridge had been blown by the Germans in the demolition belt which spread some 10 miles or more south of the outposts of the Gothic Line. Wherever possible, the road had been undermined and diversions were the order of the day.

The valley running due east and west from Monte Della Croce had been laid bare to improve the field of fire. We appreciated that surprise had been achieved when it was learned that many of the prepared positions had not even been manned. Beyond, however, it was different.

The Battalion now 'dug in' when it reached its halting-places. Its new location, on 2nd September, was Monte Della Croce. Here the C.O. and the I.O. left for a reconnaissance of the ground in front of Tavoleto—the village that lay in the path of the 4th Indian Division, and that was strongly held.

Very early on the morning of 3rd September, the C.O. went forward to confer with the Commander, 5th Brigade, Brigadier Saunders-Jacobs; and in the meanwhile the Battalion moved forward under the Second-in-Command (Major J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.) to another concentration area. The C.O. returned at 12.50 to find that R.S.M. J. Campbell had been killed, and other casualties caused, by the shelling of the Battalion area about twenty minutes earlier.

At 7 P.M. Battalion Tactical H.Q. moved forward to 'The House with the Pink Pillars' in preparation for a joint attack on Tavoleto with the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles. The Gurkhas were to go for the town itself, while the Camerons by-passed it to the east. At 9.45 P.M. 'C' Company led off and were followed at intervals by Tactical H.Q. and the other companies. All formed up south-east of Tavoleto at 11.15 P.M.

By midnight 'A,' 'B,' and 'C' Companies had occupied their objectives on the San Lorenzo ridge, and during the next two hours the 2/7th Gurkhas used their kukris to deadly purpose in the town.

Digitized by Google

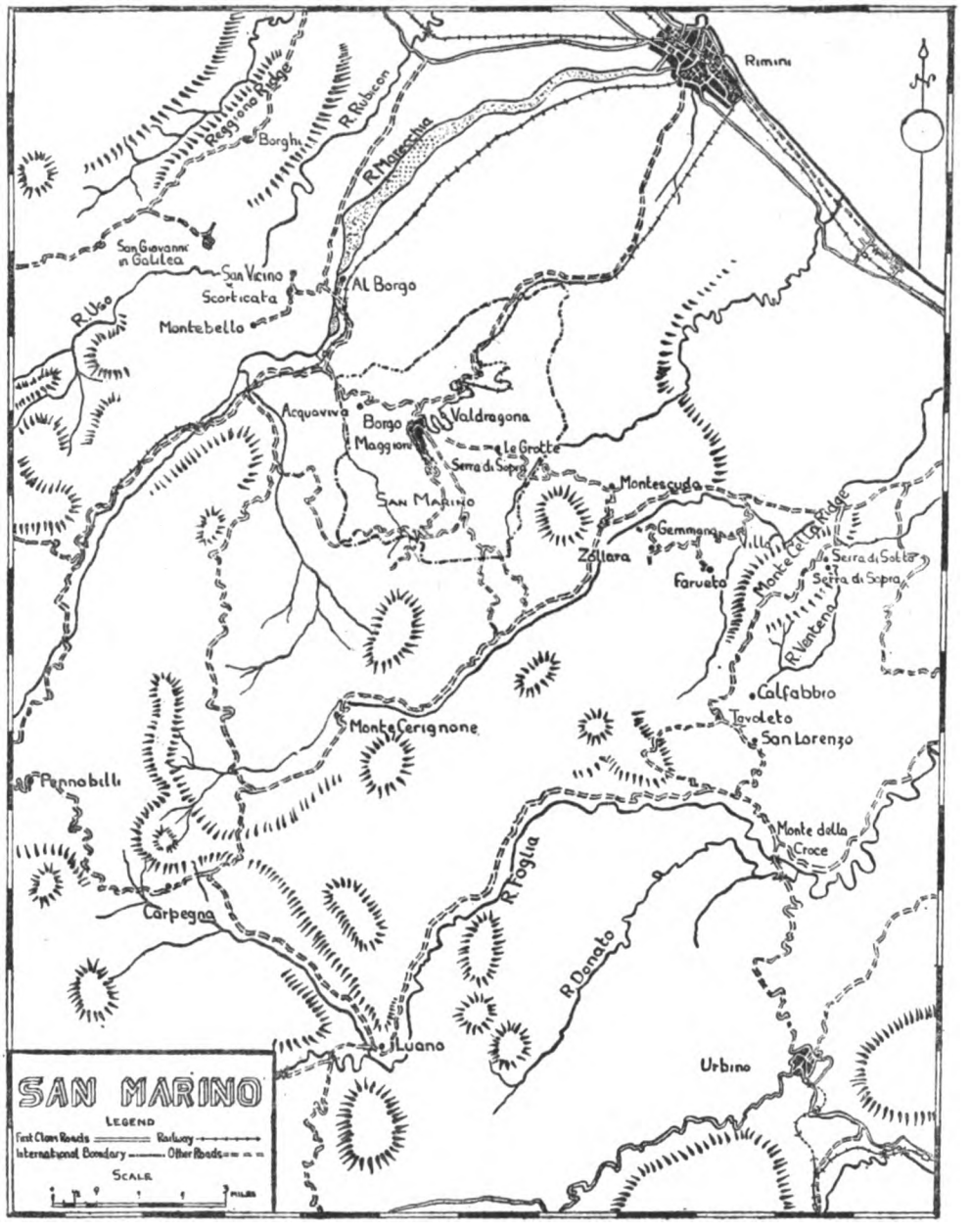
CASSINO: THE MONASTERY
TAKEN FROM "C" COMPANY'S POSITION ON 593

SAN MARINO
TAKEN FROM HEADQUARTERS, 4TH INDIAN DIVISION, SEPTEMBER 1944

[*To face page* 358, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

The following morning the Battalion was given the task of mopping up any enemy that remained; but none was necessary.

On 5th September all companies had pushed forward, and 'D' Company had reached the River Ventano, unopposed, at midnight. The approach to the river was difficult. The real paths were not on the axis of advance, and the side of the valley was so steep that several mules, carrying mortar bombs, fell as they tried to make the descent. On the other side there was a steep rise before the hillside flattened out to a more gentle slope. The importance of this was realised later, because tanks proved unable to reach the Brigade for support purposes, and eventually it was with the aid of tanks coming from either flank that the ridge was finally taken.

All companies, except 'B,' were over the Ventano just twenty-four hours later. There had been some fighting, however. 'D' Company encountered opposition very early, but attacked with two platoons, inflicting casualties, and reached Serra Di Sotto by dawn; 'C' Company crossed without incident and reached Valle; 'A' Company moved forward to Serra Di Sotto, and 'B' Company remained at Calfabbro. But when 'C' Company moved from Valle at 9.55 A.M., across the bare slopes leading to Monte, they were brought to a standstill by heavy fire from the Monte–Cella ridge—in spite of all available artillery and medium machine-gun support.

'C' Company was ordered by the Divisional Commander to withdraw to Valle, and the other companies were told not to move farther—but to be prepared to make the attack that night. Casualties in 'C' Company were fortunately very light. The Company Commander, Major C. Kerr, was wounded, and two men were killed. The attack did not materialise, but patrols were pushed forward to the Cella ridge. A fighting patrol under Lieutenant R. D. Roberts surprised and captured seven Germans in the farmhouse called 'Casa Valle.' Shortly after this, 'A' Company observed about a company of the enemy forming up to counter-attack the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles on the right: they called for artillery fire, and opened up themselves with everything they had, killing at least eighteen. Sniping from 'A' Company, Private G. Hunter (2935693) killed five of the enemy, in addition, during the morning.

Lt.-Colonel A. J. Noble, M.C., who had been G.S.O.2 of the 10th Indian Division, assumed command of the Battalion on 10th September. The acting C.O., Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, then reverted to Major, as Second-in-Command.

After two days' rest the Battalion was given an attack rôle. To the north-east of Cella, on the next ridge, 'Crucifix Hill' (Point 449) had successfully defied the advance of the 8th Army, in spite of eleven attacks in which the 46th and 56th Divisions had suffered very heavy casualties. The Camerons were to try to take the village of Zollara,

Digitized by Google

which lay just below this feature, and at 3 A.M. on 15th September the Battalion moved up the Farueto ridge for the twelfth attack.

By 3.50 A.M. 'B' Company had entered Zollara and 'C' Company followed a quarter of an hour later. By 5.30 A.M. both companies were firmly established in the north end of the village—which included 'Crucifix Hill.' Meanwhile, 'A' Company had pushed on to capture 'Point 402.' Thirty-one prisoners had been captured.

The success of the attack, and the fact that it met with little opposition, was due to the sacrifices of those battalions of the 46th Division, notably the D.L.I. and K.O.Y.L.I., whose gallant dead lay in their hundreds in the villages of Villa and Gemmano.

Patrol activity continued till, on the morning of the 17th, the Brigade Commander informed the C.O. that the Montescudo ridge was now securely in our hands, and that the enemy were believed to be withdrawing some distance back. Then, following a visit of both the Brigadier and the Divisional Commander (Major-General Holworthy), the Camerons were told that they were to attack San Marino, under command of the 5th Brigade. There was no British battalion in that brigade at the time, and it was deemed better for the political conscience of San Marino that British, rather than Indian, troops occupied the little State first.

On the night of the 18th September, Lt.-Colonel Noble arranged to assemble his Orders Group at Serra di Sopra (a second village of that name) at 5.30 A.M. next morning, in preparation for the attack. At 1.15 A.M. it was reported that the 4/11th Sikhs were making good progress and (after passing through the 1/9th Gurkha Rifles) had already reached their objective at Le Grotte. It was duly arranged that the Cameron companies would move forward to an assembly area on the reverse slopes of 'Point 361'—*i.e.*, in the area of Tactical H.Q. At 7.30 A.M. the Brigadier and the C.O.s of the Sikhs and the Camerons held a conference at Tactical H.Q., and an hour and a half later the companies began to advance to take San Marino town and the adjacent heights. The C.O. and his forward Tactical H.Q. followed in a Honey tank. Supporting tanks, with the Pioneer Platoon accompanying them—in case mines were found—came forward on the right rear of the Battalion.

Progress was slow. At 11 A.M. companies were still slowly advancing towards Valdragona, in face of Spandau and mortar fire, mopping up enemy resistance as they went. At 11.25 A.M. two troops of tanks were called forward to support 'B' and 'D' Companies, which then by-passed Valdragona. 'D' Company were temporarily held up by Spandaus and snipers among the rocks of San Marino, and both smoke and tanks were used to help them on. The situation was really unchanged by 2.30 P.M., but 'B' Company had worked round to the right of 'D' and were lying outside Borgo Maggiore (main town) at

Digitized by Google

the foot of the San Marino heights. (Main town—*i.e.*, the main and modern part of the city of San Marino, capital of the tiny State of San Marino.) At about 3 o'clock the tanks were again called forward to help 'B' Company to enter Borgo. 'D' Company now continued their advance, and the pioneers began to clear a track to Valdragona.

At 5 o'clock the C.O. held a Company Commanders' conference at Valdragona. It was decided that 'A' Company should attack the north-west shoulder of the San Marino heights, 'B' Company remain where they were, outside Borgo, 'C' Company go through 'B' and into Borgo, and 'D' Company attack 'Point 423,' south along the San Marino ridge from 'A' Company's objective. The attack was delayed, owing to failing light and the impossibility of further reconnaissance, until next morning. Patrols were sent out, however, and at 10 P.M. 2nd Lieutenant Ellis reported that his patrol had killed six and captured another six (out of twelve of the enemy encountered) at a cost of two men slightly wounded. At 11.30 P.M. 'A' Company reported that Private Hunter, the Company sniper, had picked off three of the enemy seen on a roof-top in Borgo.

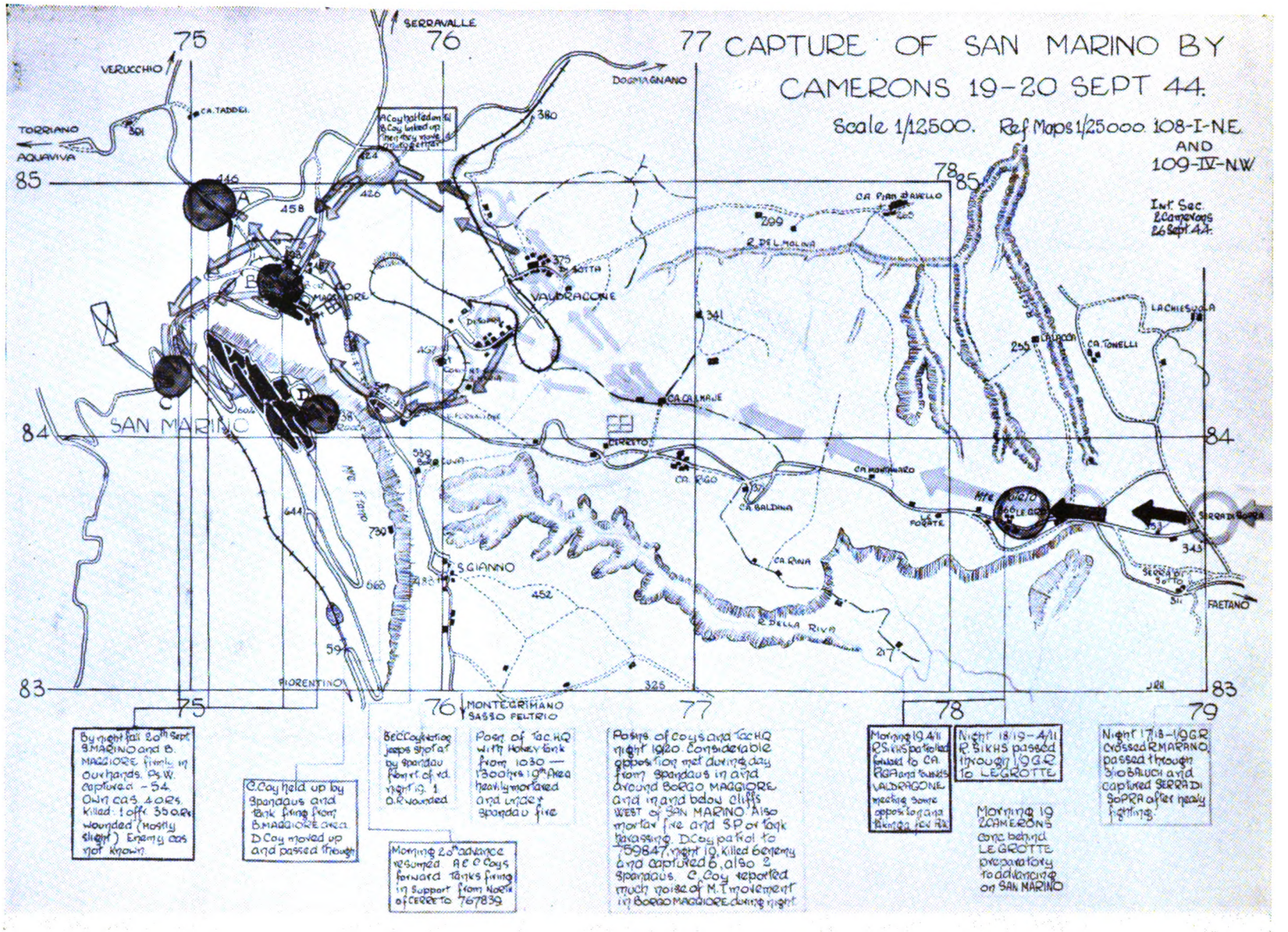
The Brigade Commander appreciated that the Battalion had lacked sleep and rest, but he was not prepared to allow another Battalion to pass through the Camerons; and the capture of San Marino was required by nightfall on 20th September.

At 6 A.M. on the 20th the supporting tanks opened fire on the Spandau positions in the cliff-face. Half an hour later 'D' Company were warned to be ready to move on to the high ground as soon as 'B' and 'C' had reached their objectives. The latter moved forward at 8.15. There followed four hours during which information was scarce, but by about noon 'A' Company had reached 'Point 426' and had taken some prisoners; 'B' Company were then moving behind 'A'; 'C' were held up by Spandau fire. At 3 P.M. 'A' Company reported that the Marinese were helping them to clear Borgo. There had been the possibility that the Marinese might press for the status of co-belligerents, but it passed unrealised.

Patrolling to the south end of Borgo, 'A' Company reported the west of the town clear. 'C' Company meanwhile felt their way carefully forward, while waiting for 'D' Company to pass through. 'A' and 'B' Companies had reached the railway station. By 3.30 P.M. 'C' and 'D' Companies were moving in conjunction towards the north and north-west. Casualties up to this time had been eighteen wounded. Some more prisoners had been captured during the afternoon.

At 5.15 P.M. it was established that the leading elements of the Battalion had entered the town of San Marino, and at 6 P.M. the Captain-Regent and local dignitaries arranged to meet the C.O. at his headquarters. Two hours later, when 'D' Company reached the topmost crag, the operation was complete.

Digitized by Google


77 CAPTURE OF SAN MARINO BY CAMERONS 19–20 SEPT 44.
Scale 1/12500. Ref Maps 1/25000 108-I-NE AND 109-IV-NW
Inf. Sec. 2 Camerons 26 Sept 44.
SERRAVALLE
VERUCCHIO
TORRIANO
AQUAVIVA
DOGNAGNANO
VALDRAGONE
SAN MARINO
S.GIANNO
FIORENTINO
MONTEGRIHANO
SASSO FELTRIO
FRETANO
LACHIESUOLA
CA GALMAIE
CA RIGO
CA BALDINA
CA RINA
CA MONTANARO
FORATE
CA TONELLI
CA PIAN D'AVELLO
P. DELLA RIVA
P. DELLA MOLLA
75
76
78
79
83
84
85
By night fall 20th Sept S.MARINO and B. MAGGIORE firmly in our hands. Pos W. captured – 54. Own cas. 4 ORs killed: 1 offr 3 ORs wounded (mostly slight) Enemy cas not known.
C Coy held up by Spandaus and Tank firing from B.MAGGIORE area. D Coy moved up and passed through
Morning 20th advance resumed A & C Coys forward Tanks firing in support from North of CERRETO to 767839
B&C Coy in defensive jeeps shot at by Spandau from rt of rd. night 19. 1 O.R wounded
Post of Tac HQ with Honey tank from 1030 — 1300 hrs 19th Area heavily mortared and under Spandau fire
Posns of Coys and Tac HQ night 19/20 Considerable opposition met during day from Spandaus in and around BORGO MAGGIORE and in and below cliffs WEST of SAN MARINO. Also mortar fire and SP or Tank harassing. D Coy patrol to 759847 night 19. Killed 6 enemy and captured 6, also 2 Spandaus. C Coy reported much noise of M.T movement in BORGO MAGGIORE during night
Morning 19.9.44 RS Sikhs pushed forward to CA PIAN D'AVELLO and found VALDRAGONE making some opposition and firing on FF
Night 18/19–9/11 R. SIKHS passed through 19 QLR to LEGROTTE
Morning 19 2 CAMERONS concentrated behind LEGROTTE preparatory to advancing on SAN MARINO
Night 17/18–19 QLR crossed R MARANO passed through S to BALUCCI and captured SERRA DI SOPRA after heavy fighting

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The morning of 21st September was one of mist and rain. Weary and muddy Jocks settled into billets in San Marino and Borgo. Meanwhile the 3/12th R.F.F.R. and the 2/7th Gurkhas passed through Borgo and pushed on to Montebello and Scorticata—5 miles away on the next ridge.

There had appeared always to be a 'next ridge' and another river to cross: but soon it was to be possible to see, at last, the goal of a series of battles—the great expanse of the valley of the River Po.

When fine weather succeeded the early rain, a number of officers and men visited San Marino and enjoyed the superb view of the countryside from its pinnacled crags. That night (to celebrate the C.O.'s birthday!) a party of officers, in service dress, dined at the Albergo Titano. . . ."

Next day it was learnt that the 2/7th Gurkhas were having a bloody battle at Scorticata. Having captured the three-pinnacled hill overlooking the village, they found themselves at daybreak completely exposed to the enemy's fire, and short of ammunition. But on the Square of San Marino, the Pipe Band, resplendent in kilt and white spats, played a full programme, while the heads of the Marinese Republic listened from a balcony of the Council House. After the first set had been played, the Army Commander and Mr Harold MacMillan spoke to every man of the band and shook hands with the Drum-Major and Pipe-Major.

But the somewhat risky interlude was short. That same afternoon the Battalion was ordered to concentrate in the area of Aquaviva, and then to move to Gessi—preparatory to an advance north through Scorticata (also called Torriano in the War Diary) to S. Vicino. Once more the narrative may be taken up by quoting from Captain Galloway's story:—

"We spent a week at Scorticata, during which we sent out patrols across the next river to the neighbouring hills and to the village with the beautiful name—San Giovanni in Galilea. But luckily it was a quiet week. . . . We were at Scorticata when the weather broke, and in pouring rain we crossed the historic river Rubicon to assist the Royal Sussex in their attack on the Reggiano ridge. The attack on Reggiano took place on 1st October. After one or two fierce skirmishes both battalions were firmly on the objective, and 'D' Company, on the dominating feature known by the picturesque name of 'Eight Trees,' had some merry sport when they found themselves shooting into the flanks of about fifty disorganised and hastily retreating Boches. By now, however, the roads were becoming seas of mud, and the rivers unfordable torrents, and we were extremely grateful to the 10th Indian Division, when it came to relieve us on 3rd October.

The Reggiano attack was the last attack of the Red Eagle Division

Digitized by Google

in Italy: within six weeks it was destined to be employed in its new rôle in Greece. The part the 2nd Camerons had played in its advance through the Gothic Line had not been inconsiderable. At no stage had we fought such ferocious battles as those of the 1/9th Gurkhas at Faetano or the 2/7th Gurkhas at Scorticata: but the cumulative effect of active operations without a break saps the vitality more than particularly fierce actions followed by a rest. Probably no other unit in the whole 8th Army fought so many actions under so many different Brigades in such a short time. There was Tavoleto and Cella under the 5th Brigade, Scorticata under our own Brigade again, and finally Reggiano under the 7th Brigade. We had about one hundred and fifty casualties—lighter than any other battalion in the Division—but out of six hundred and twenty-six prisoners, we captured one hundred and twenty-six (fifty-four at San Marino), considerably more than our share. . . . The gains to the Army were considerable. Since late August—that is in the course of about six weeks—it had advanced about seventy miles over what must have been some of the most difficult and strongly defended country in the world. The 'Gothic Line' had paid dividends, but it had not come off."

To this account may be added the last part of a long and extremely interesting letter written on 12th November 1944 by Lt.-Colonel A. J. Noble, M.C., to the Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General Sir James Drew. The letter was published in 'The 79th News' (April 1945), and, although the operations described in it, during the period 10th September 1944 until the relief of the Battalion on 3rd October 1944, have been covered fairly fully in the pages of this history, it is considered that the letter includes a clearer and more personal account of the capture of Reggiano than can be learnt from the War Diary—excellently though it was kept at that time. Repetition, where it occurs, may serve to emphasise the salient events:—

" . . . The infantry, who had all but captured the feature (Reggiano) had had very heavy casualties in getting as far as they did and our task did not look easy, as initially the high ground five or six hundred yards to the left of our objectives, which included the village of Borghi, was not to be taken before or concurrently with our operation. Later, another battalion was made available, so we felt a little easier. Our objectives were two—the Reggiano feature, which was an easy landmark, having eight prominent thin-stemmed trees on top, and a point 243 some 400 yards to the east. The situation was complicated by (*a*) the village of Reggiano, which was situated on a pimple to the south of the Reggiano feature; (*b*) a small unnamed village which nestled under the feature and was reported 'bristling with Boches'; and (*c*) a house known as 'Spandau House,' on a small spur on the left flank, which commanded all approaches to the objectives, and which was reported as being held by a platoon.

Digitized by Google

The plan was to pass by the left of the other infantry with two companies and take Spandau House ('C' Company, Major J. A. Cochrane) and Reggiano village ('B' Company, Major C. A. Cameron). 'B' Company, after taking Reggiano village—which consisted of four of five farmhouses—was to continue on and take Eight Trees. The third company ('D' Company, Captain H. D. Gibson) was simultaneously to take Point 243, while the fourth company ('A' Company, Captain I. U. Gow), the weakest in numbers, was to follow 'B' and form a firm base in Reggiano village and be ready to help 'B' Company if required. 'C' Company was to be ready to take the unnamed village beyond Spandau House, if all went well. The infantry on our right were conforming with a company attack, while on our left the Sikhs were to take Borghi. We were given three Divisional artilleries, one complete A.G.R.A., a heavy anti-aircraft battery, and sixteen 4.2 mortars. The date and time was 0200 hours on 30th September.

All went well in the first phase—Spandau House fell with little difficulty; Reggiano village was a nuisance and took some mopping up. At 3.30 'D' Company announced that it had taken Point 243, without opposition, and was consolidating.

Meanwhile Eight Trees was still not captured, and 'B' Company was engaged in what was to all intents and purposes hand-to-hand fighting. It was during this close-quarter fighting that Willie Cameron, only son of General Cameron [Major-General N. J. G. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., a former Colonel of the Regiment—ED.] was killed. He is a great loss to the Battalion, a fine officer, and very well thought of by all.

Eight Trees did not fall till after first light, when a troop of our tanks came over from the right. At the sight of these, some twenty-five Boches were seen to bolt, giving a first-class enfilade shoot to 'D' Company on the right. 'C' Company had meanwhile taken its objective, and had extended to Borghi, when the Sikhs exploited.

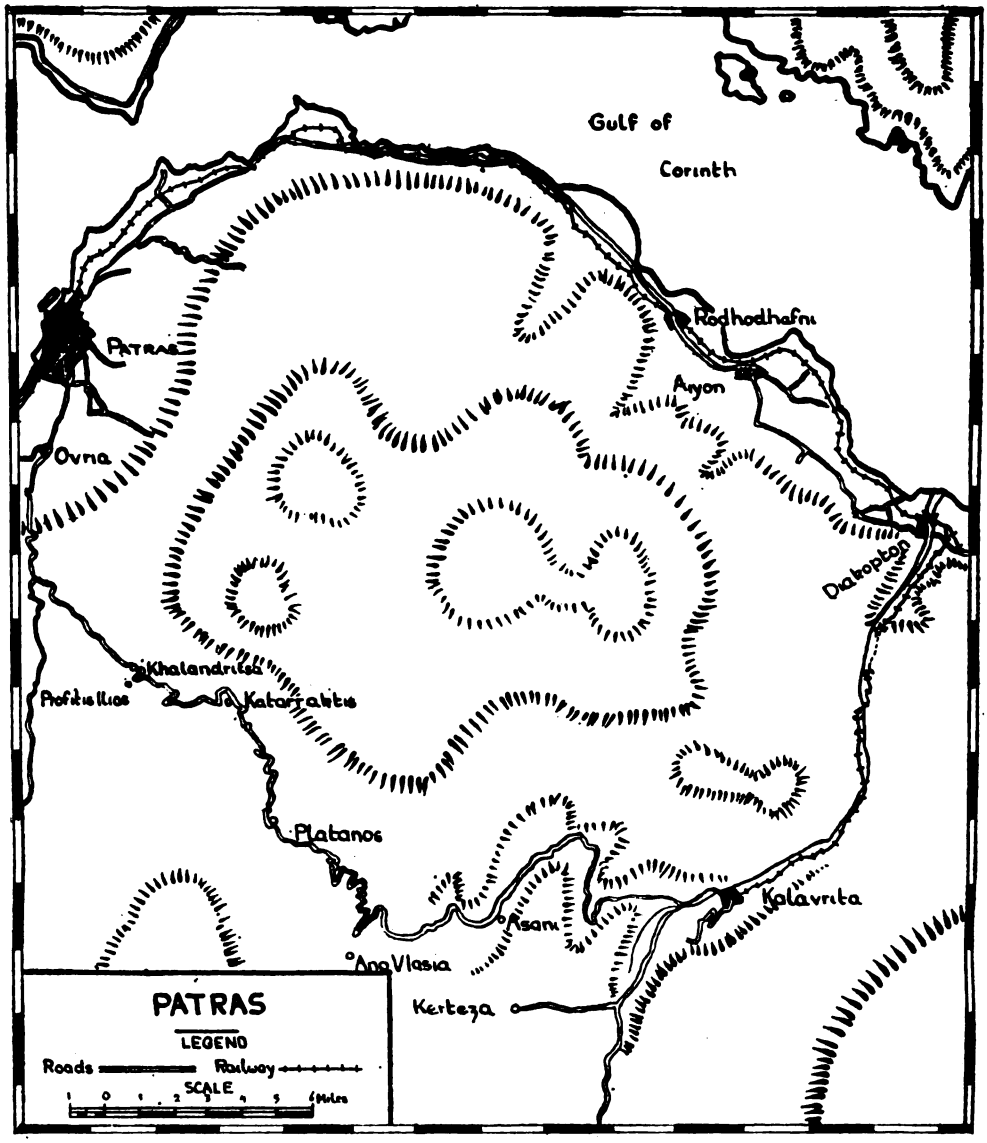
The total bag on this operation was some thirty Boches killed and about fifteen prisoners-of-war and ended our operation during this phase of the Gothic Line fighting. We were relieved on the 3rd October for a period of rest of unspecified length, which we are still enjoying. . . . There is no doubt that the name of the Battalion stands as high as ever, both in the Division and in the 8th Army. What the future will bring for us only time will tell. . . ."

The further honours gained by the Battalion for these battles were: The Military Cross by Major C. A. Cameron; the Padre, Rev. D. F. S. Dick, C.F.; Captain (then Lieutenant) R. C. H. Collier; Lieutenant J. A. Ellis, U.N.F., and Lieutenant D. R. Galloway, the Intelligence Officer. The Military Medal by Sergeant J. J. Williams; Corporal E. M'Manus; Private M. MacLean (2932214), and Private G. E. Hawkins (1571041).

From 10th October 1944 until the end of the month the Battalion

Digitized by Google

enjoyed the hospitality of Monte Pulciano—a charming little town perched on a hill 2000 feet above sea-level. Then, on 27th October, began the first stage of a journey to Taranto, via Caserta and Canosa,



a total distance of 540 miles. Settling down at Taranto on the 1st of the next month, there was recreation for the troops in the town itself, and the leave area at Bari was only a two-hour journey away.

Digitized by Google

On 1st November Brigade H.Q. called for an advance party—at sixty minutes' notice. The Second-in-Command, with driver and jeep, was all that was permitted. Speculation as to the Battalion's next destination ended. It was to be Greece. Room was just found, on the H.M.C.S. *Prince Henry*, a ship fitted for assault landings, for a small Brigade advance party, which was to be disembarked at Athens. The rest of the ship's complement was to be the vanguard of the occupation troops for Salonika, where Divisional H.Q. was to be. At this time the Germans were still in North Greece.

While the Battalion was practically back to peace-time routine at Taranto, with interior economy and barrack inspections, the 11th Brigade advance party was discovering that not all in Greece was as it seemed.

The first few days were spent in Athens, visiting various formations and units, gathering information. One unit was the 5th (Scottish) Parachute Battalion, which had originally been formed from the 7th Battalion of the Regiment.

The immediate impression was one of bewilderment. In Athens the neon lights were blazing, yet urchins rushed forward to offer a cigarette light with burning 100,000-drachma notes. Food was to be had, but the price was astronomical. The chief drinks were Ouzo, like absinthe, and rhetsina wine—heavy stuff flavoured with resin. This was not all. The H.Q. and high-level outlook were optimistic and quite different from that of the unit Commander. The latter said openly that trouble was coming.

Thus warned, the party made its way by road to Patras, which was to be the 11th Brigade H.Q. It may be as well here to give the general idea in the words of Captain Galloway :—

"By the Caserta Conference of 1944, Britain agreed to help to establish and maintain the Government of the exiled Greek Minister, M. Papandreou, as soon as the day of Hellenic liberation came. As soon as possible, a general free and democratic election would be held, after which the British troops would gracefully withdraw from Greece, leaving a stable Government in a country climbing steadily to economic prosperity.

Acting on this basis, the troops in Greece were to be as follows :—

Athens . .	3rd Corps H.Q. 23rd Armoured Brigade (with few A.F.V.s organised as Infantry).
Salonika . .	4th Indian Division H.Q. 7th Indian Infantry Brigade.
Patras . .	11th Indian Infantry Brigade.

With various R.N. and R.A.F. detachments, a few Commandos in Greece, and the 5th Indian Infantry Brigade in reserve in Italy, eventually to occupy Crete.

Digitized by Google

But there were also armed forces of Greeks in Greece. During the Italian and German occupations, strong resistance movements had emerged. Unfortunately, politics to the Greek are what soccer is to the Scot, and these resistance movements which sprang from patriotism soon became subordinated to political ends, the left being more successful than the right. However, 'both the right- and left-wing parties agreed to the terms of the (Caserta) Conference, which also included the surrender of all their arms and ammunition on a date to be fixed by the Government, after which a new national army would become the only legal armed force in Greece. As the date of the hand-over (15th December 1944) drew nearer, it became more and more obvious, even to a stranger who had spent only a few days in the country, that, to say the least of it, an interesting situation would arise. The armed forces of the left wing gave little indication that they were going to surrender their arms at all, and both parties accused one another of terrorism and violence—backed by all the usual mud-slingings which accompany political invective. . . ."

The Greek abbreviations for the various organisations soon became current names on every soldier's tongue, though considerable difficulty was found in describing then what exactly these parties stood for. On the right was Colonel Zervas, called General, who controlled E.D.E.S., which stood for Greek National Democratic League. On the left was the army of E.A.M., National Liberation Front, called E.L.A.S., Greek Peoples' Army of Liberation. E.A.M. was the administrative political machine and was controlled by K.K.E., the Communist party of Greece. E.A.M. had also a "navy," a few caiques, called E.L.A.N., a youth organisation called E.P.O.N., a co-operative movement called E.A., and last but not least, their own police called E.P.

Both E.D.E.S. and E.L.A.S. had a variety of arms. There had been weapons taken from the Italians; weapons stolen or captured from the Germans, and weapons supplied by the British through the British liaison officers: and they had weapons which were just family heirlooms. Unfortunately, such was the force of politics in Greece, the weapons had been used as much fighting each other as fighting the Italians or Germans. And it should be said that it was mostly the forces of E.A.M. which had been used to eliminate all rivals where possible. But that is another story.

The main body of the Battalion embarked on 22nd November; 169 on the *Samfaithful* and 400 on the *Marigot*. A rear party, "C" Company and the Quartermaster, were to follow later. Leaving Taranto on the early morning of the 24th, the Battalion disembarked, in brilliant sunshine, at the port of Patras. The patron saint of the town was, by a coincidence, St Andrew. Billets had been found at Pyrgos, Aiyion and in Patras, and after the first embarrassing welcome (the Pipe Band was mobbed and wreathed with laurel leaves), the Jocks, no

Digitized by Google

doubt, little guessed the political wrangles which were to complicate their lives until they left Greece eight months later.

The accommodation was reasonable, but communications frightful. Aiyion was only some 15 miles away along the coast, but Pyrgos, also on the coast, was 60 miles away to the south-west, over a road which was for the greater part of the way only a track. After rain it was a remarkable jeep-driver who could get through without sticking in the mud at least once, even with 4-wheel drive, and many a packet of cigarettes was given to rescue teams. Civilian transport was in the hands of E.L.A.S., who extorted two gold sovereigns from each luckless passenger as the fee for this journey, which sometimes took twenty-four hours. Aiyion was on the road to Athens, and the Patras–Athens charge was three sovereigns. No one had faith even in the revalued drachma.

At the beginning of December an anti-British article appeared in a newspaper, accusing the British of trying to restore the King against the will of the people, and there were demonstrations, accompanied by E.A.M.-inspired slogans, in the streets of Pyrgos. Demonstrations, too, were held in Patras and Aiyion, though of a more orderly kind. A general strike added to the tension. On the morning of 6th December, the Brigadier issued orders for the taking over of various E.L.A.S. buildings, and for the arrsst of the E.L.A.S. chiefs. In order to be prepared for any counter-action that E.L.A.S. might take, it was necessary to concentrate the 11th Brigade Group in Patras, so "A" Company (Major J. M. Underwood) was called in from Aiyion. The news, received that same afternoon, of the dissolution of M. Papandreou's Government, resulted in a cancellation of the plans—but unfortunately the cancellation did not reach Amalias (a small town 10 miles north of Pyrgos), where "B" Company, under Major C. A. Cameron, M.C., had a detached platoon. There was shooting: the E.P. (Police) Chief was killed; Private T. E. Cook was killed, and Lance-Corporal Miller wounded.

During the evening it was learnt that the Aiyion battalion of E.L.A.S. had left for the hills overlooking Patras. Numerous other E.L.A.S. movements were reported and, to add to the tension, came the news that fighting had broken out in Athens.

The following day the C.O. explained the shooting incident to the people of the district of Amalias, assuring them that it was an accident. In fact, the incident probably made no difference to the local situation, but feeling was already running high now that all eyes had turned on Athens. At any rate, Amalias was successfully evacuated on 9th December, and the whole of "B" Company concentrated at Pyrgos—round which, however, E.L.A.S. troops were digging in and very evidently preparing for battle. On the 12th, 130 war criminals, whose guarding (from the clutches of E.L.A.S.) had been a constant nuisance to the Battalion, were safely spirited away by ship. These men had

Digitized by Google

been members of a former Security Battalion formed and armed by the collaborating Greek Premier Rallis for the purpose of fighting the Resistance. That same day, too, came the welcome arrival of "C" Company, from Taranto, under Captain A. F. Lauder. "C" Company shortly afterwards became the Mobile Column Company.

On the Brigadier's orders, "B" Company was brought into Patras by sea and became the Reserve Company.

The C.O. remained at Pyrgos until the Royal Navy from Katacalon had successfully evacuated both the company and also some pro-British civilians (who had rendered service at Amalias and Pyrgos) whose lives would have been in grave danger had they been left behind.

All the Battalion had been concentrated in Patras by the afternoon of 15th December. Next day the last platoons of the 3/12th R.F.F.R. arrived in Patras from Krioneri, where the previous morning the 3/12th R.F.F.R. and attached battery, 11th Field Regiment, had been attacked by E.L.A.S. troops: 5 had been killed and 30 wounded. (The E.L.A.S. casualties must have been very considerable.)

The resulting funeral was made the occasion of a demonstration by the pro-British and right-wing elements of Patras. They turned out in their thousands to line the route, and people who had hidden behind shutters for days plucked up courage to come into the open. This incident had another effect. Any doubts the British troops may have had through reading the ill-informed reports of many London newspaper correspondents as to the causes of the conflict and as to the rights and wrongs of the case, disappeared. They knew who had attacked them and they knew whom they had to fight. There is not space to tell of the reactions of the troops to E.L.A.S., with whom they came into contact during the next week or so, but mention must be made of the inspection of E.L.A.S. guards' rifles on Christmas morning and to the goodwill visit, on the same day, to a neighbouring E.L.A.S. unit, via the roof—a visit which caused E.L.A.S. to evacuate that night.

After a week of restriction, the troops were allowed to leave billets—though not beyond a 500-yard limit, and then only a third of the Battalion at a time. All troops had been ordered to do everything possible to reassure the Greek population, who lived in mortal terror of being abducted as hostages during the night. One of many ways adopted was by giving vast childrens' parties, and as the best-situated British element, the Camerons organised two mammoth teas to each of which over 800 children were invited. The help of the Bishop of Patras and the Greek Red Cross was, of course, invaluable. The 3/12th R.F.F.R. and the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles contributed nobly towards the entertainments.

The political situation had remained much about the same for that week, but on 21st December E.L.A.S. terrorism was reported from Amalias, Pyrgos, and Aiyion—the towns vacated by "A" and "B" Companies.

Digitized by Google

Christmas Day gave an outlet for pent-up emotions. A large crowd attended the Cathedral and outwardly there was goodwill all round. In the last week of the year some exercises, notably for " Patforce "—the mobile elements of the 11th Brigade Group—were held. In the event of trouble, " Patforce " was the first to clear the " inner perimeter," comprising the dock area, then the " outer perimeter," a little farther afield, and finally the whole town itself. The exercises did much to shake the confidence of the E.L.A.S. onlookers.

The Battalion celebrated New Year's Day in good heart and with excellent fare. There was a parade in the morning at which the Brigade Commander presented Lieutenant J. A. Ellis, M.C., and No. 1571041 Private G. Hawkins, M.M., with the ribbons of their recently awarded decorations. The Pipe Band, extremely popular with the locals, played for the march past of the representative detachments of all the services. Major A. F. Lauder commanded the Battalion detachment.

This parade was a well-calculated risk. E.L.A.S. prisoners and informers later revealed that the town was not attacked because certain senior Commanders had been disturbed by the night exercise—and impressed by the parade. They were also under no illusions as to the striking power of the Navy, especially since the guns of the *Ajax* had arrived to stiffen the defences. It may be mentioned, however, that neither the Battalion nor the Brigade had its full war equipment. The Battalion did not have all its mortars and carriers ; the Gunners had only eight guns instead of twenty-four. For the Camerons' mission was supposed to be peaceful and they had come with training equipment and no more.

After another week of rumours, all to the effect that E.L.A.S. was going to attack, a firm stand was taken to call the E.L.A.S. bluff. On 8th January 1945 the C.O. attended a " Patforce " conference at which Brigadier Hunt introduced Brigadier Block, Commander of the 139th Brigade, who had just seen the end of the fighting in Athens, and who now announced that British reinforcements would arrive and that British troops would take the offensive in Patras. On 9th January three L.S.T.s arrived and disembarked a squadron of tanks and a battalion of infantry. The joy of the law-abiding citizens of Patras had to be seen to be believed. At any rate, the Brigade now had striking power and a reserve. An ultimatum was that day sent to the E.L.A.S. Commander, giving him until 6 A.M. on 11th January to be clear of the town. This ultimatum was accepted, but the clearing of the perimeter was to be carried out, as previously arranged, " with due regard to causing the minimum damage to civilian property, and to avoid bloodshed if that were at all possible. "

Although the perimeter was clear, as reported by " A " Company and " C " Company, within forty minutes, " Patforce " was to take up positions round Patras, to form bases there, and to send out patrols to find out the movements of E.L.A.S. troops. Then, on 12th January,

Digitized by Google

the 11th Brigade Group was ordered to advance eastwards. The Battalion's particular task was to advance along the Khalandritsa road, make good the town, secure as many surrenders as possible, and search the surrounding country. At 7.30 A.M. on the 13th, the Battalion column began its move to Khalandritsa. It was accompanied by one tank and one section of 25-pounders, and the tank came into action twenty minutes after the start—to meet small-arms fire from a house near Ovria. Twenty or thirty E.L.A.S. ran rapidly off, and the column moved on—reaching Khalandritsa soon after 9 o'clock. Machine-gun fire from medium machine-guns attached to " B " Company accounted for five E.L.A.S. after some half-hearted opposition had been offered at Profitis Ilias, a nearby village.

In the meantime the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles had occupied Klaus and Saravalle, having killed about 50 E.L.A.S. and wounded 100. Their own casualties were 3 killed and 4 wounded. Patrols continued all next day and one under Lieutenant Buckingham found quite a large dump of arms at Katarraktis. But the E.L.A.S., who suddenly swarmed round, met an attempt to parley by ignoring the white flag (carried for the purpose) and fired on the patrol before taking them prisoner—short as was to be their period of captivity, for they were released when a truce came into operation on 15th January.

The C.O. took advantage of the truce to visit Major Mandoukos of the 11th (Independent) Pyrgos Battalion of E.L.A.S. This gallant old warrior bore no ill-feeling, though he and his men represented the fighting core of the E.L.A.S. army. Throughout the two months that the Battalion had spent in Greece, it had been impossible to keep the name of Mandoukos out of their calculations for very long. On 16th January Mandoukos was reported in Olympia, 30 miles away, yet that did not prevent him asking, by messenger, for the loan of two jeeps! Instructions were then that E.L.A.S. should be given assistance—but that did not extend to transport, so the C.O. returned a polite refusal.

The truce ended at midnight on 18th-19th January and the Battalion was to move again. The main task was to cut off any E.L.A.S. forces remaining in the mountains to the north. The 3/12th R.F.F.R. were to advance along the main Athens road, swing inland at Diakopton, and reach Kalavrita along the railway that wound its way through the mountains from the coast, thus sealing off the E.L.A.S. escape routes to the south. Based on Klaus, the 2/7th Gurkha Rifles were to carry out deep patrols into the hills.

On the afternoon of the 18th the National Guard Company, which had done so well in the Athens fighting, came under command of the Camerons. One platoon was allotted to each rifle company.

Early next morning " A " Company, now under Major H. D. Gibson, were at Platanos and " B " Company on their way to Asani. " A " Company searched the numerous villages below the snow-capped

Digitized by Google

mountains, and that night were able to report half a dozen clear of all E.L.A.S. stores and ammunition. On the 20th " A " Company reported a haul of rifles, pistols, mortars, and anti-tank rifles captured in Ano Vlasia (some " museum pieces " among them !). In any case, one of their patrols, after contacting " B " Company at Asani, brought back most valuable information and detailed reports on the Kalavrita road. Kalavrita, the town, was visited by a " B " Company patrol on the 21st : it was still mourning its hundreds of deaths at the hands of the Germans in 1943 when almost every male had been lined up and shot, before the town was burnt. [*Note.*—Approximately 800.—ED.]

Back in Patras, the Second-in-Command had been flown off to Salonika, the forerunner of another move : that night, the Battalion dance band was playing to a crowded house, and £75 was raised towards a relief fund organised by the Bishop of Patras.

Searches and patrols continued, and by 23rd January the War Diary noted that every village within a radius of 8-10 miles from " A " and " C " Companies' Headquarters had been searched. Long-distance patrols went to Kerteza area—receiving a magnificent welcome. On 24th and 25th January all companies were again concentrated at Patras for the move to Salonika.

The Camerons went aboard L.S.T. 173 and L.S.T. 36 on 31st January. " In spite of all disappointments and alarms and excursions," the War Diary for January concludes, " it is with some regret that we leave Patras for, to some extent, we had come to feel that, like Monte Pulciano in October 1944, it was ' our toon.' On the other hand, we looked forward with pleasure to the four or five days of the coming voyage as a thorough rest and change from the normal routine."

The voyage certainly sounded idyllic ; to quote Captain Galloway : " Four days of sailing on calm seas and under blue skies. South to Cape Matapan ; east, past dim and distant Crete ; north, through the dreaming isles of the Ægean, brought the 2nd Camerons to Salonika on 4th February 1945." The first part of the Battalion disembarked on the 5th and moved into billets—" A " Company to the Allatina Mill and " H.Q." Company to the " Italian School." A bitter north wind " brought the reality of Macedonia upon us." [*Note.*—The Vardar wind. This will be remembered by those who were there in the First World War.—ED.]

" B " Company and " S " Company, the Medium Machine-Gun Platoon, the remainder of the stores, *and* " Ahtena " the E.L.A.S. horse, arrived on the 7th : but before disembarkation next day the Commanding Officer presented Major C. A. Cameron, M.C., and Corporal M'Manus, M.M., with the ribbons of their decorations.

The departure of the 5th Sherwood Foresters on 8th February enabled " H.Q." Company to move out of the " Italian School " into permanent quarters vacated by that unit. The Band of the Camerons played the Foresters off, and also played to a large crowd in the Platia

Digitized by Google

Aristotelous in the afternoon. Major-General C. H. Boucher, C.B.E., D.S.O., the new Divisional Commander, attended " Retreat."

The Battalion was in the town of Salonika for about a month. Its rôle was " Internal Security," but its activities were mainly concerned with parades, training, guards—and the lighter side of occupational life. " C " Company and the Carrier Platoon arrived from Patras on 17th February in *The Princess Kathleen* and were billeted at the " Italian School." They had carried out a good deal of training during their two weeks as rear party.

The following " Mentions in Despatches " were announced between 13th and 23rd February: Lance-Sergeant J. Kelso, Corporal J. Pritchard, Lance-Corporal A. Hetherington, Private A. Jeans, Private J. Manzie, Major J. C. Thomson, Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie, and Corporal Ball (A.C.C.).

On 27th February there was a visit by His Beatitude The Regent of Greece. This was an occasion of first-class importance, as it was the first visit to the north from Athens (since the liberation) by the head of the Greek State. 170 men of the Battalion, under Major H. Waring and Lieutenant J. B. Buckingham, helped to line the route. The Band played in the Square, and the Regent personally commended Drum-Major Rooney.

It is now appropriate to turn again to Captain Galloway's chronicle: " One might wonder what E.L.A.S. were doing all this time, so before the Camerons move westwards from Salonika for their next tasks, a few words of explanation are necessary. By the Varkiza Treaty, British and National Guard troops in Greece were to have control of the large towns of Athens, Salonika, Patras, Volos, and their surrounding districts. E.L.A.S. were to remain in control of the rest of the country until the end of February, by which time they were to have collected and checked specified numbers of their arms and ammunition, and to have dumped them at various collecting centres throughout the land. During March, British troops were to collect the arms, the E.L.A.S. troops were to return quietly to their homes, and the National Guard was to assume control of Greece. The Camerons were responsible for the collecting centres of Western Macedonia—Yiannitsa, Ardhea, Edhessa, Florina, and Kastoria,—and it was to these towns that the Battalion started to move, on the 2nd March."

" B " Company settled into their poor quarters at Yiannitsa (partly burnt by the Germans) on 4th March, while Battalion H.Q., " H.Q.," and " S " Companies were given a royal welcome at Edhessa, a fairly up-to-date town of 15,000 inhabitants, whose chief industry was silk and cloth weaving. " C " Company's move to Ardhea had been satisfactorily completed on the previous day: Ardhea was the capital of the local Eparchy, with a population of about 5000. " B " Company moved westwards to Florina, a pleasant town 10 miles south of the Yugoslav frontier, and 25 miles west of the Albanian, on 14th March.

Digitized by Google

" A " Company had moved to Kastoria (straight from Salonika) two days earlier. In Edhessa, preparations were being made for " fanning out " in the Ardhea area, incorporating " C " Company and a company of the National Guard.

Patrols and searches for arms had been carried on continuously, and occasionally some " dump " was discovered, such as (on 20th March) when " C " Company raided Rhizorkhori, where 62 rifles, 5000 shells, and quantities of small-arms ammunition and grenades were unearthed in a field.

" A " Company on the 23rd March and " B " Company on the 22nd March moved back to Salonika, having been relieved by the 3/10th and 3/12th Baluchis, and " C " Company moved to Salonika a week later. The remainder of the Battalion was about to move to Serrai (a readjustment to enable the 4th Indian Division to cover more ground), but it did not leave until after the Greek National Independence Day celebrations, on the 25th, which passed off in an atmosphere of friendliness.

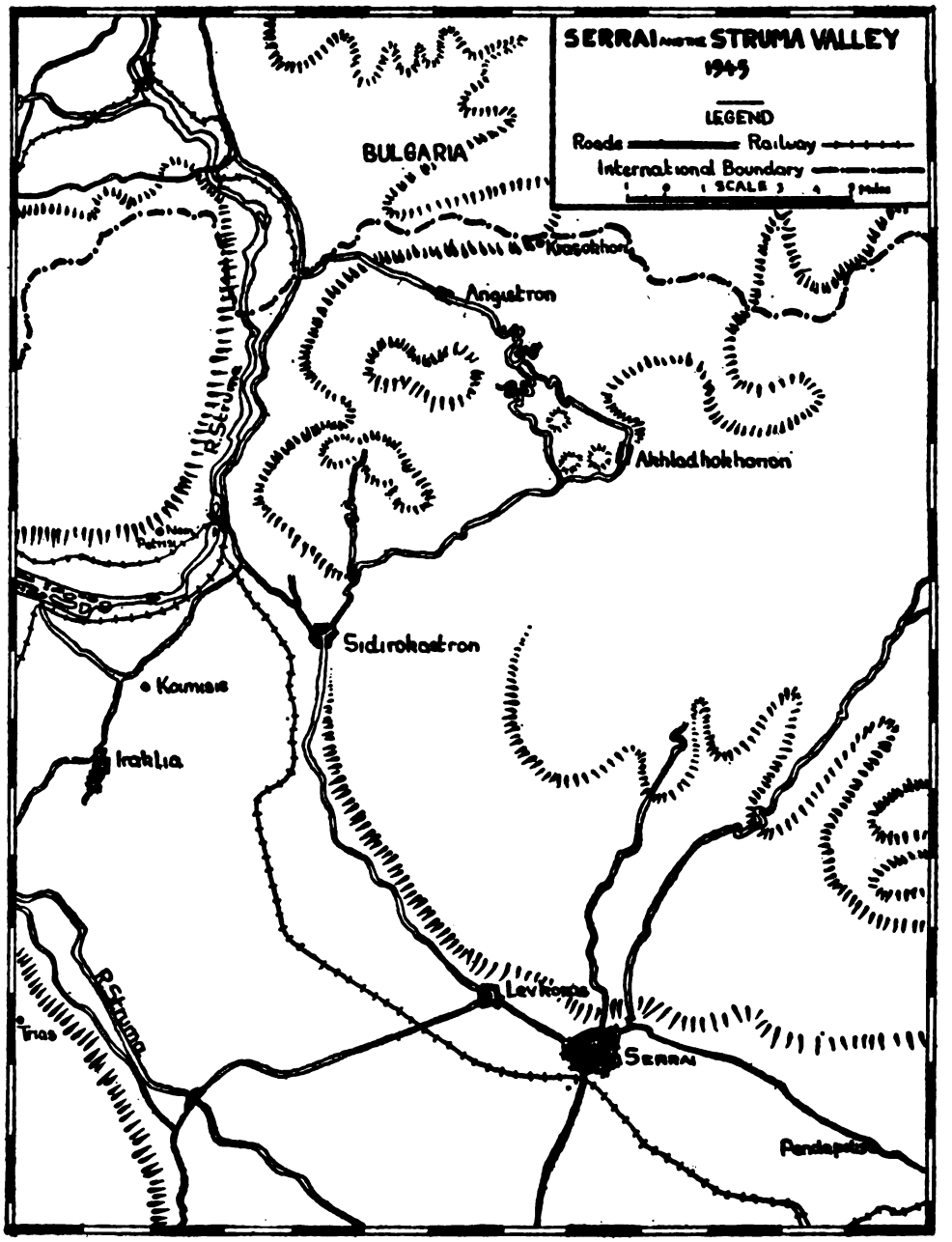
The people of Edhessa had shown great kindness and hospitality, and the War Diary mentions that they politely though firmly refused to accept the billeting payment due to them.

Battalion H.Q., " H.Q." Company, and " S " Company (Captain R. Stark) left Edhessa on 26th March: they proceeded via the good road to Serrai and by the end of the month all companies except " D " were more or less concentrated. " D " Company, having been disbanded in October 1944 as a result of casualties in the Gothic Line, was re-formed at Salonika at the end of March under the initial command of Major C. A. Cameron, M.C., and remained in that location until about the end of May. Patrols and raids had accounted for no less than six tons of small-arms ammunition and other war stores during March. The " march of time " has produced many coincidences in the history of the Regiment, but few stranger than that the Battalion should return to the Struma Valley almost twenty-seven years after the Battalion had left it after a sojourn of two years, 1916-1918, in World War I.

(*Note.*—Serrai was in the area, all Greece east of the River Struma, that had been under Bulgarian occupation, and the barracks were the worst billets taken over: the filth was frightful. It may be mentioned, as a matter of interest, that the last Bulgarian troops did not leave Greece until 25th October 1944.

Known as *Seres* in World War I., and situated in the Struma Valley beyond the railway line, the town had been a familiar landmark in the Struma Valley panorama that faced daily the eyes of the 2nd Battalion from August 1916 to June 1918 from the defences on the river line or from the redoubts east of the Salonika–Seres road. It is frequently mentioned in chapters vii., viii., ix., x., and xi. of Volume III. of the Historical Records.)

Digitized by Google


SERRAI and the STRUMA VALLEY
1945
LEGEND
Roads
Railway
International Boundary
SCALE
BULGARIA
Krasokhori
Angistron
Akhladhokhoron
R. Strymon
Sidirokastron
Kamaes
Irakleia
R. Struma
Levkonas
Serrai
Pandapoli

" On March the 28th "—we quote from ' The 79th News ' of October 1945—" the Battalion moved to the Struma Valley ; as far as history can repeat itself, it was certainly repeating itself here. Such, no doubt, will be the interest displayed by those members of the Battalion who were in the Struma Valley during World War I. that a separate account of the old battlegrounds as they are to-day has been sent to the Editor. The Battalion's job in the Struma Valley was no easy one—each company normally had patrols out all day and at times at night. The Battalion area covered more than 2000 square miles ; companies were anything from twenty to seventy miles apart, and those who know the Greek roads and tracks will realise the difficulties of transport and communications."

In view of the inadequacy of communications, one of the first tasks was the construction of an airstrip—" Cameron Airstrip," begun by " B " Company, now under Captain J. Malcolm, on 2nd April.

Training of the National Guard and searching for arms were to take priority over ordinary training. " A " Company (Major H. D. Gibson) made the first " haul " of the month at Iraklia, on 4th April, when their patrol disarmed fifteen civilians and collected fifteen rifles.

An extract from the War Diary for 7th April is typical of the almost daily activity : " Patrols continued throughout the day. ' A ' Company visited Angistron and Krasokhori, the result being three civilians arrested and various arms collected. ' B ' Company's forty-eight hours' patrol visited Kormista, Iliokomi, Neabafra, Vitasta, Angistas, returning with much information regarding conditions existing there now, and events which occurred during the occupation by the Bulgars. ' C ' Company patrol report more evidence of armed bandits having raided Ligaria. Newspapers distributed at Sokhos were eagerly received. The Commanding Officer took several local officials and the O.C. National Guard to the site of the graves of the atrocity victims. . . .[1] It is recommended that a small party go to the Monastery area to act as protection against sheep stealers."

Two weeks later the War Diary notes : " The continual haul of arms, ammunition, &c., confirms the opinion that there are still dumps in the Battalion area. The main barrier to discovery is the lack of accurate and detailed information, due to a large extent to the people's fear of reprisals should they disclose the whereabouts of the dumps. A casual remark by a villager in Palaikomi led to the discovery by a ' B ' Company patrol of eighty-six crates of S mines, three in each crate, and a quantity of explosives."

It is clear, however, from the numerous entries in the War Diary

[1] *Note by Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, M.B.E.*—While on a recce about this time, I stumbled on the scene of one of the biggest massacres in Northern Greece. It centred round the village of Trias, just to the west of the River Struma, north of the Salonika-Serrai. I found the remains of several hundred bodies in the deserted village and discovered more graves relating to the same affray near the Bulgarian frontier.

Digitized by Google

to the same effect, that most villages welcomed these visits—for the protection they afforded from bandits and cattle rustlers.

In the midst of all this strenuous patrolling, it is surprising that companies had been training for a Battalion cross-country run! On 26th April the teams, twenty from each company, concentrated at Serrai Barracks for the stiff six-mile course. Private Maclean of "B" Company was first home and his company easily won the event. Again one remarks, at the end of a day apparently devoted to (far from needless) patrols: "In Serrai Barracks, 'S' Company held their sports day in brilliant sunshine. The donkey race proved the highlight of the programme."

The entry in the War Diary for 8th May 1945 makes poignant reading: "This was 'Victory E Day.' An eager crowd gathered round the wireless sets in Canteen and Sergeants' Mess to hear the Prime Minister's announcement. It was received with sobriety and restraint. It was difficult to realise that after five and a half years the war in Europe had really come to a successful conclusion. There was an atmosphere of profound relief and thankfulness. More enthusiasm was displayed at night when a large bonfire was lit, and officers, N.C.O.s, and men gathered round for a sing-song led by the Padre. There were similar celebrations in the company areas." But, as another added, when describing this great night of rejoicing, in 'The 79th News' (October 1945): "Looking back over the services of the Battalion in the war, one remembered all those Camerons who had given their lives that such a night might be possible."

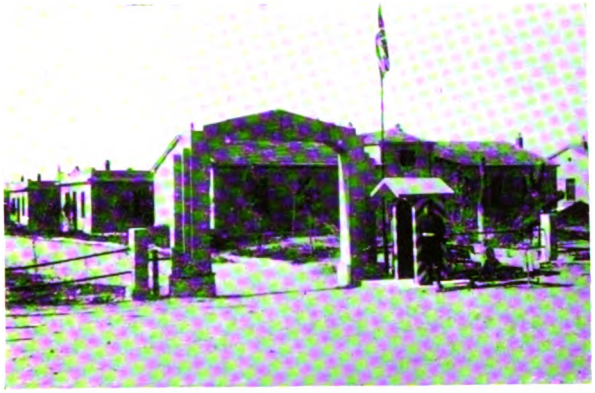
The war in Europe was over, yet at Salonika and Serrai there was work still to be done. Patrols were cancelled for Battalion sports on 12th May, when "H.Q. Company galloped home to win the Challenge Cup," but until nearly the end of the month there were reports of cattle-stealing and reports of killing and banditry to be investigated. Welcome moves began on 26th May. "B" and "S" Companies left Serrai for a tented camp at Panorama, a small village just outside Salonika. On the same day Battalion H.Q., "H.Q." Company, and specialist training cadres moved out to a camp on the sea near Asprovalta, followed later by "D" Company from Salonika.

"A" and "C" Companies remained in their areas for a time and carried on their operational rôles.

On 29th May a patrol of "A" Company, consisting of two carriers under Sergeant M'Lean, accompanied by some National Guards, inadvertently crossed the Bulgarian frontier near Sidhirokastron. They were arrested by the Bulgarian troops and, after interrogation by a Russian officer, were interned for a few days until their release could be arranged by the Military Attaché in Sofia.

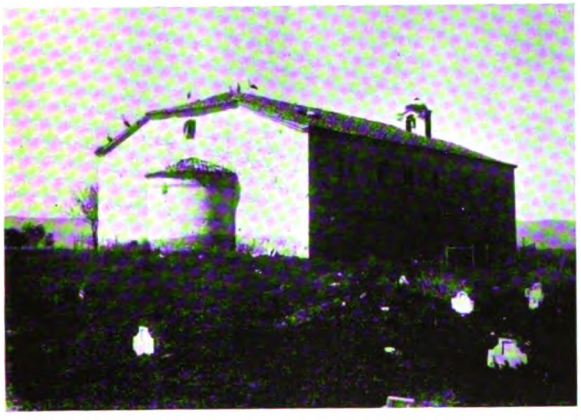
On 30th May a Guard of Honour commanded by Major C. A. Cameron, M.C., eighty strong, all kilted and accompanied by the Pipe Band, was supplied at Sedhes Airport (the airport for Salonika) to

Digitized by Google

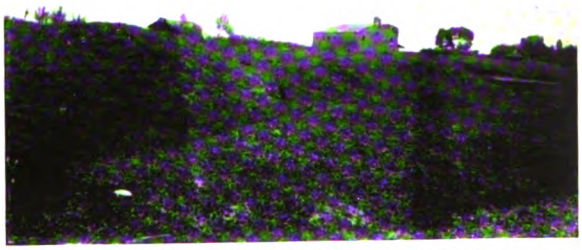


SERRAI BARRACKS, APRIL 1945

THE VICTORY MARCH THROUGH SERRAI, 1945



HOMONDOS CHURCH, 1945



HOMONDOS CHURCH (*now called* KATO MITROUSIS)

(Taken in 1945 from site of 2nd Battalion Headquarters, 1916. Compare with photograph, Vol. III., facing p. 338)

[*To face page* 378, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

receive General Sir Claude Auchinleck, the Commander-in-Chief, India. On the same day the Battalion was sadly depleted by the departure of a draft of 3 officers and 222 other ranks: this party was to join the 1st Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of the 8th Indian Division, at that time in Italy, and they left Ioannina at 6 A.M. for Athens.

On 9th June one notices the strange mixture of war and peace that still lingered on. It was the day of the Brigade Sports, and the Battalion team " put up a good performance and won the Brigade Group Shield ": yet patrols went out, and one from Serrai went into the hill villages to the north and brought back reports of ex-E.L.A.S. still living in the mountains, though causing no trouble. Next day had its due leisure: " At North Asprovalta Camp swimming and sun-bathing was the main activity, it being a Sunday."

On 17th June a draft of 174 other ranks from the 1st Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders arrived. They were divided among companies, but many of them were due to go back to the United Kingdom on " Python," having served abroad for four years or longer.

By the end of the month the whole Battalion had concentrated at Salonika: this was in anticipation of a move to another part of C.M.F. (Central Mediterranean Forces). The Battalion now learnt that it was to go to Austria.

Lt.-Colonel Noble had now gone on " L.I.A.P." (leave in addition to " Python "), and the Second-in-Command, Major J. C. Thomson, assumed command—His award of the M.B.E. was notified on 29th June. The Adjutant, Captain A. M. Mackintosh, had left some months before and his place had been filled successively by Captain J. A. Dingwall-Fordyce and Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C.

" On Sunday, 1st July " (1945), to quote from the 2nd Battalion ' 79th News ' Notes, " the Battalion held a farewell Church Parade, at which the Commander of the 4th Indian Division, in a Special Order of the Day [see Appendix 17.—ED.] paid tribute to the work of the Battalion in this war.

When the Commanding Officer and the first flight left Salonika, four days later, both the Divisional Commander and Brigade Commander [for his Special Order of the day, see Appendix 18.—ED.], the Colonel of our Field Regiment, R.A., and numerous friends from the Division, were at the airfield to see them off. Happy as we were to be going to Austria, it was very sad for us to be leaving the 4th Indian Division, with whom we have been associated for so long. The presence of Indian and Gurkha troops has added colour and interest to our exploits, and the affection between them and the ' Jocks ' is by now traditional. We say good-bye to the Red Eagle Division, and it is hard to believe that our paths must now diverge. . . ."

The Battalion handed over to the Lovat Scouts, and they were as annoyed to be leaving the mountains of Austria as the Camerons were

Digitized by Google

pleased to be quit of the parched lands of Macedonia. In a succession of flights, companies took off from Sedhes between 4th and 10th July and were established at Rosegg, Schiefling, Unterjeserz, St Egiden, and St Peter. The Camerons took over from the 3rd Battalion Welsh Guards and found themselves together with their old friends the 1st Battalion Royal Sussex, from the 4th Indian Division, and the 1st Battalion Welch Regiment, in the 61st Brigade of the 6th Armoured Division (Major-General H. Murray, C.B., D.S.O., of The 79th). Rear elements left in Salonika followed by sea and air on the 19th. The Dakota carrying the air party developed engine trouble over Albania and made a forced landing on a demolished airfield. The party, consisting of Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie and eight men, together with the American crew, were held for three days by the Albanians. Fortunately, the wireless operator managed to send a message to Bari saying what had happened to them. The following day two more Dakotas arrived with a spare engine, but their crews were also interned. Eventually Lieutenant Mackenzie managed to take three Americans back to the aircraft on the pretext of collecting cigarettes and clean clothing. While they were there one of the Americans succeeded in sending a wireless message to Bari saying that they had been interned. The Americans in Bari brought pressure to bear on the Albanian Goverment immediately, and the following day the party was released and continued its journey in one of the relief Dakotas, after a very difficult take-off in a small field.

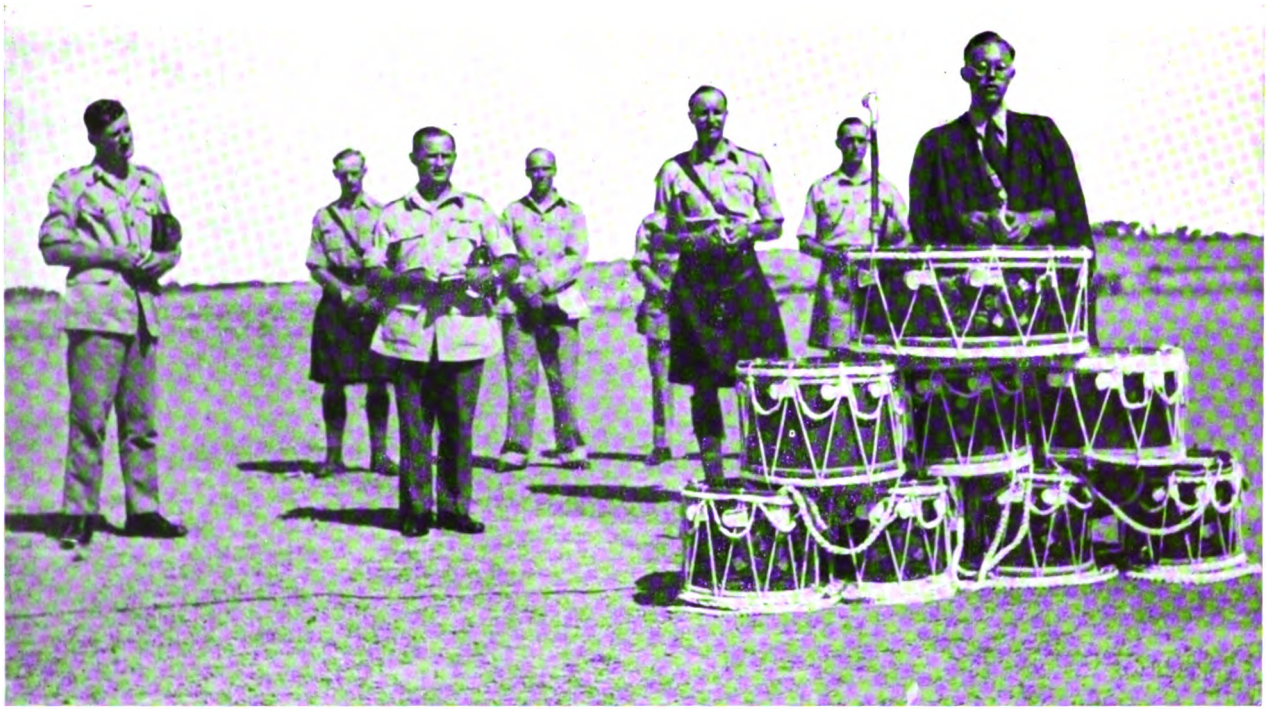
On the last day of July the following officers proceeded home on leave prior to being posted to the Far East: Captain A. G. Findlay, Lieutenants P. I. Laughton, J. B. Buckingham, H. H. Bisset, H. T. Hagreen, and A. S. Logan. About this time, too, Major H. D. Gibson left us, having volunteered for service in the Far East.

Early in August the Battalion was mainly concentrated at Klagenfurt. The weather had been nearly as hot as in Greece and bathing in the lovely Wörther See was very welcome. Swimming sports were held at the N.A.A.F.I. "Lido" on the 17th. But the "V.J.-Day" holiday on the 19th was rather spoilt by heavy rain. Some football was played and the Battalion was defeated by the Ayrshire Yeomanry (on the only ground not waterlogged), though it won 2-1 against the 1st London Scottish.

Every other Saturday the Jocks were able to go racing on the course built by prisoner-of-war labour and with horses taken over by the 6th Armoured Division from a Cossack corps that had surrendered to the Division.

But although there were these diversions, the Battalion had a tactical rôle, and most of the companies had to furnish guards: there were also check posts on one side of the Yugoslav border—for the Yugoslavs claimed South Carinthia, and Carinthia was the province in

Digitized by Google



FAREWELL PARADE TO 2ND BATTALION ON LEAVING THE 4TH INDIAN DIVISION IN GREECE, JULY 1945

Left to right—Brigadier H. C. J. Hunt, C.B.E., D.S.O., Commander, 11th Indian Infantry Brigade ; Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C. ; Major-General C. H. Boucher, C.B.E., D.S.O., Commander, 4th Indian Division ; Lt.-Colonel W. W. Stewart, M.C., G.S.O.1, 4th Indian Division ; Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, M.B.E., Commander, 2nd Camerons ; Lt.-Colonel Miles, M.C., Commanding 2/7th Gurkha Rifles ; Captain The Rev. D. F. S. Dick, M.C., Padre, 2nd Camerons.

[*To face page* 380, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

which the Battalion was serving. The staff of the Church of Scotland Hut at Klagenfurt extended a great welcome to the Jocks.

Now the 6th Armoured Division was to move again, and the Battalion left for Verona on 4th September, the journey only taking a day. Verona Barracks, on the edge of the squalid village of San Michele, were of the usual standard Italian design, built to hold a brigade: the Camerons shared them with the 1st Battalion Royal Sussex, which later was to enable both units to share a rugger team, as well as making hockey matches easy to arrange. Trips to Lake Garda, where there was good bathing, and to Venice and Milan, were organised. A first leave party left for Lake Como on 10th September. At the end of the month a reconnaissance was made of ski-ing ground and an excellent place for a winter sports centre was earmarked, 50 miles north of Lake Garda, at Madonna Di Campiglio: a holding party of ten men went there on 1st October—to prevent the hotel being looted by bandits!

On 11th October Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan arrived and assumed command of the Battalion on the 15th. The arrival of Colin Duncan, who had so successfully led the "old" 2nd Battalion until the not-inglorious tragedy of Tobruk, was particularly helpful at a time when the veteran "20" groups were being released and "60's" formed the bulk of those remaining. R.S.M. A. Owens, M.M., left just the day before Colonel Duncan succeeded Colonel Thomson, who was also due for release: his place was taken by R.S.M. J. Douglas. Among other changes, due to releases, was the appointment of R.Q.M.S., which was assumed by R.Q.M.S. A. Ward *vice* R.Q.M.S. J. Smith. Captain D. Cameron took over the duties of Quartermaster from Captain G. G. Peaston on 3rd October.

Captain I. H. Macdonald (appointed Adjutant), Captain A. B. Mitchell, and Lieutenants P. A. W. Allan and E. W. Barclay-Tedford—all former "old" 2nd Battalion officers—rejoined "after trying experiences in the hands of the enemy," and Major J. Stirling returned after having been away since he was wounded at Arezzo in the summer of 1944.

L.I.A.P. parties left at intervals throughout November, and men in Age and Service Group 22 were now being sent home for release. Football results showed, however, that the Battalion could creditably hold its own: so, for example, on 10th November the Battalion beat the Divisional R.A.S.C. in the Knock-out Competition, and the 1st K.R.R.C. a week later.

On 20th November Lt.-Colonel Duncan visited Bettola for the purpose of seeing the grave of Captain A. D. Mackenzie and in order to make inquiries into the events leading up to his death. Donald Mackenzie, a former 2nd Battalion officer of great promise, had been taken prisoner by the Germans at Tobruk. On leaving his P.O.W. camp, after the Italian armistice, he had joined the partisans. After

Digitized by Google

becoming a leader of the Red Star Brigade, which operated in the Bettola–Piacenza area, he had met his death in an enemy (Fascisti) ambush. Donald Mackenzie was the finest example of a regimental officer; he possessed great charm, coupled with more than ordinary ability, and his death under circumstances which could not fully be ascertained was very deeply mourned by all who knew him.

St Andrew's Day was observed as a holiday. There was the usual officers *versus* sergeants football match; but the unusual feature was that the Divisional Commander played! Major-General H. Murray, C.B., D.S.O., was a Cameron officer whose high advancement in rank still kept him within the age when participation was far from being inappropriate.

At the beginning of December, drafts totalling 3 officers and 191 other ranks (mostly young soldiers) joined the Battalion: a further draft of 90 arrived about three weeks later. Group 24 men were now being released. December marked a stage in the compilation of the War Diary when entries deserving historical repetition began to be few: indeed, from now on, only an outline of events will be noted. Football matches showed that the Battalion was now in possession of a formidable team, in spite of releases: but numbers were kept up by continued drafts: 66 other ranks (24 Camerons and 42 Cameronians) joined from No. 1 C.R.U. on 15th January, 42 other ranks from the 8th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders on the 23rd, and another 37 from the same regiment on the following day.

The only item of special interest in February 1946 was the move of the Battalion, between the 22nd and 28th, to a new location at Bassano del Grappa. This was a pleasant little town nestling below the foothills of the Dolomite Alps.

Under the energetic direction of Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., who on 7th March had taken over the duties of Second-in-Command from Major E. A. Cameron, M.C., T.E.W.T.s, signal exercises, training cadres, and the construction of rifle ranges were soon under way.

The Battalion was visited by Major-General C. F. Loewen, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., Commander of the 6th British Armoured Division, on 20th March, and by Lt.-General Sir John Harding, Commander 13th Corps, who watched the training, on 26th March. By the middle of April men of Age and Service Group 28 were leaving on Class A Release. A draft of 42 men from The King's Regiment joined (from Greece) on the 14th.

A short account of the Victory Parade at Trieste is taken from 'The 79th News' of October 1946: "On 2nd May a contingent of the Battalion of company strength, together with contingents representing every unit and arm of the Service in the 13th Corps, took part in a Victory Parade in Trieste, to mark the anniversary of the surrender of the German armies in Italy to Field-Marshal Alexander. Major D. H. Burns, M.C., commanded the Cameron party, and Lt.-Colonel C. S.

Digitized by Google

Duncan, D.S.O., commanded the 61st Infantry Group. . . . Starting at the Racecourse, in the upper part of the town, the marching troops had to cover about four miles of Trieste streets, under a warm sun. The great port itself, bedecked with flags and streamers, gave a more enthusiastic welcome to the parade than might have been expected. Whatever the future held, German occupation was a thing of the past—and the cruisers *Orion* and *Superb*, magnificently and dazzlingly polished for the occasion, and anchored opposite the saluting base, almost outshone the sparkling waves of the blue Adriatic beyond. At intervals overhead droned Mustangs of the Desert Air Force.

At 1300 hours the parade was over; for two hours men who had fought from Egypt to the Alps had passed Lt.-General Sir John Harding, K.C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., as he took the salute. . . ." .

At the beginning of June the Battalion was confined to barracks in case of disturbances over the Italian elections: but there was no trouble at Bassano, and on 13th June the Battalion moved to Gradisca d'Isonzo, 26 miles north-west of Trieste, with the rest of the 6th (now designated the 1st) Armoured Division.

Less pleasantly situated than Bassano, Gradisca was not far away from the seaside resort of Grado, and swimming parades were organised on three days each week. The ceremonial "highlight" of the short time remaining before yet another move was the parade, on 26th July, in the main square of Gradisca, when the Colours were brought back by Captains Collier and Allan, who had carried them on the Victory March in London. On this occasion the Divisional Commander took the salute, and also traced the history of the Colours in a speech which was much appreciated.

Officers to leave the Battalion about this time were "old stagers" who had served since the 4th Battalion's West Indian days—Major E. A. Cameron, M.C., Major D. H. Burns, M.C., Major J. Stirling, Captain J. Malcolm, and Captain R. L. Gibson; also Captain R. Stark and Captain H. G. Hall, who had joined the Battalion in the Shetlands in 1943, and Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie, who had joined later in the same year; Major C. A. Cameron, M.C., and Major J. A. Dingwall-Fordyce, and Lieutenants G. L. Russell, W. M'Bryde, and Barclay-Tedford, the latter who had served with the "old 2nd Battalion" at Tobruk.

Recent arrivals were Majors W. K. R. Murray and H. W. Cairns, M.C.; Captain R. H. C. Sherwood, Lieutenant A. R. Kemp, Captain R. Bow (from the H.L.I.), Lieutenant G. Mackintosh and 2nd Lieutenants D. P. Shannon (H.L.I.), G. E. M. Yates, G. Henderson (Black Watch), J. R. Findlay, J. L. Sneddon, W. B. Lang, J. P. Armstrong, M. G. Wyatt, A. R. Stuart (Seaforth), H. G. S. Miller (Seaforth), E. A. Tasker, R. R. M. Craig (Seaforth), I. D. Cameron, M. Wheeler (Seaforth), P. C. W. Rodd, and R. G. Lagden.

Among the W.O.s and N.C.O.s to leave were C.S.M. A. Carrick,

Digitized by Google

Sergeant C. Crossan, Sergeant K. Seymour, Sergeant D. MacDougall, and Sergeant Currie: and in their place came four W.O.s, all well-known Camerons—C.S.M.s D. Gray, N. M'Lean, J. Gillespie, and A. M'Donald.

The Battalion moved to Trieste in August. Although the weather was ideal, no training was carried out: there was quite enough to do to make the barracks habitable and to find the many guards required at the docks and supply points.

On 2nd and 3rd September inter-company games were held at San Sabba Stadium. Now it became cooler, and the Battalion carried out some very enjoyable training in the Dolomites. Companies were based on the small village of San Martino di Castrozza during these three weeks.

Two spectacular ceremonial parades took place in the Piazza Del Unita in Trieste not long after the Battalion's return from San Martino. In conjunction with the 351st Infantry Battalion, 88th U.S. Division, "Retreat" was beaten—and the Americans played the two National Anthems. A week later "Double Retreat" was beaten with the Pipe Band and Fife Band of the 1st Battalion The Scots Guards. But the Guard of Honour supplied at Udine Airport for General Eisenhower took pride of place over any other parade. "We felt it an especial honour," notes 'The 79th News' (for the War Diary closes with the end of June) "being chosen from among so many units here to represent the British troops in C.M.F. Accordingly, a convoy of very proud Jocks left Trieste . . . *en route* for Udine. . . . With great impatience we waited and as the sun was getting low a flight of Spitfires roared overhead and General Eisenhower drove into the airport. The parade, commanded by Lt.-General John C. H. Lee, Commanding G.H.Q. Mediterranean Theatre of Operations, U.S. Army, was very impressive, British vieing with the Americans for top place in drill and turn-out, both bands playing in turn. The General took the salute and inspected the parade, and afterwards made a short but very fine speech. He explained that he had just finished inspecting American troops in Europe and was now bound for home; and that, after commanding troops of both nations during the war, it was fine to see them side by side again during peace. Later the Battalion received the following message of congratulation from General Lee:—

'Will you please convey my thanks for the magnificent Battalion of Scots infantry which formed the centre of the Guard of Honour for General Eisenhower.'"

A junior N.C.O.s cadre laid the foundations of future training during the late autumn. Drafts from the (already disbanded) 5th Battalion had gradually brought the 2nd Battalion up to strength. Captain R. C. MacCunn and 2nd Lieutenants J. F. Scott-Miller and W. R. M'Gregor accompanied one of these drafts, all three having served with the 5th.

Digitized by Google

Among the officers who left at this time was Captain Galloway (from whose notes we have obtained so much information about the campaign in Italy): he had joined the Battalion in November 1942, and had done great work as I.O. in Italy and Greece.

On 3rd December the town of Trieste was honoured by a visit from Field-Marshal Lord Montgomery. From the stage of the Excelsior Cinema he addressed several packed houses, reviewing the world situation, the commitments of the British Army, and the reasons for the slowing down of demobilisation.

Christmas and New Year were celebrated in a style that had been denied for many a long year. Shortly after New Year the Cortina Leave Centre opened, and there were many eager to take advantage of its amenities. "It is seldom," remarks a contemporary note, "one has the offer of a former millionaire's playground for a week's ski-ing and comfortable living. Every week a train-load of troops, with a goodly percentage of Camerons, left Trieste for Cortina."

Trieste itself, with its welfare arrangements, cinemas, theatres, clubs and shopping centres, made an immediate appeal, so much so that the usual "housie-housie," whist drives, and dances in the barracks were rather poorly supported. But in anticipation of the ratification of the Italian Treaty, the Battalion moved to Sesana—with company detachments at the various road-posts on the Morgan Line: and, then, the more simple entertainments were more appreciated, though "liberty trucks" ran to Trieste regularly.

The Pipe Band did much to cement the good relations established between the Royal Navy and the Camerons, and almost every British ship left Trieste to the skirl of the pipes. Particularly friendly relations were gained with H.M.S. *Mauritius*, *Ajax* and *Leander*, and visits were exchanged with the U.S.S. cruiser *Portsmouth*.

'The 79th News' (of April 1947) records officer departures and arrivals: Captain R. Bow, Major W. K. R. Murray (appointed D.A.A.G., Control Commission, Germany), Captain J. A. P. Scott (recently appointed to a Regular commission in the East Surrey Regiment), and Captain R. D. Roberts (on release) had left; also the Seaforth officers, Lieutenants Wheeler, Miller and Stuart, after a brief stay of six months. Among new and "old" arrivals were Captain G. Stewart, Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Lieutenant F. E. G. Macauley, Lieutenant C. H. B. Lawfield (the new M.O.), and 2nd Lieutenants J. C. Christie, D. E. Troughton, R. M. S. Gubbins, and A. R. D. Rutherford.

The Battalion's stay at Sesana lasted from 20th February till 13th May 1947. Improvement in weather conditions (for the snow and the ferocious "Bora" winds of Northern Italy had made the duties in the Morgan Line far from pleasant) now enabled the men to enjoy such amenities as offered. Trieste was only half an hour's run away; the weekly leave parties to Cortina continued, and visits between all ranks of the Camerons and the Americans of the 1st and 2nd Battalions,

Digitized by Google

351st U.S. Infantry Regiment, 5 kilometres off in Villa Opicina, were frequent.

While at Sesana the Camerons had the signal honour of being selected to form the left flank of a combined U.S.-British Guard of Honour at Villa Opicina to receive General Mark Clark, the famous G.O.C. American Forces in Austria and former Commander of the 15th Army Group in Italy.

Moving to Trieste on 13th May, the Battalion now sailed for Pola. There it was to relieve the Oxford and Bucks. Light Infantry and the Worcesters. At Pola, an ancient seaside township that had been an important Italian naval base during the war, the Battalion had unfortunately to be split into two groups in order to carry out its garrison tasks. The barracks were given the names of " Redford " and " Fort George," the latter being situated on an isthmus of a bay 3 miles from the town.

About this time a number of officers were posted away: Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., went home to command a Territorial parachute battalion; Major H. W. Cairns, M.C., to command the Cameron Company at the Highland I.T.C. at Edinburgh; Captain A. L. Andress and Lieutenant W. R. M'Gregor were attached to the R.A.S.C.; and Captain R. H. C. Sherwood went to the United Kingdom to take his Regular commission in the H.L.I. Major H. R. Haig, M.C., rejoined his old battalion from the Liverpool Scottish, and Lieutenant D. Lyon, R.A.M.C., joined as the new M.O., in relief of Lieutenant Lawfield, whose stay with the Battalion had been very brief.

It was generally supposed that the 2nd Battalion were very soon to be going into " suspended animation," but both that impending sorrow and the hoped-for ratification of the Peace Treaty were to be long delayed—the first until 25th March 1948 (the date of the final parade, though the date of disbandment was not until 30th June 1948); the second, 15th September 1947. Anticipation of each of these events very naturally coloured a long period of uncertainty.

Life at Pola largely consisted of a monotonous round of guard and outpost duties. There were few facilities for amusement in the semi-deserted town, and even the opportunity provided to visit Trieste with week-end leave parties was of doubtful pleasure, in view of the notoriously bad Pola road. Swimming and water polo were two of the compensations. There were sports meetings in June, and at the 24th Guards Brigade Individual Championship Meeting, held at Trieste, the Battalion representatives took more than a fair share of the prizes. Major R. C. MacCunn himself won three firsts and two seconds in the field events.

Visits to ships of the Fleet continued; to old acquaintances aboard H.M.S. *Ajax* and U.S.S. *Juneau*, and to H.M.S. *Chaplet*, *St Austell's Bay*, *St Bride's Bay*, *Striker*, and *Slinger*. In addition, the regular change-over of companies from the 1st and 2nd Battalions, 351st U.S.

Digitized by Google

Regiment, enabled touch to be maintained with friends of former days in the Trieste area.

Major H. Waring and Major P. R. E. Cameron left for release in the late summer, and Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C. the Adjutant, left to take up the appointment of A.D.C. to Lt.-General Sir Philip Christison, Bt., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., G.O.C.-in-C. Scottish Command—and, to Camerons, "Always a Cameron." Lieutenant R. M. Mitchell (Camerons), Lieutenant W. R. Scobie (H.L.I.), Lieutenant R. Fleming (Gordons), and Lieutenant W. A. C. Campbell (Gordons) joined the Battalion from No. 1 Special Guards Battalion at Riccione.

On 12th September 1947 began the first phase of the carefully prepared plan to concentrate the Battalion near the intended point of embarkation. The "Fort George" detachment was brought in without incident, but the Yugoslavs closed the Pola-Trieste road to a large convoy of the battalion vehicles. Thanks, however, to naval assistance, the entire convoy reached its destination safely. Evacuation was completed within two hours, when finally it was learnt that the Yugoslavs intended to take over Pola at midnight on the 14th-15th; and while the lights of Yugoslav vehicles could be seen entering the town, the L.S.T. *Slinger* set sail to the skirl of the pipes playing the "79th Farewell to Pola"—a tune specially composed for the occasion.

Cramped but cheerful, the Battalion crossed the Adriatic to Venice—and thence to a transit camp at Treviso: the next stage would be the journey home via Austria, Germany, and the Hook of Holland.

On 13th September the Battalion had all reached Didcot, 13 miles south of Oxford, and there they took up quarters in a Nissen camp within the very large Central Ordnance Depot. One company ("A") was the training company for the Regular Army personnel, but all the rest were employed on the laborious tasks of moving, preserving, and stacking ordnance stores—essential work, though a great change from the rôle the Camerons had just completed overseas.

At the end of the year, demobilisation and postings had already very considerably reduced the Battalion. Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., had left to command the 1st Battalion, and Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O., came from that Battalion in his stead: and already the transition, by which the 2nd would ultimately be absorbed by the 1st Battalion, was prepared.

Meanwhile there was work to be done at the Ordnance Depot, and it continued until 14th February. But the Battalion yet found time and spirit to reach the semi-final of the Salisbury Plain District Football Competition — defeating the R.A.O.C., Didcot, the R.A.O.C., Thatcham, and the Motor Transport Battery, School of Artillery, Larkhill—though orders for the last move, to Cameron Barracks, required withdrawal before the final.

On 12th February the advance party of the 2nd Battalion The

Digitized by Google

Somerset Light Infantry arrived to take over; and five days later Major H. R. Haig, M.C., brought the Battalion's advance party to Inverness. The main body, all the remainder of the 2nd Battalion except those in Age and Service Group 74 and over, and a small mine-lifting squad left in the Reading area, reached Inverness on the 21st. At the home of the Regiment they settled down to the short respite left before the Farewell Parade.

Under the command of Lt.-Colonel A. J. J. Somerville-M'Alester, D.S.O., the 2nd Battalion paraded on the Square of Cameron Barracks in brilliant sunshine. Companies were commanded by Major I. H. Macdonald and Major A. B. Mitchell, with Captain G. E. M. Yates and Lieutenants J. C. Christie, J. F. Scott-Miller, and W. R. M'Gregor, the company officers. Major H. R. Haig, M.C., was Second-in-Command, and Captain P. A. W. Allan, Adjutant. The King's Colour was carried by Lieutenant I. D. Cameron and the Regimental Colour by Lieutenant M. G. Wyatt.

Major-General Sir James Syme Drew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., the Colonel of the Regiment, took the salute: he then inspected the Battalion and addressed the parade and the great concourse assembled "to pay their homage"—as he put it—"to those past and present members of The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders whose great achievements over a period of fifty years have raised the name of the 2nd Battalion to such heights."

General Drew then read His Majesty The King's farewell message :—

"Please convey to all ranks of the 2nd Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders on their farewell parade my sincere thanks for the kind and loyal message which you have sent on their behalf. As Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment I congratulate the Battalion on its magnificent record, which has been in the finest traditions of the Regiment. I send to officers and men my warmest thanks for their past services and my best wishes for their future prosperity.

GEORGE R., *Colonel-in-Chief.*"

Another message General Drew also read: it was from Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O. :—

"All Camerons serving in Farelf send greetings to the 2nd Camerons on this sad day. Your achievements can never be forgotten. Those of us returning to the United Kingdom hope as many Camerons as possible will be waiting to join us so that as a united Battalion we will continue to uphold the honour of the Regiment."

The address concluded with an outline of the splendid record of the 2nd Battalion. Now the Colours were marched off parade to the immortal "March of the Cameron Men." General Drew took the last

Digitized by Google

[*Star Photos, Perth*

FAREWELL PARADE, 2ND BATTALION

(King's Colour—Lieutenant I. D. Cameron) (Regimental Colour—Lieutenant M. G. Wyatt)
(Colour Escort—Colour Sergeant Kelly)

[*To face page* 388, *Vol. V.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

salute while the Battalion marched past to " Pibroch o' Donuil Dubh." Round the barrack buildings, in which so many of the Regiment had spent their early soldiering days, the swinging kilted column disappeared. For the time being, the 2nd Battalion's glorious career was closed.

The Battalion was officially disbanded on 30th June 1948, yet it was some consolation that those officers and other ranks who had hoped to serve on with " their " Battalion were to have the opportunity of serving with the 1st Battalion—then under the command of Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., who, for so many years, had been closely associated with the 2nd Battalion.

In the British Army, of all the regiments raised after 1689, the Cameron Highlanders had been unique in possessing two Regular Battalions with an equal hereditary claim to the old regimental number —79th. Until, in 1897, the 2nd Battalion was formed, there had been but one Battalion of the Regiment, with the consequent risk of disbandment, under the schemes then materialising for the reorganisation of the Army.

After Tobruk the 2nd Battalion went on to win fresh laurels: it had passed on its great traditions to the 4th Battalion and yet its identity was never lost.

Now the 1st Battalion has absorbed the Regulars of the old 2nd: now the 4/5th Battalion again bears its own territorial designation, enhanced by the fame it won for itself and shared with the Regulars. But the memory of the 2nd Battalion—that Battalion which proudly claimed itself " Second to None "—will be kept green so long as the Regiment lives.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 10

(Page 261)

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY

BY

GENERAL SIR ARCHIBALD WAVELL, K.C.B., C.M.G., M.C.,
Commander-in-Chief, The Middle East

December 1940.

The result of the fighting in the Western Desert will be one of the decisive events in the war. A signal and crushing defeat of the Itallan forces will have an incalculable effect not only on the whole position in the Middle East, not only on the military situation everywhere, but on the future of freedom and civilisation throughout the world. It may shorten the war by very many months. It must be the firm determination of every man to do everything that in him lies without thought of self to win this decisive victory.

In everything but numbers we are superior to the enemy. We are more highly trained, we shoot straighter, we have better equipment. Above all, we have stouter hearts and greater traditions and are fighting in a worthier cause. The Italians entered the war treacherously and without reason, because they expected a cheap and easy victory. Let us show them their mistake by inflicting on them a stern and costly defeat.

The Prime Minister has sent us every wish for good fortune in this fighting and his assurance that all acts and decisions of valour and violence against the enemy will, whatever their upshot, receive the resolute support of His Majesty's Government.

We have waited long in the Middle East ; when our chance comes, let us strike hard. The harder blows we strike against these servants of tyranny and selfish lust of power, the sooner we shall bring peace and freedom back to the world and be able to return to our own free, peaceful homes.

(Page 261)

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY *6th Dec.* 1940.

BY

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL R. M. O'CONNOR, C.B., D.S.O., M.C.,
Commander, Western Desert Force

In forwarding this inspiring Order of the Day from General Wavell, I have little to add to what he has already said. We have only to follow the example of the Navy, the Merchant Service, the R.A.F., and not least of our heroic civilian population at home, and we cannot fail.

Digitized by Google

After months of remaining on the defensive, we are now going to turn the tables on our enemy. The initiative is ours. It is we who will advance on this occasion and not the Italians.

Our task is not an easy one, but I have no doubt whatever that it will be accomplished, and I am confident that all ranks of whatever arm of the Service will contribute individually to the utmost in their power, as General Wavell says, " Without thought of self to win a decisive victory."

All good luck to you.

(Page 261)

4TH INDIAN DIVISION

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY

BY

MAJOR-GENERAL N. M. DE LA P. BERESFORD-PEIRSE, D.S.O., *Commander.*

Commander 4TH INDIAN DIVISION wholeheartedly congratulates all ranks of and attached to the Division upon their completely successful battle.

The 16th Brigade has shown the dogged fighting capacity of the British Infantry.

The 5th and 11th Indian Brigades have held high the honour of India.

The supporting arms and the ancillary services have shown determination and untiring devotion to duty.

The 7th Royal Tank Regiment, by their five successful assaults, their high morale, and their unceasing maintenance and repair, have merited the Laurel Crown.

N. BERESFORD-PEIRSE,
Major-General.

IN THE FIELD.
12th December 1940.

(Page 261)

MESSAGE TO ALL RANKS, 11TH INDIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE

I thank all ranks for their fine achievements during the past few days. We were in it from the start, and to the fore all the time, and had the enemy not run away from Rabia and Bir Sofafi we would have had the honour of kicking him out of these two places to-day.

Digitized by Google

History will assess the true value of this battle. It has been decisive. Of that, there is no doubt. The Italians are now turned out of Egypt. They may soon be out of the war.

It has been a grand show and I hope you all enjoyed it as much as I did.

R. A. SAVORY,
Brigadier,
Commander, 11th Indian Infantry Brigade.

APPENDIX 11

(Page 270)

LIST OF CASUALTIES INCURRED SINCE OPERATIONS BEGAN, FROM 20/1/41 TO 31/1/41

DIED OF WOUNDS, 20/1/41

6023616 Lance-Corporal Brown, J., "A" Company.

WOUNDED AND EVACUATED, 20/1/41

2928664 Lance-Sergeant Rennie, W., "A" Company.
6023692 Private Hellery, J., "A" Company.
2928610 Private Carling, D., "A" Company.
2928591 Private M'Donald, W., "A" Company.
6023752 Private Oliver, R., "A" Company.
6023849 Private Bradshaw, E., "A" Company.
2928505 Lance-Corporal Fleming, L., "H.Q." Company.
2928829 Private Bryce, J., "C" Company.

WOUNDED, REMAINING AT DUTY, 20/1/41

2928805 Private M'Intyre, W., "A" Company.
2928704 Private Campbell, W., "H.Q." Company.
4620619 Private Jones, J., "D" Company.

KILLED IN ACTION, 26/1/41

2928999 Private M'Allinden, J., "A" Company.

Digitized by Google

WOUNDED AND EVACUATED, 26/1/41

2931282 Corporal M'Donald, N., "A" Company.
2929011 Private Traynor, J., "A" Company.
3320134 Lance-Corporal Seagrave, C., "A" Company.

DIED OF WOUNDS, 29/1/41

2930160 Lance-Corporal O'Neill, J., "B" Company.

KILLED IN ACTION, 30/1/41

6023870 Private Marsden, G., "A" Company.
CR/1516 Private Empson, V., "A" Company.
4855523 Private Riley, T., "A" Company.

WOUNDED AND EVACUATED, 29/1/41

2928962 Lance-Sergeant Gordon, J., "B" Company.
2930108 Private Rutherford, W., "B" Company.
6023662 Private Farrell, C., "B" Company.
2928459 Private Marnock, E., "B" Company.
4855928 Private Nicklin, H., "B" Company.
6023629 Private Clark, F., "B" Company.
6023881 Lance-Corporal Rose, F., "B" Company.
2928971 Corporal M'Kay, A., "B" Company.

WOUNDED AND EVACUATED, 30/1/41

6023682 Lance-Corporal Gronland, E., "A" Company.
3318897 Private M'Kie, A., "A" Company.
6023709 Private Jefferies, G., "A" Company.
6023599 Private Bartlett, H., "A" Company.
3318988 Private Haggath, T., "A" Company.
4856409 Private Hedges, C., "A" Company.
6023717 Private Kelly, W., "A" Company.
6023209 Private Parish, W., "A" Company.
2928788 Corporal Murray, J., "B" Company.
2928964 Private M'Bean, J., "B" Company.

KILLED IN ACTION, 31/1/41

6023777 Lance-Corporal Sammons, R., "C" Company.
3319050 Private Sherwin, G., "B" Company.
2930140 Private Burnett, G., "C" Company.
4621781 Private Vokes, J., "C" Company.

Digitized by Google

Died of Wounds, 31/1/41

2928294 Sergeant Horbury, S., "C" Company.
2928450 Private Orr, J., "C" Company.
4641580 Private Green, J., "C" Company.
2928850 Private M'Donald, B.

Wounded and Evacuated, 31/1/41

2931365 Private MacKintosh, D., "H.Q." Company.
2928404 Private Wilson, P., "H.Q." Company.
2928649 Private Johnstone, J., "H.Q." Company.
6023609 Private Blackham, F., "A" Company.
2926909 Lance-Sergeant M'Carthy, J., "A" Company.
6023768 Private Ritchie, J., "B" Company.
6023799 Private Stork, J., "B" Company.
3320151 Lance-Corporal Marr, E., "B" Company.
6023860 Lance-Corporal Glover, L., "B" Company.
2926790 Private M'Donald, J., "B" Company.
3320208 Private Gallagher, W., "B" Company.
2930118 Private Stewart, J., "B" Company.
6023801 Private Sullivan, A., "B" Company.
2928910 Private Groom, W., "B" Company.
2930254 Private Nisbet, A., "B" Company.
4621489 Private Appleby, A., "C" Company.
4620599 Private Gushlow, R., "C" Company.
2928693 Corporal Burns, R., "C" Company.
3320347 Private Sutcliffe, W., "C" Company.
2927434 Private M'Kenzie, D., "C" Company.
2928637 Private Connell, O., "C" Company.
4980147 Private Tucker, G., "C" Company.
4621610 Private Jarvis, C., "C" Company.
4621611 Private Jarvis, R., "C" Company.
2932670 Private Morton, R., "C" Company.
2928834 Corporal M'Gregor, W., "C" Company.
4687963 Corporal Hawley, F., "C" Company.
3244951 Lance-Corporal Paterson, W., "C" Company.
3052598 Private Anderson, G., "C" Company.
3055628 Private Garvie, J., "D" Company.
4621724 Private Williams, G., "D" Company.

Wounded and Evacuated, 31/1/41

Captain J. A. Crisp-Clarke, O.C. "C" Company.

Wounded, remaining at Duty, 31/1/41

2928254 Sergeant Kane, H., "D" Company.

Digitized by Google

MISSING, 30/1/41

3320102 Private Wood, H., "A" Company.
4858252 Private Percival, W., "A" Company.
4856138 Private Scothern, J., "A" Company.
6023620 Private Bryant, L., "A" Company.

MISSING, 31/1/41

2930154 Private Lee, "A" Company.
2928724 Private Stewart, "A" Company.
4621727 Private Wilson, "C" Company.
4976262 Lance-Corporal Chauntry, "D" Company.
2928953 Lance-Corporal Draycott, "D" Company.
2928969 Lance-Corporal Reece, "D" Company.
4621532 Private Cripps, "D" Company.

SINCE DIED OF WOUNDS, 27/1/41

3320134 Lance-Corporal Seagrave, C., "A" Company.

APPENDIX 12

(Page 296)

2ND CAMERON CASUALITIES DURING THE BATTLE OF KEREN

WOUNDED AND EVACUATED

"H.Q." Company

2921720 R.S.M. Cameron, D.
2928619 Private Russell, J.
2928526 Private M'Gregor, J.
2926972 Private Calder, W.
2928952 Private O'Toole, J.
2928799 Private Neilson, P.
2931496 Private Ross, D.
3312892 Lance-Corporal Hamilton, A.
2930236 Private Sherritt, F.
2876814 Private Trace, W.
2928795 Private Jeffers, G.
2929360 Private Vass, A.
2930121 Private Tidswell, W.
2928387 Lance-Corporal Skinner, B.
2928475 Lance-Corporal Morrison, J.
2930152 Lance-Sergeant Allen, J.
2929326 Private Higgins, D.
2928145 Sergeant Piercy, G.
2929766 Corporal Duff, W.
2928502 Corporal Fegan, W.
2928117 Private Balham, J.
2928853 Private Haazen, J.
2928497 Sergeant Garner, C.
2930044 Private Fletcher, J.
6012179 Private Gainty, E.
2929014 Private M'Kean, T.
2930063 Private Longhorn, W.
2928024 Sergeant Scobie, D.C.M., W.
2040885 Private Brookes, D.
4620542 Private Clarke, F.
2924600 Private Devlin, J.

Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt., O.C. "H.Q." Company.

Digitized by Google

" A " Company

2928700 Private Syme, A.
3312239 Private Nisbet, R.
3320107 Private Solway, J.
3318820 Private Stewart, T.
2931282 Corporal M'Donald, N.
6123741 Private Mitchell, E.
2818989 Lance-Corporal M'Cook, G.
2926459 C.S.M. M'Mahon, T.
2928375 Private Maxwell, J.
6023678 Private Gosling, R.
2930105 Private Browne, M.M., D.
2927730 Corporal Innes, D.
6023652 Private Dodd, J.
3320279 Private Turney, E.
2928585 Corporal M'Cann, C.
2930152 Private Meecham, J.
6023753 Lance-Corporal Post, P.
4856568 Private Ansell, G.
4958557 Private Grist, T.
3318988 Private Haggath, T.

" B " Company

6023629 Private Clark, F.
6023761 Lance-Corporal Ratcliffe, W.
2930207 Private Ferrie, H.
2929310 Lance-Corporal M'Bride, J.
2927844 Corporal M'Kay, J.
2928966 Lance-Corporal Lindsay, E.
2928163 Private Dunn, R.
2926839 Private Welsh, H.
3318783 Lance-Corporal Ronnay, H.
3320166 Private Sizer, R.
2928971 Corporal M'Kay, A.
2928964 Private M'Bean, J.
2925681 C.S.M. Bristow, W.
2930138 Corporal Grant, R.
7344267 Private Dickson, C.
6023855 Private Cooper, H.
2928362 Sergeant Burnett, W.
2926979 Lance-Sergeant Elliott, G.
2927153 Private Davidson, R.
2928421 Sergeant Murray, J.
2929344 Lance-Corporal Gordon, J.
6023858 Private Drummond, D.
6023789 Private Smith, E.
2928411 Sergeant Cameron, J.
2930085 Private Wells, W.
4858448 Private Batty, K.
2928462 Lance-Corporal Astell, G.

Major H. R. Haig, O.C. " B " Company.

" C " Company

2928774 Lance-Corporal Laidlaw, R.
4621139 Corporal Williams, R.
4621139 Private Wright, J.
2932611 Private Smith, J.
4621601 Private Holmes, G.
4620676 Private Perks, T.
2928357 Private Hutton, P.
2929009 Private Skewis, J.
2930131 Private Roy, J.
3244951 Corporal Paterson, W.
2932530 Private Tyson, P.
4621738 Private Foran, M.
4621568 Private Flack, W.
2928433 Private White, G.
2928646 Lance-Corporal Moir, W.
2932603 Private Quinn, W.
4621644 Private Murphy, J.
2928989 Private Cameron, J.
2928631 Sergeant Watson, V.
3768429 Private Brocken, J.
3320472 Private Connell, W.
2932699 Private Meneeley, E.
2928622 Lance-Corporal Mathews, G. M.
2930190 Private Campbell, J.
2928490 Lance-Sergeant Sims, J.
2928841 Corporal Watson, R.
2928635 Sergeant Anderson, A.
4621494 Private Beale, P.
2928368 Sergeant Hunter, R.
2930175 Private Waddell, A.
2928631 Private Connell, O.
2928993 Private Murphy, W.
2928626 Sergeant Donnachie, J.
4621129 Private Tovee, W.
2930095 Private M'Cormack, N.

Digitized by Google

" D " Company

2932867 Private Clark, W.
2927358 Private M'Kay, I.
2928587 Sergeant Rushforth, B.
4855673 Private Johnston, L.
2928907 Lance-Corporal Broadfoot, E.
2927587 Lance-Corporal Clark, J.
2928948 Private Ryan, W.
2930173 Private Miller, J.
2928969 Corporal Reece, J.
54194 C.S.M. Douglas, J.
2927071 Private M'Cuish, L.
2928919 Private Fraser, D.
2929999 Private M'Nicol, A.
2930192 Private Mulgrew, R.
2930700 Private Alexander, T.
4621593 Private Hicks, E.
2932865 Private Wishart, W.
2928498 Corporal Grant, J.
2932769 Private Rae, J.
836914 Private Cameron, A.
2928028 Private Rollo, J.
2928862 Private Loy, W.
4621637 Private Martin, G.
2929268 Private Norton, A.
2928017 Lance-Corporal Watson, W.
4621685 Private Shortall, E.
2932884 Private Beveridge, W.
4621694 Private Higgs, J.
2928980 Corporal Morley, J.
2929134 Private Watson, A.
2927014 Sergeant M'Donald, A.
4976262 Lance-Corporal Chauntry, E.
2928624 Lance-Corporal M'Leod, A.

Major R. M. Neilson, O.C. " D " Company.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.

KILLED IN ACTION

2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cameron.
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne.

2930132 Private West, F., " A " Company.
2928678 Private Kerr, T., " H.Q." Company.
4746348 Private Parham, J., " H.Q." Company.
3769644 Sergeant Brown, D.C.M., A., " D " Company.
830393 Lance-Corporal Fowler, J., " D " Company.
2928360 Sergeant Ramage, J., " C " Company.
2930058 Private Delaney, J., " C " Company.
6976511 Corporal Bryans, W., " C " Company.
2930087 Private Bell, A., " C " Company.
6023700 Private Howell, P., " A " Company.
2928955 Corporal Rennie, T., " A " Company.
2930524 Private MacKenzie, F., " H.Q." Company.
2928342 Private Donald, A., " H.Q." Company.
3320212 Private Mitchell, K., " A " Company.
2929047 Private Wallace, D., " H.Q." Company.
2930902 Private Carr, J., " H.Q." Company.
2928863 Lance-Corporal M'Kirdy, M.M., T., " H.Q." Company.
2929005 Private Neal, F., " H.Q." Company.
4621510 Private Broadley, V., " D " Company.
6023628 Private Craze, T., " A " Company.
2927789 Corporal M'Donald, K., " D " Company.
3319149 Private Squire, J., " A " Company.

Digitized by Google

4631603 Private Honey-Bun, C., "D" Company.
6023849 Private Bradshaw, E., "A" Company.
2928877 Lance-Corporal Urquhart, H. F., "D" Company.
2930101 Private Marshall, A., "B" Company.
6023837 Lance-Corporal Winter, C., "B" Company.

Died of Wounds

2928977 Private Clayforth, S., "A" Company.
2927529 Corporal Latimer, F., "H.Q." Company.
854005 Corporal Ross, C., "D" Company.
2928045 Private Hislop, A., "D" Company.

Missing

"H.Q." Company . . Nil.
"A" Company . . Nil.

"B" Company

3320292 Private Hanson, H.
3310860 Private Wilson, J.
4655965 Lance-Corporal Dutton, E.
6123611 Lance-Corporal Jones, J.
2928922 Private Stewart, W.
2930108 Private Rutherford, J.

"C" Company

2926745 Private Lyon, J.
2932621 Private M'Kay, H.
2932548 Private Webster, C.
4621564 Private Garner, R.
2928439 Corporal M'Geoch, J.
3318427 Private Allen, J.
4621772 Private May, E.
2928545 Private Rooney, P.
4621669 Private Pryce, J.
4621727 Private Wilson, J.

2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane, M.C.

"D" Company

4621563 Private Owen, R.
2928965 Private Carrigan, J.
4621760 Private New, A.
2932825 Private Bogie, J.
4621613 Private Jordan, J.
2931296 Private M'Bain, M.M., A.
2754275 Private Munro, P.
2932934 Private King, T.
2932986 Private Cassidy, J.

Total . 7 officers; 202 other ranks.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 13

(Page 305)

BATTLE OF HALFAYA PASS

Battle Casualties

Major J. A. Crisp-Clarke. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
Lieutenant D. Reid. Missing, believed killed, 16/6/41.
Captain H. R. Haig. Missing, believed P.O.W., 16/6/41.
2nd Lieutenant J. Snelling. Missing, believed P.O.W., 15/6/41.
Captain I. S. T. Macintyre. Wounded and evacuated on 15/6/41.
Captain D. Douglas, D.S.O. Wounded and evacuated on 20/6/41.
2nd Lieutenant W. C. Richardson. Wounded and evacuated on 15/6/41.
Captain R. G. Borradaile, M.C. Wounded and evacuated on 16/6/41.

4535824 Private Daines, T., "H.Q." Company. Killed in action, 15/6/41.
2928704 Private Campbell, W., "H.Q." Company. Killed in action, 15/6/41.
6023735 Private M'Mullen, S., "A" Company. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
2928969 Corporal Reece, J., "D" Company. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
2928970 Lance-Corporal Lachlan, W., "D" Company. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
2938094 Lance-Corporal Jennings, F., "D" Company. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
4621774 Private Morrissey, A., "D" Company. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
2938095 Private Kendall, G., "D" Company. Killed in action, 16/6/41.
3318783 Lance-Corporal Ronnay, H., "B" Company. Killed in action, 15/6/41.
2928622 Corporal Matthews, G. M., "C" Company. Killed in action, 15/6/41.
2928927 Sergeant Middlemass, J., "A" Company. Died of wounds, 17/6/41.
2932741 Corporal Graham, J., "C" Company. Died on 18/6/41 (road accident).
3320125 Private Carter, G., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
2937913 Private Duignan, F., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
2928552 Private Noon, A., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
6023736 Private Martin, G., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
2932967 Corporal Stuart, W., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
2937967 Private Keltie, W., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
2929344 Lance-Corporal Gordon, J., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.
2937911 Private Drummond, D., "B" Company. Missing, believed killed, 15/6/41.

Digitized by Google

The undermentioned are missing and believed P.O.W., w.e.f. 15/6/41 :—

" B " Company

602??67 Private Risley, G.
2937937 Private Godfrey, J.
3393301 Private Hanlon, W.
3309828 Corporal Kennedy, A.
2937603 Private Smith, R.
2937918 Private Duffy, J.
2938303 Private Cameron, A.
2938335 Private Cassidy, R.
2937921 Private Edwards, J.
2935232 Private Connolly, T.
3318243 Private O'Neill, A.
4276847 Lance-Corporal Jackson, T.
2937936 Private Glynn, R.
2933886 Private Stewart, R.
3318860 Private Wilson, J.
2930205 Private Howie, A.
6023663 Private Farrell, C.
2928900 Lance-Corporal M'Intyre, N.
2937047 Private Watson, H.
2937754 Private Watson, L.
6023738 Lance-Corporal Meehan, H.
3320337 Private Lawson, F.
2938103 Private Rowley, J.
2938045 Private White, W.
2929310 Corporal M'Bride, A.
2935741 Private Stoker, R.
2937964 Private Kelly, E.
2937594 Private Scott, J.
2938351 Private Padden, B.
6023768 Private Simpson, T.
3320179 Private Dyson, R.
2938090 Private Firth, C.
2928356 Private Caird, W.
2568896 Private Hewitt, T.
2928922 Private Stewart, W.
2925388 Lance-Corporal M'Ilvar, J.
2938089 Private Farrar, A.
2935633 Private Drum, J.
6023640 Private Dashwood, G.
2938088 Private Dawson, A.
2694128 Lance-Corporal Lawson, J.
6023711 Lance-Corporal Tomlin, R.
2754993 Private Campbell, E.
3320253 Private Findlay, L.
2937945 Private Graham, W.
2937013 Private Reid, J.
2935912 Private M'Evoy, F.
2938037 Private Watson, W.
2982115 Private M'Cardle, C.
2937926 Private Fisher, W.
2938330 Private Johnston, H.
3053914 Private Winters, J.
2937927 Private Fox, W.
2937953 Private Henderson, T.
4541510 Private Smith, R.
2938333 Private Green, J.
2932505 Private M'Lean, J.

" H.Q." Company

2752521 Corporal Kerr, P.
2927458 Private M'Kinnon, R.
2938092 Private Hey, L.
2928831 Private Pryde, A.

NOTE

Casualty Rolls in these Appendices, relating to the Battles of Keren and Halfaya Pass, were derived from lists prepared by the Battalion about the time of the operations. If any discrepancies occur between these lists and the officially published Roll of Honour, the particulars given in the latter should be taken as correct.—ED.

Digitized by Google

The undermentioned personnel from companies shown are missing, w.e.f. 15/6/41 :—

" H.Q." Company

2937508 Private Howie, W.
13020008 Private Armstrong, W.
13020017 Private Baint, S.

" A " Company

2930299 Private Johnstone, G.
2938049 Private Kissick, J.
2935827 Private Cameron, G.

" C " Company

4621518 Lance-Corporal Carter, F.
2937709 Lance-Corporal Davidson, C.
4621616 Private Kushelevsky, M.
2929388 Private Mawer, J.
2937263 Private Salcock, E.
4696628 Private Walker, B.
2937761 Private Barrie, J.
4621667 Private Potter.
3318427 Private Allan, J.
2937759 Private Yule, J.

" D " Company

2932867 Private Clarke, W.
2937735 Private Milne, J.
2937961 Private Kean, R.
2937975 Private O'Donnel, W.
2937974 Private Murray, P.
2937998 Private Wood, A.
2937466 Private Durning, T.
2936015 Private M'Guire, A.
2937930 Private Gardiner, D.
3183945 Private Haggerty, J.
4621684 Private Sharpe, E.
4621552 Private Cripps, F.
4621559 Private Hillier, A.

APPENDIX 14

" DESTRUCTION OF 11TH BRIGADE IN TOBRUK "

(Extract from Chapter 13, headed as above, from the ' Fourth Indian Division,' by Lt.-Colonel G. R. Stevens, O.B.E., published by Messrs M'Laren & Son, Ltd.)

" To this sad drama the 11th Brigade was destined to add a gleaming epilogue. Long after Tobruk had surrendered officially, two of Brigadier Anderson's battalions fought on. The 2/7th Gurkha Rifles blew back the enemy until the last round was spent. . . . The 2nd Camerons wrote an equally shining page. When General Klopper's orders reached Lt.-Colonel Duncan and his men through the adjoining battalion of South Africans, they were received with derision. The Highlanders shifted ' C ' Company to cover the rear of their position and waited for what the day would bring. At 0800 hours three Italian tanks approached from the Tobruk side. A 2-pounder gun in ' B ' Company's posts held its fire until the last tank was within 200 yards. It then disabled all three in quick succession. As the crews tumbled out they fell to Cameron snipers. Five minutes later three more tanks appeared and walked into the same trap ; then a last tank with an officer standing in the turret studying the battlefield with his binoculars. He was sniped, and the 2-pounder put seven rounds into his vehicle, smashing

Digitized by Google

it to scrap metal. After this highly successful ambuscade, the Camerons took the precaution of burning all seven tanks. Throughout the day their positions were pelted with mortar and machine-gun fire, while field-guns sniped at any movement. The enemy meanwhile continued to use the El Adem road. Later in the afternoon a 3-ton lorry attempted to pass within fifty yards of the Cameron positions. When this vehicle went up in flames, aircraft dive-bombed the Highlanders viciously. Dauntlessly they replied, and an M.E.109 disappeared with smoke pouring from its engine and losing height. When night fell on 21st June they were still fighting and in good heart. They had not even sustained serious casualties.

After dark, Germans approached a Cameron outpost. A spokesman hailed the sentry, 'Kamerad English, you are safe now. The war for you is over.' A reply was given in short bursts. Later in the evening a South African soldier crossed from 'Beer' Battalion to advise that a German officer had sent him to contact the commander of the resistance group. Captain M'Kenzie sent for the German and conducted him to Lt.-Colonel Duncan. It was then learned that Tobruk had fallen that morning. The Germans demanded acceptance of General Klopper's capitulation. Lt.-Colonel Duncan promised a reply by 0500 hours next morning. The Germans offered to postpone attack if the Camerons would undertake to parade on the El Adem road at that hour ready to march to the prison cages. Lt.-Colonel Duncan gave his assurance that he would be there, but he added that he expected very few of his battalion to be on parade at such an early hour. When all weapons, stores, and documents had been destroyed, fifteen officers and approximately 200 men disappeared into the night in an endeavour to reach safety in the east. Few made more than the first miles, for the enemy was swarming across Libya in chase of the Eighth Army. On 23rd June a column of prisoners drew up to the cage on Tobruk airfield. The column halted, came to attention; the skirl of the pipes arose and the Camerons, with dauntless bearing, played themselves into captivity. The German guard turned out to honour the gesture; that night a fellow prisoner, conscious of the dark hour, wrote in his diary, 'Their example strengthened the weak.' Only six of the Scotsmen eluded capture. Lieutenant T. A. Nicol, M.C., after fantastic adventures, reached the enemy positions at El Alamein in a truck which he had obtained at the pistol point near Mersa Matruh. Waiting his chance, he followed a German staff car through the minefields. After spending some time with an Italian Division in the midst of a battle, he reached the British lines twenty-six days after leaving Tobruk. . . ."

"I SAW IT HAPPEN AT TOBRUK"

BY

MICHAEL B. LLOYD

(Reproduced from the South African weekly, 'Outspan,' in 'The 79th News,' April 1946.)

" . . . We looked out on to the Bardia road. An endless stream of transport poured over it, incessantly, moving east. Every second vehicle seemed to be a petrol wagon. It was hard to believe. The might of the

Digitized by Google

Axis at that moment seemed to be enormous. Gone were the wild hopes of the previous night, vanished like vapour in the heat. Last night, as we had lain under the stars, it had all seemed unreal, like a dream out of joint; our release seemed certain. Now, under the summer sun, reality smote us. We thought of home—unbelievably remote—and of cool things to eat and drink, mostly to drink. Captivity yawned before us unknown, abysmal, inevitable.

It was midday when we heard it. Faintly at first and then louder it came, a rhythmic swinging sound, unexpected but unmistakable—the skirl of the pipes. We scrambled out of our shelters to look, and saw, swinging along bravely as though they were marching to a ceremonial parade, a tiny column of men, led by the pipes and a drum, with the Drum-Major striding ahead. Silence fell as they came, and the drum tapped the pace for a moment as the pipers gathered their breath. Then, as they wheeled in towards us, they broke into 'Pibroch o' Donuil Dhu' with all the gay lilt of the Highlands and all the defiance and feeling a Scot can call out of his pipes. Smartly they march to attention, and halted as if on parade. To the strains of their regimental march the Camerons had come in to surrender.

We looked at this show of defiance, and deep down within us something moved, a strange akin feeling of pride. A man wept. And bubbling up through our numbness a ragged faint cheer broke aloud. Here was something that called deeper than capture, deeper indeed than men's fate—the indomitable spirit of Britain that scorned to be trailed in the dust."

ESCAPE FROM TOBRUK

(Page 336)

[This account was written by Major—then Lieutenant—A. B. Mitchell.—ED.]

Early on 21st June 1942 Tobruk had fallen to the Germans. The news of the capitulation reached the C.O. about 1000 hours. The Battalion held out alone for the whole day, while confirmation of the capitulation was sought, being strafed, bombed, and shelled throughout the whole of this period.

A German officer appeared that evening bearing a white flag. He reported to the C.O. and demanded our immediate surrender. With the threat of annihilation on the morrow, Colonel Duncan was left with no alternative, but he did gain time for a possible escape by saying that he could not gather in the Battalion until 5 A.M., when the Battalion would march into captivity.

The C.O. issued his orders, which included a briefing on escape methods. This information was passed to all ranks.

22nd June.—At 1.30 A.M. I found myself at Company H.Q. with Major James Marshall, the O.C., and Captain Donald Mackenzie.

We decided to make a break through the El Adem gap to the south, over the escarpment, and then due east. We hoped that, if all went well, we should join with our own troops on the Libyan border, where we hoped a stand would be made. The distance was some 120 miles, about six days' marching.

Digitized by Google

We set off at 2.30 A.M. Our rations consisted of the following items :—

2 1-lb. tins of Tomatoes.	1 2-gallon tin of Water (carried in a pack).
6 tins " Bully."	
1 dozen packets of Biscuits.	6 Water-bottles filled.

We were each armed with .38 pistol and had maps, compasses, and binoculars.

We reached the gap without incident, and after warily negotiating the mines on the road, found ourselves outside the Tobruk perimeter. In the darkness four others had joined us—Sergeant Fisher, who was Motor Transport Sergeant; Sergeant Wood; Private Nicol, a batman; and one other private whose name I cannot recall. As they had no maps or compasses, we let them come along with us.

The first few miles were traversed slowly, as we could hear voices all around us.

Daybreak found us still below the escarpment on the west of the Axis road and only about 100 yards from it. We made for a derelict 3-tonner top, complete with cover, and decided to " lie up " there for the day. It was soon evident that we were in the centre of a hive of activity. Tanks and lorries rolled down the road towards Tobruk, and more could be seen all along the escarpment, while J.U.52s poured in with German troops.

Pooling our resources, our daily ration for the next six days consisted of ½ pint of water, ⅓ tin of " bully," and some biscuits. It was decided to make two meals of this. One before we started each night, and the other when we stopped to lie up in the morning. We could well imagine, from the first day of intense heat, that the water situation was going to be a serious problem.

At 9 P.M. it was dark enough to move, and anything that could rattle was muffled. We reached the top of the escarpment by 11 P.M., where we had to pick our way through enemy tanks and lorries. We must have been seen, as one of the tanks put on its lights and started moving towards us. Fortunately, we were not in the beam, and we scuttled for a slit-trench close by. All seven of us squeezed in, and the tank came on to within 25 yards of us and turned away. We breathed again; we were safe; but made sure by breaking into a run until we had put about a mile between those tanks and ourselves. After a steady march at three miles an hour, stopping for ten minutes every two hours, we found ourselves about fifteen miles south and a little east of Tobruk.

23rd June.—We were not so fortunate this morning, as we found no shelter from the sun, save a few gorse bushes. With an old ground-sheet, we rigged up a crude shelter. Although tired, we could only sleep for a few hours in the heat of the day, and by midday everyone was awake. We thought it safe enough to make a short recce in all directions to try to improve our position and, if possible, find some water.

To our surprise, however, we found a large German " Leaguer " only a mile away in a wadi and in our line of march. Further movement was out of the question. As we could see no end to this group to the south, we decided that night to skirt it to the north, which we did without incident.

24th June.—We stopped beside some abandoned Italian vehicles from the 1940 push. They provided good shelter, but it was still frightfully hot, and thirst more than hunger was having its effect. Examination of the vehicles

Digitized by Google

found traces of water in one of the radiators. About three pints of very filthy water was drained from it. It tasted awful, but we drank it nevertheless. James Marshall and one of the privates had blistered feet and some clean water had to be spared to clean the burst blisters. James was persuaded to dump some spare clothing he was carrying. We started this evening at 8 P.M. and plodded on, adding an extra hour in the morning after daybreak in order to reach the shelter of a crashed C.R.42. We lay up as before. Nothing to report.

25th June.—We were now on familiar territory. Our desert barrel-routes and the broad vehicle track—the Trig-el-Abd. We hoped to make the "wire" on our next bound, but were not very hopeful of reaching our own troops there, as we had seen no sign of any action for two days and we were travelling only about five miles from the coast.

The water ration was getting smaller, and if we did not reach our troops in a couple of days, the position would become desperate. Our party were beginning to string out. Sergeant Wood and the private with sore feet were lagging, and the pace had, of necessity, to be slowed.

26th June.—Morning found us on a clearly defined track about ten miles from the wire, and again found shelter by an abandoned Italian Breda vehicle full of 60-pounder shells. This vehicle appeared to have been only recently abandoned, but hopes of making the thing go were soon shattered on examination. Sergeant Fisher made a splendid effort here. We did find water, however. We drained about six pints from the radiator. We could hardly believe our good fortune, and as someone produced a little tea and sugar, we had a fire going in no time.

It was my turn as look-out, and I scanned the desert while we waited for tea. There, to the north, about two miles away on the horizon, appeared a moving vehicle. I warned everyone, and the fire was put out. For hours we watched this vehicle move round us in a half-circle, always keeping just too far away to identify the two figures moving in the back. We did notice that it stopped each time it reached the barrels on the tracks, and deduced that it would, in all probability, eventually come along our track, as there were a couple of barrels only 100 yards ahead of us. We had not long to wait, and we made our plans, having distinguished the Afrika Corps hats of the two Germans in the back.

The two privates were to act as decoys, and lie under our vehicle with their boots off, and to make movements to attract attention should they come past. We placed the two sergeants in the front, and James, Donald and I, who were armed, hid in the back. Everything went according to plan. The German vehicle, an open 30-cwt., approached from the rear; the two Germans in the back spotted the men underneath and hammered on the canopy for their driver to stop. This was our cue. I jumped out and went for the driver, Donald covered his mate, and James, with the two sergeants, covered the two Germans in the back. We must have looked pretty desperate, not having washed or shaved for more than a week. Those Germans were certainly scared. Donald and I disarmed them and kept them covered; Sergeant Fisher attended to the vehicle, whose engine was still running, and James organised the loading of our bits and pieces.

The Germans, who were all bearded, were sappers and were plotting our barrel-routes on to their maps. We destroyed their maps and left them sitting in the desert with the sordid remains of our water and rations. We

Digitized by Google

had found that their vehicle had ample supplies of both. All this had taken only about five minutes, and we were soon heading due south after an adventure only to be imagined in a Wild West film.

We had spotted another vehicle at the same spot as the first, and had therefore no time to waste. We had relieved two of the Germans of their hats, which fitted Donald and I, and we took up our positions in the back of the vehicle as the Germans had, keeping the others low down, while James went in the front with Fisher.

A rocky surface kept us down to a steady 25 m.p.h., and after 20 miles we took stock. We found food and water plentiful, most of it having been looted from the Tobruk N.A.A.F.I. Tins of stew, potatoes, fruit, milk, &c. The petrol situation, however, was not so good; there was only sufficient in the tank to take us about ten miles more. We turned again due east and luck was with us. Having gone only about five miles we found an abandoned German armoured car with a tank containing about 27 gallons, and ten miles farther on we hit a British dump of petrol, and loaded as much as we could carry with safety. We knew then that we could not be far from the border, and when we found a dump of water, we decided to call it a day. That night we ate and drank until we felt ill, and having posted our look-out, settled down to a well-earned night's sleep.

27th June.—We now decided to move by day, keeping well away from the coast. We hit the wire soon after we started at 7 A.M., and found a gap about five miles south of Fort Madelina. We suspected mines, but kept our fingers crossed and tore through. Night found us on the Mersa Matruh-Siwa track. We were then mid-way between those two places, having found a kilo mark 75.

28th June.—A decision had to be made here. Whether to make for Siwa oasis, where we were sure that one of our fighter squadrons was still operating, or to continue due east and make direct for Alexandria. We decided on the latter. Full of food and high spirits, we set off, and stopped again almost immediately. Donald had sighted a speck on the track moving south towards us. It proved to be two Italians on a motor-bike. Donald and I took up our positions wearing our German hats, and we moved on slowly towards them. They approached unsuspecting and stopped alongside. They were petrified when I dug a Luger pistol into the stomach of the driver. We questioned them in very poor Italian, and, as far as we could make out, our troops were making a stand in Matruh. They could tell us nothing of Rommel's Panzers, whom they had not seen. They belonged to the Bersaglieri Regiment and were deserting. We took them with us after destroying the bike.

We had only been going for a couple of hours, and making good progress over a hard rocky surface, when suddenly, out of a wadi only half a mile ahead, came a German jeep driven by a German officer, to be followed about an equal distance in the rear and about 400 yards to our right, by a British P.U. driven by a German soldier. We had no time to formulate a plan of action, and this is what happened. We approached the officer slowly (Donald and I were still wearing our Afrika Corps hats), and drove between the two vehicles, keeping the jeep on our left. I shall never forget the look of amazement on the face of that German officer as we pulled him out of his seat and threatened him of the consequences of uttering a syllable. His capture on the blind side of the other vehicle took only a matter of seconds, and when

Digitized by Google

the P.U. closed in to investigate, its driver too was soon made our prisoner. The German officer, who spoke fairly good English, told us that we were wasting our time, because Rommel would be in Alexandria and Cairo in a few days. His confidence had soon returned, and with it the usual German arrogance. We destroyed his jeep and all the wireless installations contained in the P.U. and took the latter with us. The German officer was dumb to our questioning, but he was obviously a recce officer and his own troops could not be many miles away. Speed was therefore essential.

We had now four prisoners and had to organise our loads. James and I in the front of the P.U. and two Italians, with one private to look after them, in the back. Sergeant Fisher and Donald in front of the 30-cwt., with Sergeant Wood and Private Nicol looking after the two Germans in the back.

All set for Alexandria, and approaching the area south of Garawla wadi, but still on the escarpment. A shot rang out, and we stopped the P.U., which was ahead. Shouting from the other vehicle made us go back to investigate. We found that Sergeant Wood and Nicol had been struggling for possession of a Luger pistol, when it accidentally went off, severely wounding Nicol in the thigh, breaking his leg near the hip. Everybody, including the Germans, lent a hand in making a crude splint, and making Nicol as comfortable as possible, with blankets we had taken from the Germans. Four shell dressings which we had retained came in useful, but Nicol was in bad shape. Our plans to keep away from the coast had now to be dispensed with, as it was vital to get Nicol to a hospital without delay, if we were to save his life. We knew the country well, and made for Garawla wadi to get off the escarpment and reach the coast road. We had lost two valuable hours attending to Nicol. I mention this because, as it happened, they were to prove vital to our future.

After going about an hour, north and slightly east, we sighted a great column of yellow dust to the north and west about four miles away. Panzers, without a doubt. We went all out for the wadi. The bumping and swaying as we hurtled along must have been absolutely hell to poor Nicol in the back. Within sight of the familiar defences the Battalion had made in 1940 we were spotted, and within half an hour two German half-tracks mounting 2-pounder guns were gaining on us rapidly. We had allowed the slower-moving 30-cwt. to go ahead, and the first of the German vehicles bore down on us. We stopped, and I turned round to find the muzzle of the gun only about a foot from my nose. The German officer in charge barked something in German, which I could not understand, but I had forgotten that I still looked like a German myself with my Afrika Corps hat. He waved us on. I made frantic signs to James to go on, and to remove his balmoral in doing so. Alas! it was too late. The German had spotted him, and he ordered, "*Schottlander aus.*" We had treated our prisoners fairly well, and our captive German officer put in a good word for us. His "I told you so" was a bitter pill to swallow. We had been beaten by that accidental shot and the two hours taken to fix up Nicol.

Only an hour after our capture we were being shelled by our own 25-pounders. So near, but oh! so far.

I do not know what fate befell all my comrades who served in the war, but I am glad to record that Private Nicol recovered from his wounds. Major James Marshall died whilst escaping in Italy, Sergeant Fisher was

Digitized by Google

killed when attempting to escape at Benghazi, and Captain Donald Mackenzie was killed fighting with the Partisans in Italy in 1944, having escaped from an Italian P.O.W. camp. [See page 381.—ED.]

APPENDIX 15

(Page 344)

FAREWELL MESSAGE

FROM

MAJOR-GENERAL F. I. S. TUKER, C.B., D.S.O., O.B.E.
Commander, 4th Indian Division

For two years and a quarter it has been my good fortune to serve with you and now the time has come for me to go. I can never forget you.

You have built a brotherhood in arms such as has seldom been equalled in all our long history.

Your great battle at SIDI BARRANI in 1940, at KEREN, in the Desert Campaign of 1941, at BENGHAZI, in the defence of TOBRUK, near MARETH, at AKARIT, on GARCI, and in the MEJERDA, your most decisive victory, are honours of which you may be justly proud. They are carved deep in the tablets of this war.

I have never known you to falter in battle. I have only seen your courage, your tenacity, and the skill and fierceness of your attack, that have won you victories that have astonished the rest of the Army.

I know that you will not rest on the laurels of your glorious past. The qualities that have brought you such success are those that will bring you future victory with great loss to the enemy and little loss to yourselves. The badge that you wear on your shoulders is now the symbol of these qualities throughout our armies.

We are not done yet. Your great example is still needed to show how decisive success is to be won. Your cause is the cause of mankind. May God speed you and bear you on with good cheer and hope through every test that lies before you to the final victory that He will assuredly grant to you who so nobly deserve it.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 16

(Page 356)

LETTER RECEIVED BY LT.-COLONEL J. C. THOMSON, M.B.E., FROM LIEUTENANT JACK, TAKEN PRISONER OF WAR WITH "A" COMPANY AT BIBBIANO ON 5TH AUGUST 1944

DEAR COLONEL THOMSON,

I was delighted to receive your letter a few minutes ago and to see that you are with the Battalion once more. I had no idea that you were C.O., otherwise I would have written to you. Your return is as pleasing to us "ex-members" of the Battalion as to those now with it, and I offer you my congratulations and sincere best wishes.

Convalescing in Austria would be very nice; however, I was glad to leave it. On the day we flew from Llandshut (8th May) a sniper's bullet whizzed by a few inches from me. This a week after being liberated, too.

In order to give you as clear a picture as possible of what I know *re* "A" Company, I'll have to give a lot of detail of what happened before the actual counter-attack by the Germans.

It was understood that "B" Company were to attack the high feature beyond Grillo, while "C" Company were to take Bibbiano village. This was to be done when we ("A" Company) succeeded on Grillo.

Our "arty" support was to fire from 1930 until 2045 hours, at which time we were about 100 yards from our shells. Any doubts the other ranks had about our "arty" being inaccurate (an idea conceived at Cassino) were soon dispelled. Shells continued to land up *until* 2115. We then attacked.

I was on the right with No. 8 Platoon and, encountering no opposition, by-passed one house and occupied the right-hand "pimple" of Grillo. We dug in as best as we could (surface a bit rocky), but were troubled a bit by Spandau teams (trying to draw our fire) on our right flank, which was rather exposed.

Meanwhile Lieutenant Poe, I believe, killed some Germans in the farm buildings later occupied by Company H.Q.

Inaccurate "arty" fired throughout the night, using phosphorus shells. However, a very troublesome and accurate mortar kept firing, and I sent a message to Company H.Q. giving a bearing of 90 degrees. This bearing was accurate, as we could hear the mortar firing from our right and slightly behind it.

At about 0300-0400 hours, Major Underwood visited my area and we agreed that the "pimple" occupied by No. 8 Platoon should not be occupied by the whole platoon during the day, because it was dominated by the high feature beyond and sufficient cover could not be obtained even by digging down and building up. In the event of "B" Company attacking the high feature, No. 8 Platoon would stay put right on the "pimple," but as it appeared unlikely that "B" would attack, two good positions were to be held by one section with two Bren guns and extra ammunition.

The remainder of the platoon were to occupy the by-passed house 50 yards to the left and nearer No. 9 Platoon, where we could cover the gap between

Digitized by Google

the two platoons more advantageously. This was done at dawn and we made the house a strong-point.

We found five Germans in the house. They offered no fight and were quickly despatched to Company H.Q. We used their Spandaus and automatics later.

Owing to the enormous breadth of our front, the Company Commander was obliged to have No. 9 Platoon forward and between Nos. 7 and 8 Platoons. They (No. 9 Platoon) were to withdraw if attacked directly, in which case Nos. 7 and 8 would remain fixed and kill any enemy whose chose to hamper No. 9 Platoon's withdrawal to Company H.Q.

At about one hour after daybreak a heavy barrage came down upon us. It was short but heavy. No. 8 Platoon were about 200-300 yards from No. 9 Platoon and a similar distance beyond that from No. 7 Platoon. I had a message from Company H.Q. saying that No. 9 Platoon were withdrawing. While I was at the 38 set, Corporal M'Millan (5th Section) and Corporal Alexander (4th Section) had apparently fired on some Germans who were hampering No. 9 Platoon's withdrawal. The enemy withdrew from that sector as far as we could see. I saw several of No. 9 Platoon fall wounded or killed, but most managed to get to Company H.Q. I think.

I next observed the enemy about 400-500 yards to my left and rear on the high ground above Company H.Q. and about the No. 7 Platoon area. I informed Company H.Q. of this and kept it informed of the enemy's movements. The enemy seemed to be infiltrating forward through the trees. No. 8 Platoon, from the house, fired on the enemy who were on our right, but who did not seem to want to move in our direction but round our flank.

At this point Major Underwood told me to hold out in the house area at all costs and to extricate the two forward Bren teams if possible. This was attempted by sending a runner, but by this time we were being sniped from the rear right flank. I informed the Company Commander that I feared the two Bren teams would by now be cut off and we probably could not get in touch with them.

D.F. fire had been asked for, but as no F.O.O. was with us and the shells were dropping just behind us, we had to call it off and try some ranging in the middle of the fight. This was not successful.

Observing the area at Company H.Q., I saw about twenty people lined up against a wall and thought they were prisoners taken by No. 7 Platoon, but closer observation with binoculars showed that they were in K.D. I was called to the 38 set and Major Underwood said, "Situation desperate. House mined. Enemy threaten blow up house. You will counter-attack this position immediately." I was in no doubt for the need for getting at grips with the enemy in Company H.Q. area at once and divided the platoon into two groups. Corporal Alexander, with about 9-10 men, was sent by me to a point 100 yards downhill, and we gave what covering fire we could with rifles and Spandau. I did not use 2-inch mortar, because of our own troops massed against the wall. The enemy were surprised a bit and did not have a chance to open up until the group had almost completed its first objective. I saw Corporal M'Millan fall and two or three others, but they seemed to get there all right, except the corporal. I gave the group time to manœuvre into firing positions to cover our movement, but they were now being fired on from the high ground all around as well as Company H.Q. I immediately led No. 2 group out and we were heavily fired on. We had

Digitized by Google

to leap down from a few of those 5-ft. terraces, and when I got to Corporal Alexander's group I was alone. The remainder of my group got pinned down and were with Lance-Sergeant Cameron (Acting Platoon Sergeant—Sergeant Turner having been wounded on the day of the attack). I managed to get the rest of my group down in twos and threes, but lost the 38 set; Metcalfe (who was carrying a Spandau) badly shot up in the forearms, Bonner shot through head and instantly killed, M'Lauchlin shot in the thigh, Lees missing, and, I think, Corporal Hay wounded. We still had 150-200 yards to get to Company H.Q. and could only get cover in a ditch of from 12 in. to 18 in. deep. I don't know who the people were who " got " it in Alexander's group, but none, I think, were fatal. Corporal Alexander's leg buckled up jumping for cover from one of those terraces, and Corporal M'Millan had a burst through the biceps of his right arm. I crawled along the ditch to weigh up the situation further when M'Donald, 42, said he had seen the Company Commander being marched away just before he (M'Donald) had left the house.

M'Donald left the house in my group, but after I did. Acting on this information, I decided to endeavour to withdraw to the wadi beneath Bibbiano, as I felt certain that Major Underwood would be the last of the company to be taken prisoner. I felt that if we could at least get to this wadi I could get word back to the C.O. *re* enemy strength and positions. I called up Sergeant Cameron to tell him of my intention. As he crawled forward the enemy opened up from the direction of the wadi and from about 80 yards away.

They had moved round our original right flank undoubtedly and had established a link with the enemy behind and above Company H.Q. We also came under fire from Spandaus, which had moved on the " pimple " and house just vacated. The slightest move by anyone brought a hail of bullets down on the spot from all directions and there was no option but to give up the hopeless and unhappy struggle—unhappy in the fact that we knew Nos. 7 and 9 Platoons had been overrun along with Company H.Q. By this time there was no sign of the rest of the company. As we were taken back over our own positions (our " arty " still dropping ranging shots amongst us) we counted six Spandaus and in the house in the wadi beyond (German H.Q. of some sort) fifty or so Bosches came out to look at us.

I can't help feeling that we were allowed to take Grillo unhindered as part of the enemy plans. They left those pockets in the houses in the hope that they would cause confusion in our rear and we probably did not wipe them out as seemed likely later.

I passed myself off as a private until I got to Divisional H.Q. of Panzer Grenadiers (114 I think the number was). I gave my name as Jack and they simply told me I was the Platoon Commander of No. 8 Platoon. I was questioned about four times by the I.O., who, after finding I would not drink enough of his wine to make me talk freely, threatened me with " something unpleasant." He wanted to know about the 5th Brigade, but got nothing from me. He did not carry out his threat, needless to say.

A Captain Stott (of the Central India Horse), who was sent up to assist " C " Company, I believe, was taken prisoner at Grillo on the night of the 6th.

Ours was not a glorious end but I can't help feeling that we were defeated by the nature of the country in that particular spot plus the size of Grillo rather than by the guile of the enemy.

Digitized by Google

I don't know much about the remainder of the company as to who did good work, except that I understand Major Underwood fought to the end and was an inspiration to those around him by his determination and example. The signallers (Lance-Corporal M'Kenna died of wounds) were completely unperturbed and kept up communication until they had to destroy their wireless sets. Private Holland (I later met him in Austria) fought like a tiger, and I believe had nearly all his clothes blown off him by grenades before he was taken prisoner. He had many wounds but quickly recovered. One of the stretcher-bearers was shot dead in a doorway while rushing out to attend the wounded. He had forgotten to take his flag and must have been lost in his eagerness to get out to the wounded. All this information I got more or less from Lance-Corporal Millward, the company clerk, who was also wounded.

In my own party the most notable and noble act was one by Bonner, who was sniped in the head while trying to get Metcalfe (wounded) to a place of safety. (I had given orders initially to ignore the wounded and reach Company H.Q. at all costs.) When I had only one active N.C.O. left (Lance-Sergeant Cameron), Corporal Alexander (he seemed to have twisted his ankle) kept trying to get people to some sort of decent cover, even although he was being specially earmarked for enemy attention.

I got the impression from a German signal officer that they had somehow expected the 5th Brigade to put in an attack in that area. They had found two Gurkhas (belonging to the 5th Brigade) in our area and thought that the Division was going to do some sort of switch. The two Gurkhas seemed actually to have got lost somehow. The enemy seemed to have withdrawn a bit in the face of our attack, but counter-attacked when they realised we were only one company strong. They had many troops in reserve.

I don't think I have left anything out I should have in this report and have stated everything as it appeared to me. I shall only be too glad to give any further information you want or confirm any other details that I know about and may have omitted.

It is a long story and I'll be pleased to hear from you as to whether you have any further points needing cleared up.

I fear my soldiering days are over as I appear to have a duodenal ulcer, which I am afraid was present before I went overseas. I have been confined to bed now these past three weeks and will probably be so confined for another two at least.

I met John Stirling when I was on leave and he looks well. Angus Mackintosh and I had a pleasant chat one evening with General and Mrs Collier. We compared some snaps that Robin took in Greece with some which the General took there during the last war when the 2nd Battalion were there.

I hope you are all in the best of health and enjoying good weather for your well-earned rest.

Yours sincerely,

WM. JACK.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 17

(Page 379)

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY

BY

MAJOR-GENERAL C. H. BOUCHER, C.B.E., D.S.O.
Commander, 4th Indian Division

The 2nd Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders is shortly to leave the Division for service in another part of Europe. This occasion marks the end of an association with the 4th Indian Division which began nearly six years ago, and which, with one short break, has continued until now.

The story of the 2nd Camerons in this war is the story of the 4th Indian Division. The original Battalion came to the Middle East from India with the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade in August 1939. SIDI BARRANI, KEREN, HALFAYA PASS, BIR EL GUBI, MARAUA; these names are landmarks and are already history. The extraordinary gallantry and great fighting spirit of this Battalion earned it a reputation unsurpassed in all the Imperial Forces. Finally, in June 1942, it was overwhelmed at TOBRUK with the rest of the 11th Brigade, fighting to the end against hopeless odds.

The new 2nd Battalion came to the Division in Italy in January 1944. Inexperienced and untried in battle, the Battalion found itself, without warning, in the middle of some of the fiercest and bloodiest fighting of the whole war, in the hills behind Cassino. It soon became plain that the spirit and tradition of the old Battalion had been passed on in full measure to the new. Under appalling conditions, it fought with the same courage and endurance which the Division has long associated with the name of the 2nd Camerons. CASSINO, ORSOGNA, AREZZO, GOTHIC LINE; these names were added to the long list of hard-fought battles. Chance decreed that the necessity for intervention in Greece should bring the Battalion to finish the war in Macedonia, in the very place where the fathers of the present men finished the last war. Here they have established as fine a record in the difficult task of liberating the country from the terror of civil war and of maintaining order as was to be expected from such a Battalion.

As in battle, so in quieter times, the discipline, smartness, and *esprit-de-corps* of the officers and men of this Battalion have been the admiration of us all, and of the Greeks. They have set and maintained a standard to which all units might aspire, but to which few could attain.

We are honoured to have been associated with the 2nd Camerons. Their departure from the Division leaves a gap which will be very difficult to fill. We wish them all good luck wherever they may go, and we know that they will take with them as proud a memory of the 4th Indian Division as all ranks who served with them in it will always have of them.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 18

(Page 379)

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY

BY

BRIGADIER H. J. C. HUNT, C.B.E., D.S.O.
Commander, 11th Indian Infantry Brigade

1st July 1945

VALEDICTORY

The 2nd Battalion The QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS is leaving this Brigade.

During the nine months that I have had the honour to have them under my command, they have been given tasks of a most varied, unusual, and often unwarlike nature. In whatever rôle, and in the normal routine of soldiering, they have done the " job " not only well, but with a rare distinction which I have come to recognise as a hallmark of the Regiment.

I can give no higher praise than to say that the Officers and Men of the 2nd CAMERONS, not content with being a fine unit in themselves, have understood and applied splendidly the spirit of co-operation in the Brigade team, and with all those with whom they have had to deal. It is a sad blow to this team spirit that we must lose them.

On behalf of All Ranks of the Brigade, I thank the 2nd CAMERONS men for their large share in our fortune of the past. I wish them success and fresh adventures for the future.

JOHN HUNT,
Brigadier.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX 19

(Page 250)

PERIODICAL LISTS OF OFFICERS ON THE STRENGTH OF THE BATTALION

31st August 1939

INDIA

Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron, C.O. On leave in United Kingdom.
Major A. Anderson, M.C., Second-in-Command. Temporarily in command.
Major M. J. H. Wilson, O.C. " B " Company. On leave in United Kingdom. (Later posted to 1st Battalion.)
Major T. P. Saunders, M.C., O.C. " A " Company. (O.C. Advance Party—MENA.)
Major C. S. Duncan, O.C. " H.Q." Company.
Captain J. Sorel-Cameron, O.C. " D " Company.
Captain The Hon. A. C. Campbell, (Acting) Staff Captain, 11th Infantry Brigade. (Posted to United Kingdom on rejoining.)
Captain H. W. Cairns, " D " Company. On leave in United Kingdom. (Did not rejoin 2nd Battalion.)
Lieutenant P. C. C. Tweedie, " A " Company.
Lieutenant D. J. Brodie, " B " Company. On leave in United Kingdom. (Did not rejoin 2nd Battalion.)
Lieutenant W. A. Stevenson, " D " Company.
Lieutenant C. A. H. M. Noble, Adjutant.
Lieutenant H. R. Haig, " B " Company. (Assistant Garrison Adjutant—ALEXANDRIA.)
Lieutenant R. M. Munro, " H.Q." Company (M.T.O.).
Lieutenant A. G. Rumbold, M.C., " H.Q." Company (S.O.).
Lieutenant R. W. Leah, " B " Company. On leave in United Kingdom. (Later posted to 1st Battalion.)
Lieutenant I. D. Robertson, " H.Q." Company (Carriers).
2nd Lieutenant Sir Francis D. S. Head, Bt., " A " Company.
2nd Lieutenant A. J. Cameron, " C " Company.
2nd Lieutenant C. C. B. Gordon, " C " Company.
2nd Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine, " D " Company.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster A. G. Cochrane, Quartermaster.
Major D. A. G. Bannerman, O.C. " C " Company. (O.C. Temporary Depot—AHMEDNAGAR.)
Captain R. M. Neilson. Attached S.A.S., Pachmarli. (Rejoined 2nd Battalion later.)

8th September 1940

EGYPT

Lt.-Colonel I. C. Cameron.
Major A. Anderson, M.C.
Major D. A. G. Bannerman.
Major C. S. Duncan.
T/Major R. M. Neilson.
T/Captain (Adjutant) C. A. H. M. Noble.
T/Captain H. R. Haig.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain A. G. Rumbold, M.C.
T/Captain R. G. Borradaile, M.C.
T/Captain I. D. Robertson.
T/Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.
Lieutenant S. Manson, O.C. 1st Reinforcements.
Lieutenant V. C. Fennessey, A/T Gunnery Course, MAADI.
Lieutenant A. J. Cameron.
Lieutenant D. Douglas, Student, M.E.T.S.
2nd Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.
2nd Lieutenant J. W. Davison.
2nd Lieutenant C. Kerr.
2nd Lieutenant J. Keir, Student, M.E.W.T.S.
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne.
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster A. G. Cochrane.
Captain E. T. St M. Brett, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).

17th November 1940

WESTERN DESERT

T/Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, M.C.
Major C. S. Duncan.
T/Major R. M. Neilson.
T/Captain (Adjutant) C. A. H. M. Noble.
T/Captain H. R. Haig.
T/Captain I. D. Robertson.
T/Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.
T/Captain I. S. T. Macintyre.
Lieutenant J. A. Crisp-Clarke (S.L.I.).
Lieutenant A. J. Cameron.
Lieutenant D. Douglas.
2nd Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.
2nd Lieutenant C. Kerr.
2nd Lieutenant J. Keir.
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne.
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane.
2nd Lieutenant J. F. Mackinnon.
2nd Lieutenant D. A. Robertson.
2nd Lieutenant A. H. Cameron.
2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron.
2nd Lieutenant A. G. Orr.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster A. G. Cochrane.

December 1940

WESTERN DESERT (NIBEIWA AND SIDI BARRANI)

Headquarters—

Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, M.C., Commander.
Major C. S. Duncan, Second-in-Command.
Captain C. A. H. M. Noble, Adjutant.
Lieutenant C. Kerr, I.O.
Lieutenant V. C. Fennessey, A/Quartermaster.

" H.Q." Company—

Major C. S. Duncan, Commander.
Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt., S.O.
Captain I. D. Robertson, Carriers. Died of wounds. Awarded M.C.
Captain F. C. Q. Irvine, M.T.O.

" A " Company—

Captain I. S. T. Macintyre, Commander. (Wounded.)
2nd Lieutenant A. G. Orr. (Died of wounds.)
2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron.

Digitized by Google

" B " Company—

Captain H. R. Haig, Commander.
2nd Lieutenant J. F. Mackinnon. (Wounded. Awarded M.C.)
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne. In charge of Guard on Water Point. (Rejoined Battalion, 11th December.)
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.

" C " Company—

Captain D. Douglas, Commander.
Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant D. A. Robertson. (Died of wounds.)
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cameron. With Guard on Baggage Dump.

" D " Company—

Major R. M. Neilson, Commander. (Mentioned in Despatches.)
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman. (Wounded, but remained on duty.)
2nd Lieutenant A. H. Cameron. (Wounded.)

16th January 1941

SUDAN

T/Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, M.C.
Major C. S. Duncan.
T/Major R. M. Neilson.
T/Captain H. R. Haig.
T/Captain J. A. Crisp-Clarke (S.L.I.).
T/Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.
T/Captain (A/Quartermaster) V. C. Fennessey.
T/Captain A. J. Cameron.
T/Captain D. Douglas.
Lieutenant J. D. Flynn.
2nd Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.
2nd Lieutenant R. Johnston.
2nd Lieutenant W. F. G. Brabin.
2nd Lieutenant (A/Adjutant) J. Keir.
2nd Lieutenant C. Kerr.
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant A. G. Cameron.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.
Lieutenant M. Ferguson, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).

9th March 1941

ERITREA

T/Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C.
Major C. S. Duncan.
T/Major R. M. Neilson.
T/Captain H. R. Haig.
T/Captain D. B. Lang.
T/Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.
T/Captain (A/Quartermaster) V. C. Fennessey.
T/Captain A. J. Cameron (L.O. att. Division).
T/Captain D. Douglas.
Lieutenant J. D. Flynn.
2nd Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.
2nd Lieutenant R. Johnston.
2nd Lieutenant J. Keir.
2nd Lieutenant C. Kerr.
2nd Lieutenant K. D. Milne.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Cochrane, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.
Lieutenant M. Ferguson, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon.

Digitized by Google

19th April 1941

EGYPT [1]

Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, M.C.
Major C. S. Duncan.
Captain The Hon. H. C. Cumming-Bruce (Seaforths).
T/Captain D. B. Lang.
T/Captain J. A. Crisp-Clarke (S.L.I.).
T/Captain V. C. Fennessey.
T/Captain A. J. Cameron (L.O. att. 4th Indian Division).
T/Captain D. Douglas.
Lieutenant J. D. Flynn.
Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.
Lieutenant R. Johnston.
Lieutenant W. F. G. Brabin.
Lieutenant N. L. MacLucas.
2nd Lieutenant J. Keir.
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.
2nd Lieutenant A. A. Robertson.
2nd Lieutenant P. A. D. Hunt.
2nd Lieutenant A. M. M'Donald.
2nd Lieutenant W. C. Richardson.
2nd Lieutenant A. D. Munro.
Lieutenant M. Ferguson, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).

22nd June 1941

WESTERN DESERT (HALFAYA PASS)

T/Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C. Sick leave.
Major T. P. Saunders, M.C.
Captain The Hon. H. C. Cumming-Bruce (Seaforths).
Captain The Hon. A. C. Campbell. On course, M.E.T.S.
T/Major D. B. Lang, M.C.
T/Captain A. J. Cameron (L.O. att. 4th Indian Division).
Lieutenant J. M. Marshall (Seaforths).
Lieutenant N. L. MacLucas.
Lieutenant J. Keir (Adjutant).
Lieutenant R. Johnston.
Lieutenant C. Kerr.
Lieutenant A. G. Cameron.
Lieutenant A. M. Chisholm. On leave.
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Campbell.
2nd Lieutenant A. A. Robertson.
2nd Lieutenant P. A. D. Hunt.
2nd Lieutenant J. W. A. G. Forsyth.
2nd Lieutenant A. I. Ross.
2nd Lieutenant E. W. Barclay-Tedford.
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Duthie.
2nd Lieutenant R. Andrews.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. M. Connell.
T/Captain M. Ferguson, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).

3rd August 1941

WESTERN DESERT

T/Lt.-Colonel A. Anderson, D.S.O., M.C. Att. 11th Brigade.
Major T. P. Saunders, M.C. Att. 1st Royal Fusiliers.
T/Major The Hon. H. C. Cumming-Bruce (Seaforths).
T/Major D. B. Lang, M.C.
T/Captain A. Grant.
T/Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.
T/Captain D. Douglas, D.S.O.
Lieutenant J. M. Marshall (Seaforths).
Lieutenant F. C. Q. Irvine.

[1] The Battalion reached Suez on 20th April *en route* for the Western Desert.—ED.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant N. L. MacLucas.
Lieutenant R. Johnston.
Lieutenant A. G. Cameron, M.C.
Lieutenant J. Keir.
Lieutenant C. Kerr.
Lieutenant A. M. Chisholm.
Lieutenant A. M. Macleod.
Lieutenant J. Bain, M.M.
2nd Lieutenant F. A. S. Chapman.
2nd Lieutenant A. A. Robertson.
2nd Lieutenant P. A. D. Hunt.
2nd Lieutenant W. C. Richardson.
2nd Lieutenant J. W. A. G. Forsyth.
2nd Lieutenant J. S. Pitts.
2nd Lieutenant A. I. Ross.
2nd Lieutenant E. W. Barclay-Tedford.
2nd Lieutenant G. Stewart.
2nd Lieutenant E. M. Ross.
2nd Lieutenant D. S. Hutcheson.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. M. Connell.
Captain A. D. Gillanders, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).

4th January 1942

WESTERN DESERT

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan.
Captain The Hon. A. C. Campbell.
T/Captain A. Grant.
A/Captain J. M. Marshall (Seaforths).
Captain D. A. Blair (Seaforths) (Adjutant).
A/Captain N. L. MacLucas.
T/Captain R. Johnston.
Lieutenant I. H. Macdonald.
Lieutenant L. Taylor.
Lieutenant C. Kerr.
Lieutenant J. Bain, M.M.
Lieutenant J. P. E. Williams.
Lieutenant P. A. D. Hunt.
Lieutenant E. W. Barclay-Tedford.
Lieutenant R. Andrews.
Lieutenant D. F. Griggs.
Lieutenant J. M. Mackay.
Lieutenant P. A. W. Allan.
Lieutenant K. R. Standing.
Lieutenant J. O. H. Dawson.
Lieutenant R. C. Haworth-Price.
Lieutenant E. M. Ross.
Lieutenant H. Guess.
Captain A. D. Gillanders, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).

7th March 1942

WESTERN DESERT

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan.
Major C. A. R. M'Rae (Seaforths).
T/Major P. C. C. Tweedie.
T/Major A. G. Rumbold, M.C.
A/Major J. M. Marshall (Seaforths). On leave.
Captain D. A. Blair (Seaforths) (Adjutant).
T/Captain A. J. Cameron.
T/Captain N. L. MacLucas.
T/Captain R. Johnston.
T/Captain A. G. Cameron.
T/Captain I. H. Macdonald.
T/Captain L. Taylor.
T/Captain F. A. S. Chapman.
Lieutenant J. Bain, M.M.
Lieutenant G. Stewart.
Lieutenant J. P. E. Williams.
Lieutenant A. B. Mitchell.
Lieutenant W. C. Richardson.
Lieutenant E. W. Barclay-Tedford.
Lieutenant R. Andrews. On leave.
Lieutenant D. F. Griggs. On course.
Lieutenant J. M. Mackay.
Lieutenant P. A. W. Allan.
Lieutenant G. Stewart, M.C.
Lieutenant E. M. Ross, M.C.
Lieutenant H. Guess.
Captain A. D. Gillanders, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).
Captain (Rev.) H. R. Mackinnon, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).

Digitized by Google

31st May 1942

WESTERN DESERT

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O.
Major C. A. R. M'Rae (Seaforths).
T/Major J. M. Marshall (Seaforths).
T/Captain A. G. Rumbold, M.C. On leave.
T/Captain D. A. Blair (Seaforths).
T/Captain A. D. Mackenzie.
T/Captain R. G. Borradaile, M.C. (Adjutant).
T/Captain Sir F. D. S. Head, Bt.
T/Captain A. J. Cameron.
T/Captain A. G. Cameron, M.C.
T/Captain I. H. Macdonald.
A/Captain A. L. Macnab.
A/Captain R. M. Smith.
A/Captain F. A. S. Chapman.
T/Captain J. Bain, M.M.
Lieutenant G. Stewart.
Lieutenant A. B. Mitchell.
Lieutenant T. A. Nicol.
Lieutenant A. R. Kemp.
Lieutenant W. C. Richardson.
Lieutenant E. W. Barclay-Tedford.
Lieutenant R. Andrews.
Lieutenant J. M. Mackay.
Lieutenant P. A. W. Allan.
Lieutenant G. Stewart, M.C.
Lieutenant D. S. Hutcheson.
Lieutenant J. L. Cameron.
Lieutenant E. M. Ross, M.C.
Lieutenant H. Guess.
Lieutenant D. I. Kinloch.
Lieutenant D. P. M'Laverty.
Lieutenant H. Seddon.
Captain (Rev.) H. Macdonald, C.F. (Church of Scotland) (Padre).
Captain W. R. Frewen, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).

January[1] 1944

EGYPT (MENA CAMP)

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Clarke, M.C.
T/Major G. H. Munro.
T/Major D. Douglas, D.S.O.
T/Major A. Todd.
T/Major D. B. Mitchell.
T/Captain A. F. Lauder.
T/Captain J. M. Underwood.
T/Captain W. W. Watt (Glasgow Highlanders).
T/Captain J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.
T/Captain I. Jack.
T/Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain E. A. Cameron.
T/Captain R. B. Marriott.
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
T/Captain H. G. Hall.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Lieutenant R. L. Gibson.
Lieutenant J. A. Swain.
Lieutenant H. Waring.
Lieutenant G. G. Macdonald.
Lieutenant G. Mackie.
Lieutenant I. U. Gow.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway.
Lieutenant W. Jack.
Lieutenant W. N. Cameron.
Lieutenant A. G. Findlay.
Lieutenant R. C. H. Collier.
Lieutenant P. I. Laughton.
Lieutenant J. S. Mackay.
Lieutenant C. G. S. Maxwell.
Lieutenant W. R. F. MacGillivray.
2nd Lieutenant I. C. Anderson.
2nd Lieutenant K. C. G. Morrison.
2nd Lieutenant T. H. Fairbairn.
2nd Lieutenant E. F. J. Chevasse.
2nd Lieutenant D. Robb.
2nd Lieutenant G. M. Poe.
2nd Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie.
2nd Lieutenant D. H. Burns.
2nd Lieutenant J. Stirling.
2nd Lieutenant A. M. Mackintosh.
Captain (Rev.) R. A. Smith, R.A.Ch.D. (Padre).
Lieutenant F. H. Leckie, R.A.M.C. (M.O.).

[1] Early in the month.—ED.

Digitized by Google

13th February 1944

ITALY

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Clarke, M.C.
T/Major G. H. Munro.
T/Major D. Douglas, D.S.O.
T/Major A. Todd.
T/Major D. B. Mitchell.
T/Captain A. F. Lauder.
T/Captain J. M. Underwood.
T/Captain W. W. Watt (H.L.I.) (Glasgow Highlanders).
T/Captain J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.
T/Captain I. Jack.
T/Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain E. A. Cameron.
T/Captain R. B. Marriott.
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
T/Captain H. G. Hall.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Lieutenant R. L. Gibson.
Lieutenant J. A. Swain.
Lieutenant H. Waring.
Lieutenant G. G. M'Donald.
Lieutenant G. Mackie.
Lieutenant I. U. Gow.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway.
Lieutenant W. Jack.
Lieutenant W. N. Cameron.
Lieutenant A. G. Findlay.
Lieutenant R. C. H. Collier.
Lieutenant P. I. Laughton.
Lieutenant C. G. S. Maxwell.
Lieutenant W. R. F. MacGillivray.
Lieutenant F. W. Andrew.
2nd Lieutenant I. C. Anderson.
2nd Lieutenant K. C. G. Morrison.
2nd Lieutenant T. H. Fairbairn.
2nd Lieutenant E. F. J. Chevasse.
2nd Lieutenant D. Robb.
2nd Lieutenant G. M. Poe.
2nd Lieutenant R. T. M'Kenzie.
2nd Lieutenant D. H. Burns.
2nd Lieutenant J. Stirling.
2nd Lieutenant A. M. Mackintosh.
Captain R. A. Smith (Padre).
Lieutenant F. H. Leckie (M.O.).

9th April 1944

ITALY

A/Lt.-Colonel G. H. Munro.
T/Major A. Todd.
T/Major D. Douglas, D.S.O.
A/Major J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.
T/Captain A. F. Lauder.
T/Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain R. B. Marriott.
T/Captain W. W. Watt (H.L.I.) (Glasgow Highlanders).
T/Captain E. A. Cameron.
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Lieutenant D. H. Burns.
Lieutenant R. L. Gibson.
Lieutenant H. Waring.
Lieutenant G. G. M'Donald.
Lieutenant I. U. Gow.
A/Captain J. Stirling.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway.
Lieutenant W. Jack.
Lieutenant W. N. Cameron.
Lieutenant A. G. Findlay.
Lieutenant C. G. S. Maxwell.
Lieutenant A. M. Mackintosh.
Lieutenant G. A. Dowson.
Lieutenant G. W. L. Garvoch.
Lieutenant G. Robertson.
Lieutenant I. C. Anderson.
Lieutenant E. F. J. Chevasse.
Lieutenant T. H. Fairbairn.
Lieutenant W. R. F. MacGillivray.
2nd Lieutenant G. M. Poe.
2nd Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie.
2nd Lieutenant R. W. Johnstone.
Captain (Rev.) R. A. Smith (Padre).
Lieutenant F. H. Leckie (M.O.).

Digitized by Google

30th July 1944

ITALY

T/Lt.-Colonel M. G. O. Hill.
T/Major J. C. Thomson (London Scottish).
T/Major D. Douglas, D.S.O.
T/Major J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.
A/Major J. M. Underwood.
T/Captain A. F. Lauder.
Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain C. A. Cameron.
T/Captain J. Stirling.
T/Captain R. B. Marriott.
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
T/Captain H. G. Hall.
A/Captain D. H. Burns.
A/Captain H. Waring.
A/Captain G. G. M'Donald.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway.
Lieutenant W. Jack.
Lieutenant W. N. Cameron.
Lieutenant A. G. Findlay.
Lieutenant A. M. Mackintosh.
Lieutenant G. A. Dowson.
Lieutenant T. H. Fairbairn.
Lieutenant A. M'Nab.
Lieutenant W. R. F. MacGillivray.
Lieutenant P. I. Laughton.
Lieutenant J. S. Mackay.
Lieutenant R. C. H. Collier (att. H.Q. 4th Indian Division).
Lieutenant K. C. G. Morrison.
Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie.
Lieutenant G. M. Poe.
2nd Lieutenant G. L. Russell.
Lieutenant I. U. Gow.
Captain (Rev.) W. F. S. Dick (Padre).
Lieutenant F. H. Leckie (M.O.).

24th September 1944

ITALY

A/Lt.-Colonel A. J. Noble, M.C.
T/Major J. C. Thomson (London Scottish).
T/Major J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.
T/Major E. A. Cameron, M.C.
A/Major J. M. Underwood.
A/Major C. A. Cameron.
Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain A. F. Lauder.
T/Captain H. D. Gibson (Liverpool Scottish).
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
T/Captain H. G. Hall.
T/Captain D. H. Burns, M.C.
A/Captain H. Waring.
A/Captain G. G. M'Donald.
A/Captain I. U. Gow.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Lieutenant R. L. Gibson.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway.
Lieutenant W. N. Cameron.
Lieutenant A. M. Mackintosh.
Lieutenant G. A. Dowson.
Lieutenant T. H. Fairbairn.
Lieutenant A. MacNab.
Lieutenant J. S. Mackay.
Lieutenant W. R. F. MacGillivray.
Lieutenant P. I. Laughton.
Lieutenant R. C. H. Collier.
Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie.
Lieutenant F. W. Robbie.
Lieutenant J. B. Buckingham.
Lieutenant E. G. Fichardt (U.D.F.).
2nd Lieutenant G. W. H. Foord (U.D.F.).
2nd Lieutenant J. A. Ellis (U.D.F.).
2nd Lieutenant R. R. J. Putterill (U.D.F.).
2nd Lieutenant A. Martin.
Captain (Rev.) D. F. S. Dick (Padre).
Lieutenant A. L. G. Cole (M.O.).

Digitized by Google

November [1] 1944

ITALY (TARANTO)

T/Lt.-Colonel A. T. Noble, M.C.
T/Major C. Kerr.
T/Major J. A. Cochrane, D.S.O., M.C.
T/Major E. A. Cameron, M.C.
T/Major J. M. Underwood.
T/Major C. A. Cameron, M.C.
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
T/Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain H. G. Hall.
T/Captain H. Waring.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C. (att. H.Q. 4th Indian Division).
T/Captain A. L. Andress.
T/Captain A. M. Mackintosh.
Lieutenant I. U. Gow.
Lieutenant R. L. Gibson.
Lieutenant A. M'Nab.
Lieutenant J. S. Mackay.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway, M.C.
Lieutenant W. R. F. MacGillivray.
Lieutenant P. I. Laughton.
Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie.
Lieutenant R. D. Roberts.
Lieutenant G. A. Dowson.
Lieutenant J. B. Buckingham.
Lieutenant F. W. Robbie.
Lieutenant G. L. Russell.
Lieutenant J. Ellis, M.C. (U.D.F.).
Lieutenant R. R. J. Putterill (U.D.F.).
Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Captain (Rev.) D. F. S. Dick, M.C., R.A.Ch.D.
Lieutenant P. L. G. Cole, R.A.M.C.

July 1945

GREECE (SALONIKA)

(On leaving the 4th Indian Division)

T/Lt.-Colonel J. C. Thomson, M.B.E. (London Scottish).
T/Major E. A. Cameron, M.C.
T/Major C. A. Cameron, M.C.
T/Major A. F. Lauder.
T/Major D. H. Burns, M.C.
T/Major H. D. Gibson (Liverpool Scottish).
T/Captain J. A. Dingwall-Fordyce.
T/Captain R. Stark.
T/Captain J. Malcolm.
T/Captain H. G. Hall.
T/Captain G. G. Macdonald.
T/Captain H. Waring.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C.
T/Captain A. L. Andress.
T/Captain E. R. Tweedle.
T/Captain G. A. Dowson.
Captain and Quartermaster G. G. Peaston.
Lieutenant A. G. Findlay.
Lieutenant P. I. Laughton.
Lieutenant R. T. Mackenzie.
Lieutenant D. R. Galloway, M.C.
Lieutenant E. Elliott.
Lieutenant H. H. Bisset.
Lieutenant G. L. Russell.
Lieutenant A. S. Logan.
Lieutenant H. T. Hagreen.
Lieutenant J. B. Buckingham.
Captain (Rev.) D. F. S. Dick, M.C., R.A.Ch.D.
Captain P. L. G. Cole, R.A.M.C.

[1] The Battalion reached Taranto on 1st November.—ED.

Digitized by Google

30th March 1946

ITALY

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., C.O.
Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
Major W. K. R. Murray, Company Commander.
T/Major E. A. Cameron, M.C., Company Commander.
T/Major C. A. Cameron, M.C. (Attending Greek Elections.)
T/Major J. A. Dingwall-Fordyce (Liverpool Scottish), Company Commander.
T/Major D. H. Burns, M.C., Company Commander.
Captain and Quartermaster D. Cameron, Quartermaster.
T/Captain R. Stark, Company Commander.
T/Captain I. H. Macdonald, Adjutant.
T/Captain J. Malcolm, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain H. G. Hall, Anti-Tank Platoon.
T/Captain H. Waring, Company Commander.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain A. L. Andress, M.T.O.
T/Captain D. R. Galloway, M.C. (U.E.I.).
T/Captain A. B. Mitchell, Mortar Platoon.
T/Captain J. A. P. Scott, Second-in-Command of Company.
Lieutenant P. A. W. Allan, I.O.
Lieutenant W. M'Bryde (A. and S. H.), S.O.
Lieutenant G. L. Russell. (Attending Greek Elections.)
Lieutenant H. B. Evans, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant R. H. C. Sherwood, Platoon Commander.

25th May 1946

ITALY

T/Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., C.O.
Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
Major W. K. R. Murray, Company Commander.
T/Major E. A. Cameron, M.C., Company Commander.
Captain and Quartermaster D. Cameron, Quartermaster.
T/Captain I. H. Macdonald, Adjutant.
T/Captain H. Waring, Company Commander.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., Company Commander.
T/Captain D. R. Galloway, M.C. (U.E.I.).
T/Captain A. B. Mitchell, Mortar Platoon.
T/Captain R. Bow (H.L.I.), Carrier Platoon.
T/Captain J. A. P. Scott, Company Commander.
T/Captain P. A. W. Allan, Second-in-Command of Company.
Lieutenant W. M'Bryde (A. and S. H.), Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant R. D. Roberts, Platoon Commander.
A/Captain R. H. C. Sherwood, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant A. R. Kemp, S.O.
2nd Lieutenant D. P. Shannon (H.L.I.), Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant G. Henderson (Black Watch), Platoon Commander.
Captain P. L. G. Cole (R.A.M.C.), M.O.

Digitized by Google

18th January 1947

ITALY (TRIESTE)

Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., C.O.
Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
Major W. K. R. Murray, Company Commander.
Major H. W. Cairns, M.C., Company Commander.
A/Major H. Waring, Company Commander.
A/Major A. B. Mitchell, Company Commander.
Captain and Quartermaster D. Cameron, Quartermaster.
Captain I. H. Macdonald. On leave in United Kingdom.
Captain R. C. MacCunn, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., Adjutant.
T/Captain A. L. Andress, M.T.O.
T/Captain G. Stewart, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain P. A. W. Allan, Company Commander.
T/Captain R. H. C. Sherwood, Company Commander.
T/Captain R. D. Roberts, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain A. R. Kemp, S.O.
T/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
Lieutenant G. Mackintosh, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant A. D. M'Naught (att. C.M.P.).
Lieutenant G. Henderson (Black Watch), Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant G. E. M. Yates (att. 1st Armoured Division).
Lieutenant E. A. Tasker. On course in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant F. E. G. Macauley, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant M. A. Wheeler (Seaforths). On course in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant J. R. Findlay, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant M. G. Wyatt. On leave in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant A. L. M'Lagan, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. P. Armstrong. On leave in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant W. B. Lang. Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. Sneddon. On leave in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant R. G. Lagden, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant I. D. Cameron, Platoon Commander.
Captain W. D. Peterkin (R.A.Ch.D.), Padre.

29th March 1947

ITALY

Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., C.O.
Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
Major H. W. Cairns, M.C. On leave in United Kingdom.
A/Major H. Waring, Company Commander.
A/Major A. B. Mitchell, Company Commander.
Captain and Quartermaster D. Cameron, Quartermaster.
Captain I. H. Macdonald, Company Commander.
Captain R. C. MacCunn, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain P. A. W. Allan, Adjutant.
T/Captain A. L. Andress, M.T.O.

Digitized by Google

T/Captain G. Stewart, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain A. R. Kemp, S.O.
T/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
Lieutenant G. Mackintosh, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant A. D. M'Naught (att. C.M.P.).
Lieutenant G. Henderson (Black Watch). On leave in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant G. E. M. Yates (att. 1st Armoured Division).
Lieutenant E. A. Tasker, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant F. E. G. Macauley, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. R. Findlay, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant M. G. Wyatt, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant A. L. M'Lagan, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. P. Armstrong, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant W. B. Lang, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. Sneddon, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant I. D. Cameron, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant W. R. M'Gregor, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant C. P. F. Jenkin. On course in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant W. M'Donald, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. D. F. Irving, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant N. J. Lampson, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant J. E. Taylor, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant J. P. Scott-Miller, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant W. M. White, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant J. W. Christie (att. 61st Brigade).
2nd Lieutenant J. H. Vaughan-Johnson, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant H. B. Marshall, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant D. E. Troughton, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant A. R. D. Rutherford, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. S. Gubbins, Platoon Commander.

5th April 1947

ITALY

Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., C.O.
Major J. T. Bannatyne, M.B.E., Second-in-Command.
Major H. W. Cairns, M.C. On leave in United Kingdom.
A/Major H. Waring, Company Commander.
A/Major A. B. Mitchell. On leave in United Kingdom.
Captain and Quartermaster D. Cameron, Quartermaster.
Captain I. H. Macdonald. On duty in United Kingdom.
Captain R. C. MacCunn, Company Commander.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain P. A. W. Allan, Adjutant.
T/Captain A. L. Andress, M.T.O.
T/Captain G. Stewart, Company Commander.
T/Captain A. R. Kemp, Company Commander.
T/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
Lieutenant G. Mackintosh, Company Commander.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant A. D. M'Naught (att. C.M.P.).
Lieutenant G. Henderson (Black Watch). On leave in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant G. E. M. Yates, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant E. A. Tasker, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant F. E. G. Macauley, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. R. Findlay, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant M. G. Wyatt, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant A. L. M'Lagan, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. P. Armstrong, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant W. B. Lang, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. L. Sneddon, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant I. D. Cameron, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant G. P. F. Jenkin. On course in United Kingdom.
Lieutenant W. M'Donald, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. D. F. Irving, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant N. J. Lampson, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. E. Taylor, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. F. Scott-Miller, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant W. M. White, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. W. Christie (att. 61st Infantry Brigade).
Lieutenant J. H. Vaughan-Johnson, I.O.
2nd Lieutenant H. B. Marshall. On leave in United Kingdom.

21st June 1947

ITALY

Lt.-Colonel C. S. Duncan, D.S.O., C.O.
Major H. R. Haig, M.C., Second-in-Command.
T/Major H. Waring, Company Commander.
T/Major A. B. Mitchell, Company Commander.
T/Major R. C. MacCunn, Company Commander.
Captain I. H. Macdonald, Company Commander.
Captain and Quartermaster D. Cameron, Quartermaster.
T/Captain R. C. H. Collier, M.C., Adjutant.
T/Captain P. A. W. Allan, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain G. Stewart, Company Commander.
T/Captain A. R. Kemp, Second-in-Command of Company.
T/Captain P. R. E. Cameron, M.C., Second-in-Command of Company.
Lieutenant G. Mackintosh, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant G. Henderson (Black Watch), Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant G. E. M. Yates, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant E. A. Tasker, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant A. L. M'Lagan, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant M. G. Wyatt, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. P. Armstrong, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant W. B. Lang, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. L. Sneddon, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant I. D. Cameron, Platoon Commander.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant W. M'Donald, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. E. Taylor, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant N. J. Lampson, P.R.I.
Lieutenant J. P. Scott-Miller, M.T.O.
Lieutenant W. M. White, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant J. H. Vaughan-Johnson, I.O.
Lieutenant J. C. Christie, Platoon Commander.
Lieutenant W. I. D. Burnie (A. and S. H.), R.S.O.
2nd Lieutenant D. E. Troughton, Platoon Commander.
2nd Lieutenant R. M. S. Gubbins, Platoon Commander.

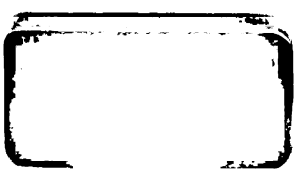
Printed by William Blackwood & Sons Ltd., Edinburgh

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 07666 6422



Digitized by Google